



Quantitative Analysis of Oxidative
Phosphorylation Dysfunction in
Mitochondrial Myopathy and Ageing

Charlotte Warren

Bsc (Hons), MRes

Thesis submitted to Newcastle University for the Degree of Doctor of
Philosophy

Institute of Neuroscience
Wellcome Centre for Mitochondrial Research

September 2019

Author Declaration

This thesis is submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy at Newcastle University. This research was conducted in the Wellcome Centre for Mitochondrial Research, Institute of Neuroscience, Newcastle University under the supervision of Prof Sir D M Turnbull, Dr A Vincent and Dr L Butterworth. I declare that the work described here is my own, unless stated otherwise. I certify that none of the material presented here has been previously submitted by me for any degree or qualification at this or any other university.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read 'Charlotte Warren', written in a light grey or blue ink.

Charlotte Warren

Abstract

Mitochondrial dysfunction not only occurs in patients with mitochondrial diseases, but in other neuromuscular conditions as well as the normal ageing process. In patients with mitochondrial disease, both nuclear and mitochondrial genetic defects cause a range of symptoms that are extremely heterogeneous. These symptoms predominantly affect tissues with a high metabolic demand such as the skeletal muscle, and often present as oxidative phosphorylation (OXPHOS) deficiency. This disease phenotype is further complicated by the multicopy nature of mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA), which means that mtDNA populations can be heteroplasmic, with variable mutation loads leading to a mosaic pattern of OXPHOS deficiency. This project aims to understand mitochondrial defects within skeletal muscle in both ageing and mitochondrial myopathy.

An immunohistochemical investigation was undertaken to assess biochemical changes in skeletal muscle biopsies from participants aged 84-85. This study provided a more thorough understanding into what is happening to the muscle with age and revealed that active participants aged 84-85 have a preserved mitochondrial function comparable to young, healthy controls. However, although current methods such as immunohistochemistry and immunocytochemistry can reveal specific aspects of the mitochondrial OXPHOS defect, they fail to assess individual cell changes in all OXPHOS complexes within a single tissue cryosection.

The advent of imaging mass cytometry (IMC) addresses this limitation and permits the investigation of more proteins at a single cell level than is possible with current techniques. Henceforth, this project was aimed at developing a novel workflow and bespoke analysis for applying IMC in skeletal muscle to investigate OXPHOS deficiency more thoroughly. Once optimised, this technique was used to investigate patients with different genetically characterised mitochondrial diseases, followed by a larger cohort of single, large-scale mtDNA deletion patients.

There are several novel findings from this work: (i) IMC can be used to successfully quantify mitochondrial dysfunction in skeletal muscle; (ii) compared to controls and normal muscle fibres, patients with a deficiency of complex I present with an increase in unaffected respiratory chain complexes; (iii) complex III and V deficiency occur at low levels in muscle fibres from some patients with defects in mitochondrial translation; (iv) the successful optimisation and use of novel antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded subunits; (v) the amount of OXPHOS deficiency detected in single, large-scale mtDNA deletion patients correlates with the size and location of the deletions.

Acknowledgements

Firstly I would like to say a huge thank you to all of my supervisors; Professor Sir Doug Turnbull, Dr Lyndsey Butterworth and Dr Amy Vincent for their unwavering support and guidance throughout my time at the MRG. Doug, for not only allowing me to undertake this PhD, but his constant encouragement and advice that has kept me motivated over the last 3 years - I'm glad the gamble on the machine finally paid off – what a relief! Amy, a fantastic mentor and role model who has helped me tremendously over the last few years in every aspect of my PhD.

I would also like to thank a few key contributors to my work. Firstly, Dr Conor Lawless who designed and implemented a great deal of the analysis software used throughout this thesis, his computer knowledge and stats expertise have been essential throughout this project. As well, a huge thanks to the flow cytometry core facility – in particular Dr Andy Filby, Dr David McDonald and Andrew Fuller who have been fantastic sources of knowledge and encouragement. An extended thank you to 'The Barbour Foundation' and the MRC for funding my studentship and thus allowing me to complete my PhD.

Next come the MRG shout outs. To the wonderful kretins: Hannah, Carla, Nish, Pav, Yas, Shane, Matt and Adam who have made both work and Newcastle life a better place - thanks for always saying yes to Friday night bevs and an occasional rum punch (or 5). To the OG badders squad – my anger would definitely not have been managed half as well if it weren't for our badminton sessions over the years and so for that, I think everyone else is grateful! A shout out to Yas and Ruth – top MRG housemates who have provided much needed thesis therapy sessions over endless maccys, musicals and hair dying sessions. Finally to Tas (who, second to thesaurus, has been my email writing saviour!), Lizzie, Julia, Dave and everyone else who have made the office a nice place to work and who have been continued sources of banter and moral support over the years.

To the Warren squad (Fudgeums included), who have been/ will always be the best support system going. Dad, the greatest of role models. Although I may not always show it, I always take on board your advice (it's nearly always right!). Thanks for showing me how to work hard but also for teaching me not to always take life too seriously (walk the line memories coming back round about now!). Mam – who has been my rant recipient since I came to Newcastle 7 years ago, our phone calls on my way home have become an essential part of my routine. Thanks for always listening to my complaints/excitements and pointless stories and for always taking my side even if you had no idea what was going on! Tom – your success in everything

you do has made me a fiercely competitive twin and so I credit a number of my achievements to you! Thanks for always keeping me grounded when Mam and Dad are boosting my ego and telling me how good I am – I can always count on you to knock it back down again!! I'm one degree ahead now which means Mam will be hanging my picture over your Edinburgh graduation soon so you better start applying for those PhDs!

Finally to my home gals: Zoe, Neeks, Vik, Caro, Jenni and Mads, who despite not having a clue about what I do, are always there to give me the boost I need. Thanks for your 14 years of friendship and for always being there whenever I have needed a break from Newcastle/science/PhD life.

List of publications

Warren C, Lawless C, McDonald D, Capaldi R, Deehan D, Taylor RW, Filby A, Turnbull DM, Vincent AE Understanding multi-dimensional respiratory chain deficiency phenotypes in single skeletal muscle fibres' 2019 (*Paper submitted*)

Vincent AE, White K, Davey T, Philips J, Ogden RT, Lawless C, **Warren C**, Hall MG, Ng YS, Falkous G, Holden T, Deehan D, Taylor RW, Turnbull DM, Picard M. Quantitative 3D Mapping of the Human Skeletal Muscle Mitochondrial Network. *Cell Rep.* 2019 Apr 2;27(1):321. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2019.03.051. Erratum for: Cell Rep. 2019 Jan 22;26(4):996-1009.e4. PubMed PMID: 30943412; PubMed Central PMCID: PMC6519930

Dodds RM, Davies K, Granic A, Hollingsworth KG, **Warren C**, Gorman G, Turnbull DM, Sayer AA. Mitochondrial respiratory chain function and content are preserved in the skeletal muscle of active very old men and women. *Exp Gerontol.* 2018 Nov;113:80-85. doi: 10.1016/j.exger.2018.09.020. Epub 2018 Sep 25. PubMed PMID: 30266472; PubMed Central PMCID: PMC6224654

Njemanze H, **Warren C**, Eggett C, MacGowan GA, Bates MG, Siervo M, Ivkovic S, Trenell MI, Jakovljevic DG. Age-related decline in cardiac autonomic function is not attenuated with increased physical activity. *Oncotarget.* 2016 Nov 22;7(47):76390-76397. doi: 10.18632/oncotarget.12403. PubMed PMID: 27705949; PubMed Central PMCID: PMC5363517

Courses and conferences attended

Neuromuscular Translational research conference, Cambridge – Poster presentation (2019)

Fluidigm Northern EU Mass Cytometry Meeting, Cambridge – Oral presentation (2018)

Neuromuscular Translational research conference, Cambridge – Poster presentation (2018)

EMBL, Heidelberg – Oral presentation (2018)

Introduction to Learning and Teaching (ILTHE) workshop – Training course at Newcastle University (2018)

Early Career Mitoscientist conference, Newcastle – Poster presentation (2017)

Light microscopy workshop – Training course at Newcastle University (2016)

Abbreviations

ACh	Acetylcholine
ADP	Adenosine diphosphate
ATP	Adenosine Triphosphate
bp	Base pair
Ca ²⁺	Calcium ion
CM	Cristae membrane
CO ₂	Carbon dioxide
COX	Cytochrome <i>c</i> oxidase
CPEO	Chronic Progressive External Ophthalmoplegia
CyTOF	Time of flight mass cytometry
Da	Dalton
dH ₂ O	Distilled water
DNA	Deoxyribonucleic acid
Drp1	Dynamin related protein 1
ER	Endoplasmic reticulum
ETC	Electron transport chain
FADH ₂	Reduced flavin adenine dinucleotide
Fe-S	Iron-sulphur
FFPE	Formalin-Fixed Paraffin-Embedded
Fis2	Mitochondrial fission protein
GTP	Guanosine triphosphate
H ⁺	Hydrogen
H ₂ O	Water
Hcl	Hydrochloric acid

HSP	Heavy strand promotor
H strand	Heavy strand
IBM	Inner boundary membrane
IGF1	Insulin-like growth factor 1
IMC	Imaging mass cytometry
IMM	Inner mitochondrial membrane
IMS	Intermembrane space
kb	Kilobase
KSS	Kearns-Sayre Syndrome
L strand	Light strand
LHON	Leber's Hereditary Optic Neuropathy
MELAS	Mitochondrial Encephalomyopathy, Lactic acidosis and Stroke-like episodes
MERRF	Myoclonic Epilepsy with Ragged Red Fibres
Mff	Mitochondrial fission factor
MIDD	Maternally Inherited Diabetes and Deafness
MILS	Maternally Inherited Leigh syndrome
ml	millilitre
mM	millimolar
MRC	Mitochondrial respiratory chain
mRNA	messenger Ribonucleic Acid
mtDNA	Mitochondrial DNA
mtSSB	Mitochondrial Single Strand Binding protein
MT-TE	Mitochondrial-encoded glutamic acid
MT-TG	Mitochondrial-encoded glycine
MT-TK	Mitochondrial-encoded Lysine

MT-TL1	Mitochondrial-encoded Leucine 1
mt-tRNA	mitochondrial transfer Ribonucleic Acid
MT-TW	Mitochondrial-encoded Tryptophan
Na ⁺	Sodium
NAD ⁺	Nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide
NARP	Neuropathy, ataxia and retinitis pigmentosa
nDNA	Nuclear DNA
NGS	Normal goat serum
NPC	No primary control
OD	Optical density
O _H	Origin of heavy strand replication
O _L	Origin of light strand replication
OMM	Outer mitochondrial membrane
OPA1	Optic Atrophy 1
OXPHOS	Oxidative phosphorylation
PBS	Phosphate buffered saline
PFA	Paraformaldehyde
PGC-1 α	Peroxisome proliferator-activated receptor gamma co-activator 1 α
POLG	Polymerase gamma
POLMRT	mtRNA polymerase
RAPA	Rapid assessment of physical activity
RITOLS	RNA incorporation throughout the lagging strand
RNA	Ribonucleic acid
ROI	Region of interest
ROS	Reactive oxygen species

RRF	Ragged red fibre
<i>RRM2B</i>	Ribonucleotide Reductase subunit M2 B
rRNA	Ribosomal RNA
RT	Room temperature
SDH	Succinate Dehydrogenase
SDM	Strand displacement model
SKM	Skeletal muscle
SMI	Skeletal Muscle Index
TBST	Tris buffered saline with tween
TCA	Tricarboxylic acid
TFAM	Mitochondrial transcription factor A
TFB2M	Mitochondrial transcription factor B2
TIFF	Tagged image file format
TIM	Translocase of the inner membrane
TOM	Translocase of the outer membrane
tRNA	transfer ribonucleic acid
tRNA ^{Leu}	transfer ribonucleic acid Leucine
TWINK	Twinkle helicase
VDAC1	Voltage Dependant Anion Channel 1
μm	micromolar
μl	microlitre

Table of Contents

Chapter 1 : Introduction.....	1
1.1 The origins of mitochondria.....	2
1.2 Mitochondrial structure.....	2
1.3 Mitochondrial dynamics	4
1.3.1 Fission.....	4
1.3.2 Fusion	6
1.4 Oxidative phosphorylation and ATP production	7
1.4.1 Glycolysis and the TCA cycle	7
1.4.2 Oxidative phosphorylation	8
1.4.3 Complex I	10
1.4.4 Complex II.....	13
1.4.5 Complex III	15
1.4.6 Complex IV	17
1.4.7 Complex V.....	19
1.4.8 Supercomplexes.....	21
1.5 Other functions of the mitochondria	22
1.5.1 Calcium handling.....	22
1.5.2 Fe-S cluster formation	22
1.5.3 Reactive oxygen species (ROS) production	23
1.5.4 Apoptotic signalling	23
1.6 Mitochondrial turnover	24
1.6.1 Mitochondrial biogenesis	24
1.6.2 Mitophagy.....	24
1.7 Mitochondrial genetics	25
1.7.1 Mitochondrial genome.....	25
1.7.2 Mitochondrial DNA replication.....	26
1.7.3 Transcription.....	28

1.7.4	Translation	29
1.7.5	Heteroplasmy and the threshold effect.....	31
1.7.6	Maternal inheritance and the bottleneck	32
1.7.7	Clonal expansion.....	32
1.8	Mitochondrial DNA mutations.....	34
1.8.1	Point mutations	34
1.8.2	Single, large-scale mtDNA deletions.....	36
1.8.3	Nuclear DNA mutations.....	36
1.9	Skeletal muscle.....	39
1.9.1	Skeletal muscle structure	39
1.9.2	Muscle fibre types	40
1.9.3	Skeletal muscle mitochondria	40
1.10	Skeletal muscle in mitochondrial diseases	41
1.11	Overall aims and objectives.....	43
Chapter 2 : Materials and methods.....		45
2.1	Materials.....	46
2.2	Methods	49
2.2.1	Ethics.....	49
2.2.2	Muscle biopsies.....	49
2.2.3	Cryostat sections	49
2.2.4	Haematoxylin and eosin.....	49
2.2.5	Immunohistochemistry.....	50
2.2.6	Imaging	51
2.2.7	Image analysis.....	51
2.2.8	Quantitative analysis of immunofluorescence	51
2.2.9	Statistical analysis	52

Chapter 3 : Using the quadruple immunofluorescent assay to investigate oxidative phosphorylation deficiency in 85 year old participants.	53
3.1 Introduction.....	54
3.1.1 The ageing population	54
3.1.2 Sarcopenia	54
3.1.3 Identification of sarcopenia	54
3.1.4 Potential causes of sarcopenia	55
3.1.5 Mitochondrial involvement in sarcopenia and ageing.....	56
3.1.5.1 The mitochondrial genome.....	56
3.1.5.2 Mitochondrial dynamics.....	57
3.1.5.3 Oxidative damage and ROS production.....	57
3.1.6 Physical activity and exercise as an intervention for sarcopenia.....	58
3.2 Aims of this study	59
3.3 Methods	60
3.3.1 Patient cohort.....	60
3.3.2 Muscle biopsy and cryo-sectioning	60
3.3.3 Immunofluorescent analysis of respiratory chain protein expression	60
3.4 Results.....	62
3.4.1 Immunofluorescent analysis	62
3.4.2 Validity of results	69
3.5 Discussion.....	70
3.5.1 Identification of sarcopenia	70
3.5.2 Impact of physical activity on study results	71
3.5.3 Strengths of the study	72
3.5.4 Limitations of the study	72
3.5.5 Conclusions	73

Chapter 4 : Development and optimisation of the use and analysis of imaging mass cytometry to investigate mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency in single muscle fibres

.....	75
4.1 Introduction	76
4.1.1 Current techniques to assess mitochondrial defects in skeletal muscle.	76
4.1.1.1 COX/SDH histochemistry	76
4.1.1.2 Quadruple immunofluorescence	76
4.1.2 Challenges of current techniques	77
4.1.3 Imaging mass cytometry	78
4.2 Aims	79
4.3 Materials and Methods	80
4.3.1 Patient cohort	80
4.3.2 Muscle biopsies and cryo-sectioning	80
4.3.3 Immunohistochemistry and imaging	80
4.3.4 Metal conjugations	82
4.3.5 Confirming conjugations had been successful	83
4.3.6 Imaging mass cytometry	84
4.4 Results	85
4.4.1 Optimisation of muscle sections, antibodies and conjugations for imaging mass cytometry	85
4.4.1.1 Optimisation of a muscle fibre membrane marker	85
4.4.1.2 Design of antibody panel	86
4.4.1.3 Testing antibody binding efficiency after conjugation	91
4.4.1.4 Optimisation of a new mass marker	93
4.4.1.5 Ensuring section thickness has no impact on staining	96
4.4.2 Optimisation of staining and development of analysis for imaging mass cytometry.	98
4.4.2.1 Preliminary imaging mass cytometry staining	98
4.4.2.2 Development of Mitocyto	102
4.4.2.3 Development of plotIMC	106
4.5 Discussion	113
4.5.1 Advantages of imaging mass cytometry	113

4.5.2	Limitations of imaging mass cytometry	114
4.5.3	Potential applications.....	116
Chapter 5 : Understanding multi-dimensional respiratory chain deficiency phenotypes in single skeletal muscle fibres using imaging mass cytometry		117
5.1	Introduction.....	118
5.2	Aims of the study	120
5.3	Methods	121
5.3.1	Patient cohort.....	121
5.3.2	Antibodies and panel design.....	121
5.3.3	Muscle biopsy and cryo-sectioning	125
5.3.4	Preparation of samples for immunofluorescence	125
5.3.5	Imaging and analysis of samples prepared for immunofluorescence.....	125
5.3.6	Preparation of samples for imaging mass cytometry.....	125
5.3.7	Imaging mass cytometry.....	126
5.3.8	Analysis of imaging mass cytometry data.....	126
5.4	Results.....	127
5.4.1	Successful imaging of patient cohort.....	127
5.4.2	Validation of imaging mass cytometry.....	128
5.4.3	Reproducibility of imaging mass cytometry	130
5.4.4	Visualising biochemical phenotypes of mitochondrial patients using IMC.....	132
5.4.5	Patients with nuclear-encoded complex I variants	133
5.4.6	Patients with single, large-scale mtDNA mutations.....	137
5.4.7	Patients with point mutations in mt-encoded tRNA Leucine (<i>MT-TL1</i>)	141
5.4.8	Patients with point mutations in other mt-encoded tRNAs	146
5.4.9	Genetic thresholds at which OXPHOS deficiency occurs.....	152
5.4.10	Patients with isolated complex deficiency.....	154
5.4.11	Comparing imaging mass cytometry analysis to z-scores.....	161
5.5	Discussion.....	165

Chapter 6 : Optimisation of new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded proteins for use with immunofluorescence and imaging mass cytometry 171

6.1	Introduction	172
6.1.1	Advent of imaging mass cytometry	172
6.1.2	Limitations of validated antibodies and current imaging mass cytometry panel.....	172
6.2	Aims	173
6.3	Methods	174
6.3.1	Patient cohort	174
6.3.2	Antibodies	174
6.3.3	Muscle biopsy and cryosectioning.....	174
6.3.4	Preparation and imaging of samples for immunofluorescence	174
6.3.5	Preparation and imaging of samples for imaging mass cytometry	174
6.4	Results	178
6.4.1	Testing new antibodies on control skeletal muscle tissue.....	178
6.4.2	Testing new antibodies on patient skeletal muscle tissue	180
6.4.3	Comparing established OXPHOS antibodies to new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded subunits	182
6.4.4	Expression of antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded subunits for subsequent metal conjugation.....	186
6.4.5	Running the new antibodies with imaging mass cytometry	189
6.4.6	PlotIMC profiles from patients with single, large scale mtDNA deletions	191
6.5	Discussion	208

Chapter 7 : Final discussion..... 213

7.1	Main findings	214
7.1.1	Mitochondrial function is preserved in 85 year old adults.....	214
7.1.2	Imaging mass cytometry can be used to successfully assess OXPHOS deficiency in single skeletal muscle fibres and is comparable to other techniques.....	214
7.1.3	IMC can deduce different OXPHOS phenotypes in different patient groups..	215

7.1.4	Successful identification and optimisation of antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded OXPHOS subunits.....	215
7.1.5	The biochemical profiles of single, large-scale mtDNA deletion patients correlate well with the size and location of the respective deletions.....	215
7.2	Advantages of imaging mass cytometry	216
7.3	Disadvantages of imaging mass cytometry.....	217
7.4	Future work.....	218
7.5	Final conclusion	219
Chapter 8 : References		220

List of Figures

Figure 1.1: Schematic representation of mitochondrial structure and organisation.	3
Figure 1.2: Mitochondrial Fission.....	5
Figure 1.3: Mitochondrial Fusion.	6
Figure 1.4: Oxidative phosphorylation.	9
Figure 1.5: Complex I	11
Figure 1.6: Complex I assembly	12
Figure 1.7: Complex II.....	13
Figure 1.8: Complex II assembly.....	14
Figure 1.9: Complex III	15
Figure 1.10: Complex III assembly	16
Figure 1.11: Complex IV	17
Figure 1.12: Complex IV assembly	18
Figure 1.13: Complex V.....	19
Figure 1.14: Complex V assembly.....	20
Figure 1.15: Mitochondrial genome.....	25
Figure 1.16: Models of mtDNA replication.....	27
Figure 1.17: Transcription initiation	28
Figure 1.18: Mitochondrial translation.	30
Figure 1.19: Heteroplasmy and the threshold effect	31
Figure 1.20: Point mutations associated with mitochondrial disease	35
Figure 1.21: Skeletal muscle structure.....	39
Figure 2.1: Example MRC plot.....	52
Figure 3.1: Quadruple immunofluorescent analysis of mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency in participants and controls.....	64
Figure 3.2: MRC profiles	65
Figure 3.3: VDAC1 levels of controls	67
Figure 3.4: VDAC1 levels of participants	68
Figure 4.1: IMC workflow	78
Figure 4.2: Example FACS plot demonstrating a successful antibody/metal conjugation....	83
Figure 4.3: Successful dystrophin staining	85
Figure 4.4: Testing antibodies on control muscle.....	86
Figure 4.5: Mass response curve.....	87
Figure 4.6: Expression level of each antibody in the IMC panel.....	89

Figure 4.7: TOMM20 expression level	90
Figure 4.8: Expression levels of metal and non-metal bound protein.....	92
Figure 4.9: TOMM20 staining pre- and post-conjugation	93
Figure 4.10: TOMM22 staining.	95
Figure 4.11: Correlation of TOMM22 to other mitochondrial mass markers.....	95
Figure 4.12: Quadruple immunofluorescent images to compare different section thicknesses - 6µm v 10µm	96
Figure 4.13: Comparing different section thicknesses -6µm v 10µm.....	97
Figure 4.14: IMC images from C01	99
Figure 4.15: IMC images at 1/50 dilution	100
Figure 4.16: Merged IMC images for C01 and P01	101
Figure 4.17: Matlab image segmentation	102
Figure 4.18: Development of Mitocyto with addition of further factors.....	105
Figure 4.19: PlotIMC 2Dmito plot view showing expression of each antibody against a surrogate for mitochondrial mass	107
Figure 4.20: Secondary data views on PlotIMC displaying mean intensity and theta views	109
Figure 4.21: Example of selected fibres on PlotIMC	110
Figure 4.22: Example correlation matrix generated using PlotIMC	111
Figure 4.23: Matrix displaying percentage crosstalk for metal tags	115
Figure 5.1: Example patient from each patient group imaged using IMC	127
Figure 5.2: Comparison of images generated by IHC and IMC.....	128
Figure 5.3: Pearson's correlation of IHC versus IMC.....	129
Figure 5.4: Correlation plots to determine the reproducibility of IMC experiments	131
Figure 5.5: k-means global clustering	132
Figure 5.6: Biochemical profile of patients with nuclear-encoded CI variants causing isolated CI deficiency.....	134
Figure 5.7: 2Dmito plot from P01 with a TMEM126B mutation affecting complex I.....	135
Figure 5.8: 2Dmito plot from P02 with a ACAD9 mutation affecting complex I	136
Figure 5.9: Location of single, large-scale mtDNA deletions for P03 and P04.....	137
Figure 5.10: 2Dmito plot from P03 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.8929-13301.....	138
Figure 5.11: Theta plot of P04 with a single, large-scale deletion removing regions m.7130- 14628	139
Figure 5.12: 2Dmito plot from P04 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.7130-14628.....	140

Figure 5.13: Biochemical profile of patients with an m.3243A>G point mutation in MT-TL1	141
Figure 5.14: 2Dmito plot from P05 with an m.3243A>G mutation in MT-TL1	143
Figure 5.15: 2Dmito plot from P06 with an m.3243A>G mutation in MT-TL1	144
Figure 5.16: 2Dmito plot from P07 with an m.3243A>G mutation in MT-TL1	145
Figure 5.17: Location of tRNA variants for P08, P09 and P10.	146
Figure 5.18: Biochemical profile of patients with a point mutation in other mt-encoded tRNAs	147
Figure 5.19: 2Dmito plot from P08 with an m.10010T>C mutation in MT-TG	149
Figure 5.20: 2Dmito plot from P09 with an m.14709T>C mutation in MT-TE.....	150
Figure 5.21: 2Dmito plot from P10 with an m.5543T>C mutation in MT-TW	151
Figure 5.22: NDUFB8 levels in patients with combined deficiency	152
Figure 5.23: IMC staining for SDHA in patients with isolated complex II deficiency and controls.....	155
Figure 5.24: IMC staining for MTCO1 in patients with isolated complex IV deficiency and controls.....	156
Figure 5.25: IMC staining for OSCP in patients with isolated complex V deficiency and controls.....	157
Figure 5.26: Mean expression of each antibody in three different regions of the muscle biopsy	158
Figure 5.27: Antibody expression in patients with isolated deficiencies.....	160
Figure 5.28: z-score v 95% confidence interval	161
Figure 5.29: Correlation of deficient fibres categorised by z-scores or 95% confidence interval	164
Figure 6.1: Immunofluorescent staining on a control section using new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded proteins	179
Figure 6.2: Immunofluorescent staining of a patient section using new antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins	181
Figure 6.3: Immunofluorescent staining of P01 comparing new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded proteins with antibodies targeting nuclear-encoded proteins against the same complex	184
Figure 6.4: Antibody correlations	185
Figure 6.5: Intensity of new antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins.	186
Figure 6.6: Metal pairings.....	188
Figure 6.7: IMC images from C03.....	189

Figure 6.8: IMC images from P04.....	190
Figure 6.9: Location of single, large-scale mtDNA deletions for P02, P03 and P04.....	191
Figure 6.10: 2Dmito plot from P02 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.8482-13460.....	193
Figure 6.11: 2Dmito plot from P03 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.8482-13460.....	195
Figure 6.12: 2Dmito plot from P04 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.9498-13739.....	197
Figure 6.13: Location of single, large-scale mtDNA deletions for P05, P06 and P07.....	198
Figure 6.14: 2Dmito plot from P05 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.10747-15598.....	199
Figure 6.15: 2Dmito plot from P06 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.10946-15587.....	201
Figure 6.16: 2Dmito plot from P07 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.12113-14421.....	203
Figure 6.17: Location of single, large-scale mtDNA deletions for P09 and P10.....	204
Figure 6.18: 2Dmito plot from P09 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions: m.5772-12916.....	205
Figure 6.19: 2Dmito plot from P10 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions: m.6002-11221.....	207

List of Tables

Table 1.1: Nuclear genes linked to mitochondrial disorders.....	38
Table 2.1: Primary antibody cocktails used for immunofluorescence.....	50
Table 2.2: Secondary antibody cocktail used for immunofluorescence.	50
Table 3.1: Subject information.....	61
Table 3.2: Quantification of complex I (NDUFB8) and complex IV (MTCO1) deficiency ..	66
Table 3.3: Percentage difference in re-quantification of levels of deficiency	69
Table 3.4: RAPA scores of study participants.	70
Table 4.1: Patient information.....	80
Table 4.2: List of antibodies and dilutions used for immunofluorescence.	81
Table 4.3: Antibodies in IMC panel and corresponding metal lanthanides.....	91
Table 4.4: Example table from PlotIMC displaying 95 th percentile predictive interval.	108
Table 4.5: Example table demonstrating overlapping channels.....	108
Table 4.6: Example output from plotIMC displaying a summary of descriptive statistics...	112
Table 5.1: Patient information.....	122
Table 5.2: Patient information.....	123
Table 5.3: List of primary and secondary antibodies.....	124
Table 5.4: Immunofluorescent antibody combinations.....	125
Table 5.5: Relationship of complexes in all patients and controls.....	153
Table 5.6: z-scores vs 95% confidence interval.....	163
Table 6.1: Patient information.....	175
Table 6.2: List of primary antibodies.....	176
Table 6.3: List of secondary antibodies	177
Table 6.4: Testing new antibodies using quadruple immunofluorescence	180
Table 6.5: Comparing antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins with antibodies that target nuclear-encoded proteins against the same complex.....	182
Table 6.6: Antibody rankings in muscle.	187
Table 6.7: Antibodies and corresponding metal lanthanides in new mitochondrial panel	188
Table 6.8: tRNAs required for the translation of each mitochondrial gene.	209

Chapter 1 : Introduction

1.1 The origins of mitochondria

Mitochondria are highly dynamic, double-membraned organelles present in every nucleated mammalian cell. Since their evolution, mitochondria have played a central role in many cellular processes including adenosine triphosphate (ATP) production, iron-sulphur (Fe-S) cluster formation, calcium handling, apoptosis and haem production (Duchen, 2004).

It is well known that mitochondria arose through an endosymbiotic relationship, however there is much speculation as to how this origin happened. Two main theories have been proposed: the first, known as the Archezoan hypotheses (Cavalier-Smith, 1987), postulates the capture of an α -prokaryotic endosymbiont by a nucleated archezoa host, and is based on the small subunit ribosomal RNA (rRNA) phylogenetic tree (Yang et al., 1985); the second, known as the symbiogenesis hypotheses, suggests an endosymbiotic event took place before the diversion of eukaryotes from prokaryotes which resulted in subsequent diversion and development of a nucleus to form the eukaryotic cell (Martin and Müller, 1998). Of these, it is the Archezoan hypothesis which is considered by most to explain the endosymbiotic origin of mitochondria (Roger et al., 2017).

1.2 Mitochondrial structure

The structure of a mitochondrion was first explained by Palade (1953) who, using electron microscopy, recognised a characteristic structural pattern in all mitochondria irrespective of species or cell type. The mitochondria comprise of two membrane systems (the outer and the inner membrane), a relatively homogenous and structureless material known as the matrix, and a system of internal cristae. Palade described the outer mitochondrial membrane (OMM) enclosing the intermembrane space, and the inner mitochondrial membrane (IMM) enclosing the matrix. A schematic representation of the mitochondrial structure can be found in **Figure 1.1**.

The ‘baffle’ model of cristae structure (Palade, 1953) suggested the cristae were formed by random folds of the IMM, however more advanced microscopy has offered proof against this theory and provided evidence that the cristae are formed by invaginations of the membrane which originate at tubular segments known as the cristae junctions (Perkins et al., 1997).

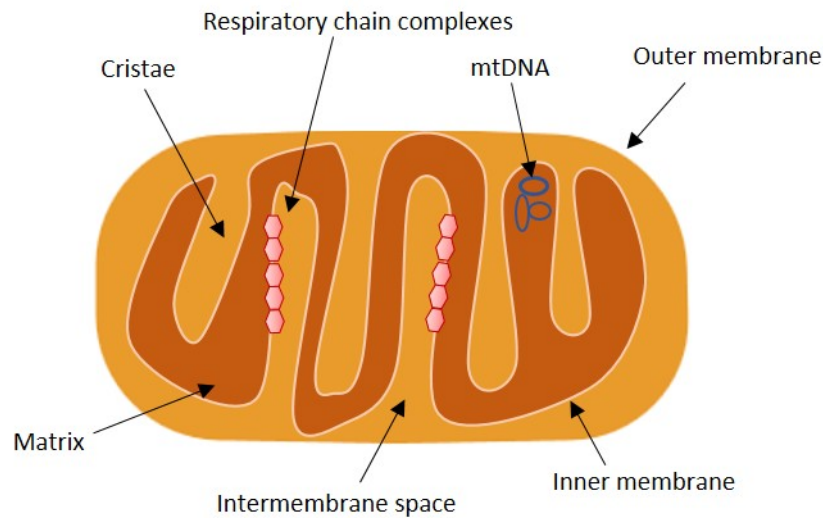


Figure 1.1: Schematic representation of mitochondrial structure and organisation.

The double membrane is pivotal for the regulated transport of metabolites and ions both into and out of the mitochondria. The OMM is relatively porous and is freely traversed by ions and small, uncharged molecules through pore-forming membrane proteins such as the voltage-dependant anion channel (VDAC). Other proteins housed on the OMM include protein transporters such as translocase of the outer mitochondrial membrane (TOMM). Due to its porosity, there is no membrane potential across the OMM.

The IMM encloses the matrix space and can be subdivided into two distinct domains: the inner boundary membrane (IBM) and the cristae membrane (CM), with crista junctions connecting the two. The IBM is situated close to the OMM and is considered a second envelope structure – interacting heavily with the OMM whilst the CM forms the majority of the IMM surface – and is rich in proteins that are responsible for a range of processes such as oxidative phosphorylation, protein transport and protein synthesis (Vogel et al., 2006). In contrast to the OMM, the IMM is less permeable, and even small solutes such as ions and metabolic substrates cannot pass through without the assistance of specific transport proteins such as inner mitochondrial membrane translocases (TIMM)(Kulawiak et al., 2013). With a protein/lipid ratio of ~ 75:25 (Claypool, 2009), the IMM is relatively rich in protein and harbours the complexes of the respiratory chain as well as the protein translocases required for the import of precursor proteins (Bauer et al., 2000).

The mitochondrial matrix contains the mitochondrial genome (mtDNA) along with the machinery required for transcription and translation. In addition, the matrix is the location of many biochemical processes such as the TCA cycle, β -oxidation and Fe-S formation.

1.3 Mitochondrial dynamics

Although initially depicted in the literature as bean-shaped organelles, it is now well known that mitochondria have highly dynamic structures with the ability to change both shape and location inside a cell (Bereiter-Hahn and Vöth, 1994). Furthermore, mitochondria may either fuse together, helping to mitigate stress by mixing the contents of partially damaged mitochondria, or separate into two different entities to assist with the selective removal of damaged mitochondria. These two processes, termed fusion and fission respectively, play a critical role in maintaining mitochondrial function and are mediated by GTPases in the dynamin family (Youle and van der Bliek, 2012).

1.3.1 Fission

Fission is the process by which one mitochondrion divides to form two separate mitochondria, and is mediated primarily by the cytosolic Dynamin related protein 1 (Drp1) (Bleazard et al., 1999, Smirnova et al., 2001) (**Figure 1.2**). Once recruited from the cytoplasm, Drp1 forms spirals around mitochondria and, with the further binding and hydrolysis of GTP promoting a conformational change in Drp1, results in the constriction and severing of both inner and outer membranes (Mears et al., 2011, Youle and van der Bliek, 2012). The importance of Drp1 in fission has been supported by many studies and it has been found that loss of this protein can induce both highly connected networks of mitochondria (Smirnova et al., 2001) and increased fusion (Lee et al., 2004).

Other membrane proteins associated with fission and thought to play a role in Drp1 recruitment include mitochondrial fission protein (Fis1), Mitochondrial fission factor (Mff), MiD49 and MiD51 (Richter et al., 2015). Recent work has also suggested that the endoplasmic reticulum (ER) has a role in DRP1 recruitment. Studies have shown that the ER wraps around mitochondria to form mitochondria-ER contacts, initiating mitochondrial constriction at contact sites before recruitment of Drp1 (Friedman et al., 2011).

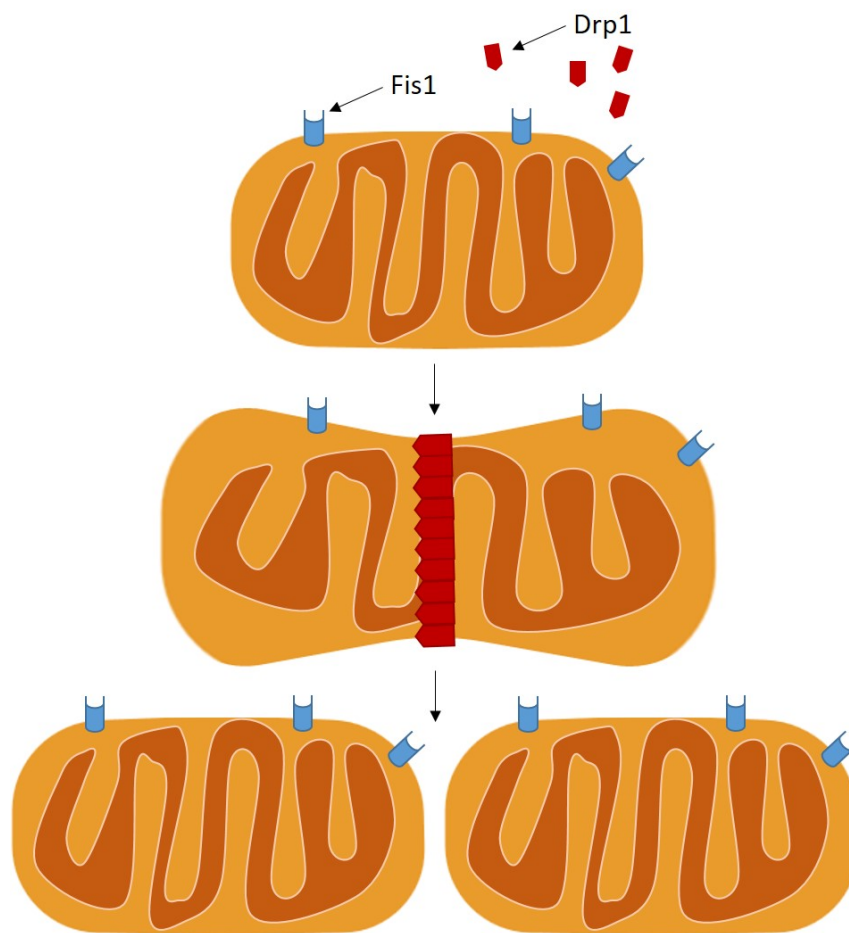


Figure 1.2: Mitochondrial Fission. Schematic diagram representing mitochondrial fission and demonstrating the localisation of Dynamin related protein 1 (Drp1) and mitochondrial fission 1 protein (Fis1).

1.3.2 Fusion

Mitochondrial fusion (**Figure 1.3**) is the process whereby two mitochondria merge to form a single mitochondrion. Mitochondrial fusion is controlled, in a double membrane fusion event, by a number of dynamin-related proteins (DRPs) with GTPase activity. Fusion of the OMM is regulated by the mitofusin proteins 1 and 2 (Mfn1 and Mfn2), both of which contain two 4,3 hydrophobic heptad repeats (HR1 and HR2) (Koshiba et al., 2004). It has been posited that the HR2 domain dimerises with another HR2 domain to form a long, antiparallel coil which functions as a tether between adjacent mitochondria before membrane fusion occurs (Formosa and Ryan, 2016).

IMM fusion is governed by another DRP called optic atrophy 1 (Opa1), which is localised in the inner membrane and intermembrane space (Meeusen et al., 2006). Opa1 exists as two isoforms – one is a long, membrane-anchored isoform (l-Opa1) which protrudes into the IMS and promotes tethering of the two IMM from fusing mitochondria, whilst the other is a short isoform (s-Opa1). A combination of both long and short Opa1 isoforms are required for effective fusion (Mishra et al., 2014, DeVay et al., 2009).

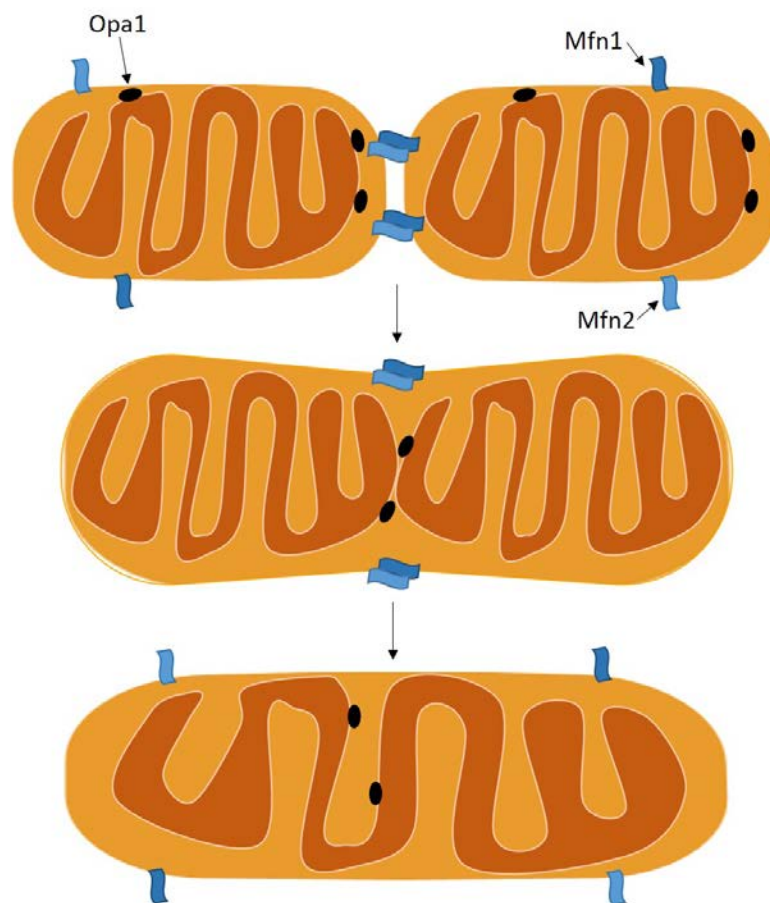


Figure 1.3: Mitochondrial Fusion. Schematic diagram representing mitochondrial fusion. *Opa1* coordinates the fusion of the IMM and *MFN1/2* coordinates the fusion of the OMM.

1.4 Oxidative phosphorylation and ATP production

Mitochondria are key in oxidative metabolism and primarily function to produce cellular energy in the form of adenosine triphosphate (ATP). The generation of this ATP relies on three major respiratory pathways: anaerobic glycolysis; the tricarboxylic acid (TCA) cycle; and mitochondrial electron transport, via the electron transport chain.

1.4.1 Glycolysis and the TCA cycle

The anaerobic process of glycolysis takes place in the cytoplasm and is responsible for the metabolism of glucose to produce two molecules of pyruvate alongside the net production of two ATP molecules (**Equation 1.1**). The pathway is comprised of two stages: stage one begins with the conversion of glucose to fructose-1,6-bisphosphate, which is then further cleaved into three carbon fragments (there is no ATP generation in this stage); stage two harvests ATP by the oxidation of the three carbon fragments to pyruvate. During stage two, NAD^+ is reduced to NADH. Since limited amounts of NAD^+ exist in the body, the final stage is to regenerate NAD^+ through pyruvate metabolism (Berg et al., 2015a).

$\text{Glucose} + 2 \text{P}_i + 2 \text{ADP} + 2 \text{NAD}^+ \rightarrow 2 \text{pyruvate} + 2 \text{ATP} + 2 \text{NADH} + 2 \text{H}^+ + 2 \text{H}_2\text{O}$
Equation 1.1: Glycolysis reaction (Berg et al., 2015a).

The TCA cycle, which takes place in the mitochondrial matrix, is responsible for the aerobic processing of glucose and functions to harvest electrons which can be used by the electron transport chain in the production of ATP. Under aerobic conditions the pyruvate generated by glycolysis is oxidatively decarboxylated to form acetyl coenzyme A, which subsequently feeds into the TCA cycle. After a series of oxidation and reduction reactions, the production of one ATP molecule and two molecules of CO_2 generates electrons that can be used in the electron transport chain to power the synthesis of ATP (**Equation 1.2**) (Berg et al., 2015b).

$\text{Acetyl-CoA} + 3 \text{NAD}^+ + \text{FAD} + \text{ADP} + \text{P}_i + 2 \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow 2 \text{CO}_2 + 3 \text{NADH} + \text{FADH}_2 + \text{ATP} + 2 \text{H}^+ + \text{CoA}$
Equation 1.2: Net reaction of the TCA cycle (Berg et al., 2015b).

1.4.2 Oxidative phosphorylation

Oxidative phosphorylation (OXPHOS) comprises the mitochondrial respiratory chain complexes (complexes I-IV) and ATP synthase (complex V) (**Figure 1.4**), embedded in the inner mitochondrial membrane. Complex I catalyses the first step of OXPHOS and accepts electrons derived from NADH, with complex II accepting electrons derived from FADH₂. Subsequently, these are transferred along the chain to complex III via coenzyme Q and to complex IV through cytochrome c. The transfer of these electrons, coupled with the active pumping of protons from complexes I, III and IV into the intermembrane space, produces a chemiosmotic gradient which results in the flow of electrons back through ATP synthase, generating the energy required to drive ATP production (Mitchell, 1961).

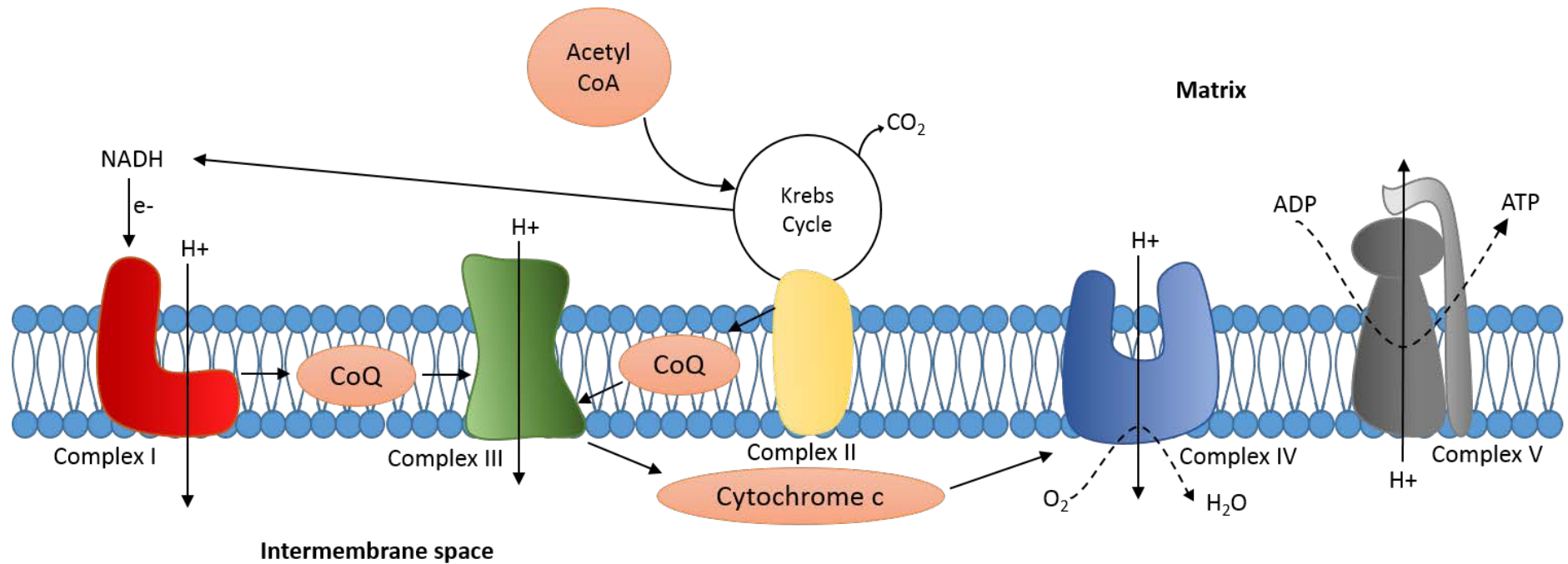
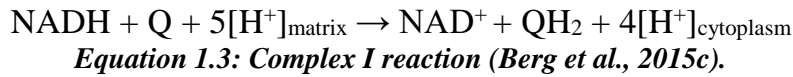


Figure 1.4: Oxidative phosphorylation. The inner mitochondrial membrane housing complexes I-V. The transfer of electrons through complexes I-IV is coupled with the pumping of protons from the matrix to the intermembrane space. This creates an electrochemical gradient which causes protons to flow back through complex V to convert ADP to ATP.

1.4.3 Complex I

Complex I, also known as NADH dehydrogenase, is the major entry point for electrons and, with a molecular mass of ~1000kDa, it is the largest of the five enzyme complexes. It consists of 45 subunits (Carroll et al., 2006) – of which, seven are encoded by the mtDNA (ND1-ND6 and ND4L) and 38 are nuclear-encoded.

When fully assembled, complex I forms an L shape with a hydrophobic arm embedded in the IMM and a hydrophilic peripheral arm protruding into the matrix (Hunte et al., 2010). Schematically represented in **Figure 1.5**, the complex presents three functional modules: the N-module, the Q-module and the P-module (Zickermann et al., 2015). The N-module, located in the matrix arm, contains the NADH oxidation site and transfers electrons from NADH to a flavin mononucleotide (FMN) to produce FMNH₂. The resultant electrons are transferred to Q, which is also located in the matrix arm, via a chain of Fe-S clusters. The Q-module contains the ubiquinone reduction site and is responsible for reducing ubiquinone to ubiquinol. The final P-module, which is embedded in the IMM, holds all the proton pumping machinery necessary for electrons to move through the complex and contains all of the seven mtDNA encoded subunits (Mimaki et al., 2012). The overall reaction catalysed by complex I is presented in **Equation 1.3**.



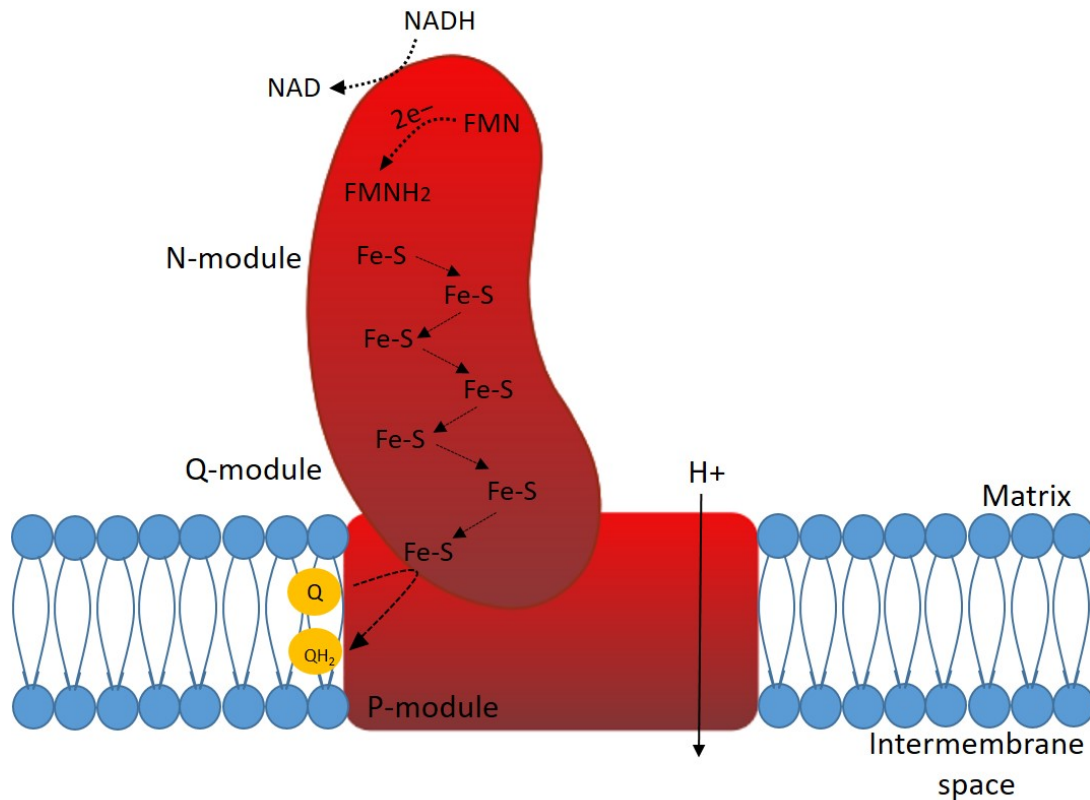


Figure 1.5: Complex I. Schematic diagram of the complex I structure. The reduction of NADH allows electrons to be donated to FMN, passed along a chain of Fe-S clusters, and transferred to ubiquinone (Q). This shuttling of electrons is coupled to the transfer of a proton from the matrix to the intermembrane space.

Using a recently developed complexome profiling approach, Guerrero-Castillo et al. (2017) successfully studied the assembly of complex I and were able to demonstrate a step wise approach (**Figure 1.6**). The 45 subunits come together in a regulated fashion with accessory subunits binding peripherally to the conserved core forming a protective cage-like structure around it (Formosa et al., 2018).

1.4.4 Complex II

Complex II (succinate dehydrogenase) is the smallest complex of the OXPHOS system (~123kDa) and is the only complex to be solely encoded by the nuclear genome. The complex has a dual role: in the Krebs cycle it catalyses the oxidation of succinate to fumarate, generating FADH₂ in the process; within the ETC it transfers electrons from FADH₂ to ubiquinone, which is subsequently reduced to ubiquinol (Cecchini, 2003). The complex consists of four subunits: SDHA and SDHB are located in the matrix and form the catalytic core, whilst SDHC and SDHD are embedded in the IMM and anchor the complex to the membrane (Rutter et al., 2010). A schematic diagram and overall reaction of complex II are presented in **Figure 1.7** and **Equation 1.4** respectively. The assembly of complex II is shown in **Figure 1.8**.

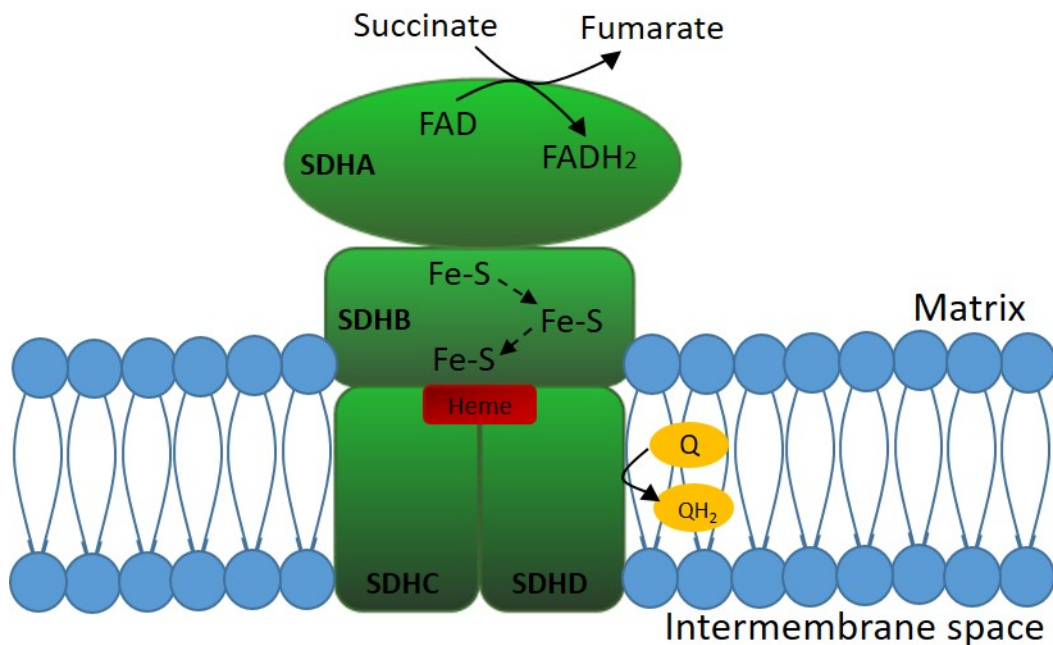
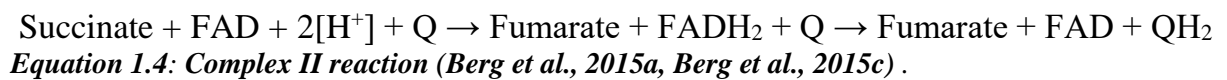


Figure 1.7: Complex II. Schematic diagram of complex II, which is the second point of entry for electrons. Electrons are passed from succinate to FAD following the oxidation of succinate. Electrons are then shuttled along Fe-S clusters to ubiquinone (Q).



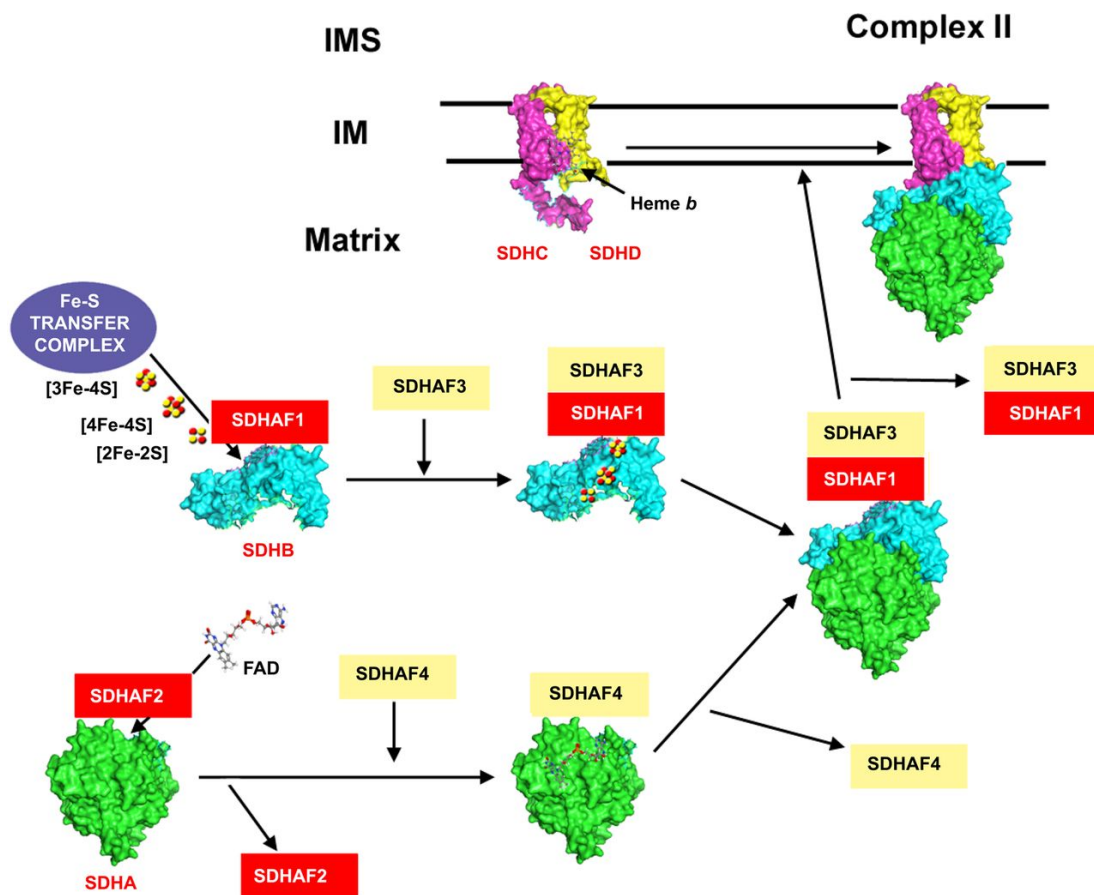


Figure 1.8: Complex II assembly. Schematic diagram showing the assembly of complex II. Image taken from Signes and Fernandez-Vizarra (2018).

1.4.5 Complex III

Complex III (cytochrome c reductase) was first isolated from bovine heart mitochondria in 1961 (Hatefi, 1976). Schematically presented in **Figure 1.9**, complex III consists of 11 subunits, of which only one, cytochrome b, is encoded by the mitochondrial genome (Bénit et al., 2009). The reaction in complex III is a two-step process: first, ubiquinol is oxidised to ubiquinone, with the release of each electron reducing cytochrome c. This process is coupled with the translocation of two protons into the intermembrane space which contributes to the proton motive force (**Equation 1.5**). The assembly of complex III is shown in **Figure 1.10**.

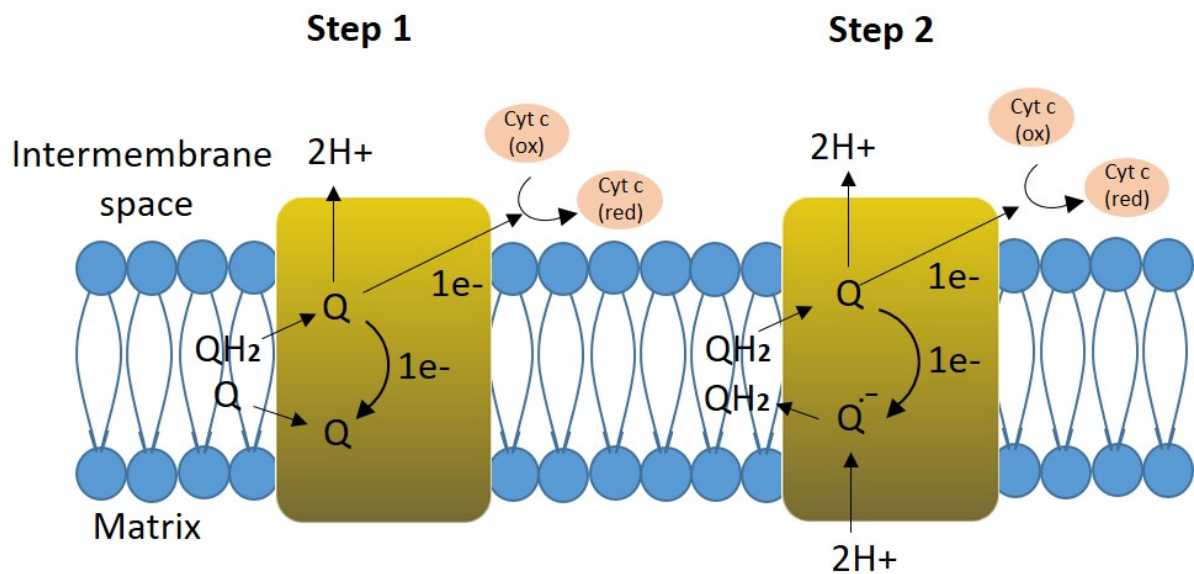
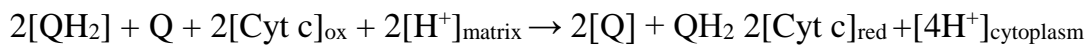


Figure 1.9: Complex III. Schematic of complex III showing the transfer of electrons from ubiquinol (QH₂) to ubiquinone (Q) and cytochrome c. The shuttling of electrons is coupled with the translocation of protons from the matrix to the intermembrane space.



Equation 1.5: Complex III reaction (Berg et al., 2015c).

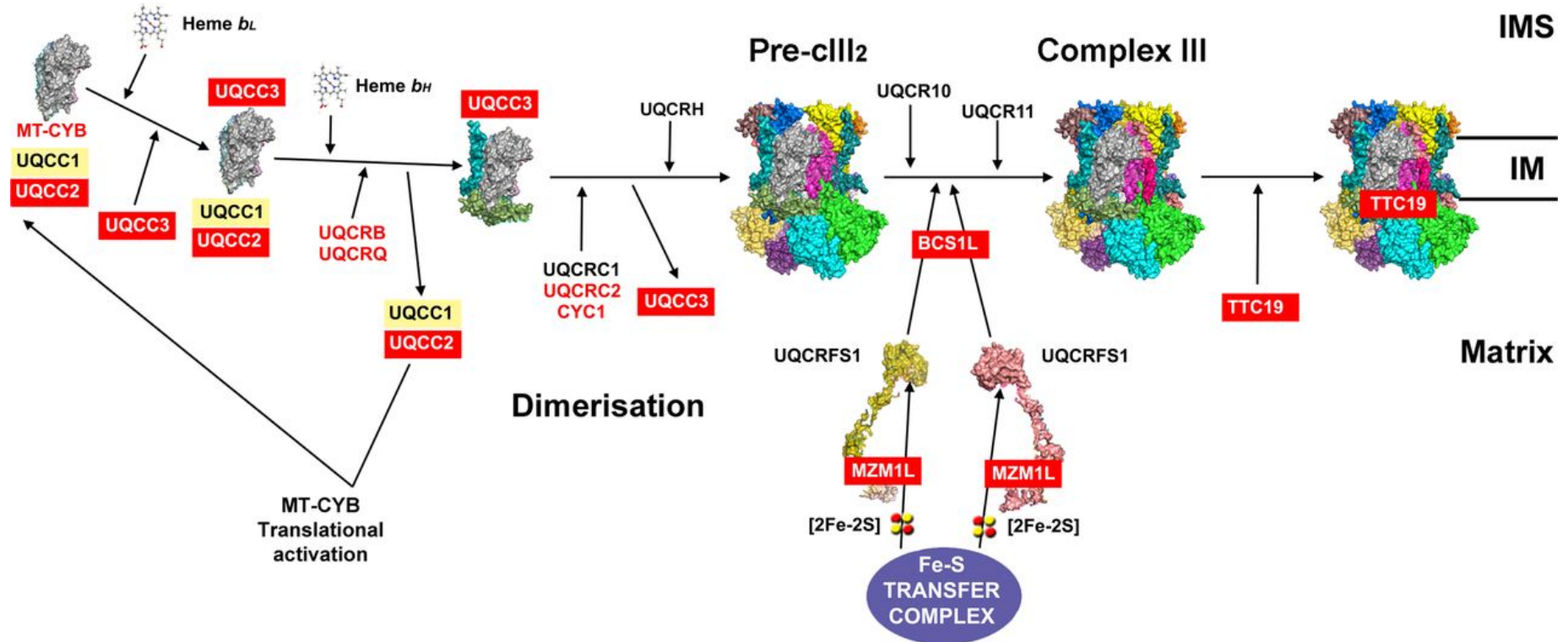
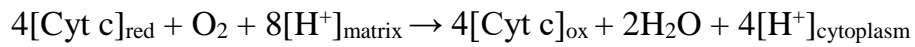


Figure 1.10: Complex III assembly. Schematic diagram showing the assembly of complex III. Image taken from Signes and Fernandez-Vizarra (2018).

1.4.6 Complex IV

Complex IV, also known as cytochrome c oxidase (COX), is the terminal complex of the electron transport chain and is responsible for catalysing the reduction of oxygen to water (Li et al., 2006). The complex (**Figure 1.11**) comprises 13 subunits, of which three (MTCO1, MTCO2 and MTCO3) are encoded by the mtDNA and form the functional core of the enzyme. The assembly of complex IV is shown in **Figure 1.12**. The complex acts as a dimer (Shoubridge, 2001) and mediates the transfer of electrons (through various prosthetic groups) from reduced cytochrome c to molecular oxygen. This oxygen is further reduced to water and is coupled with the translocation of four protons into the intermembrane space (**Equation 1.6**) (Diaz, 2010).



Equation 1.6: Complex IV reaction (Berg et al., 2015c).

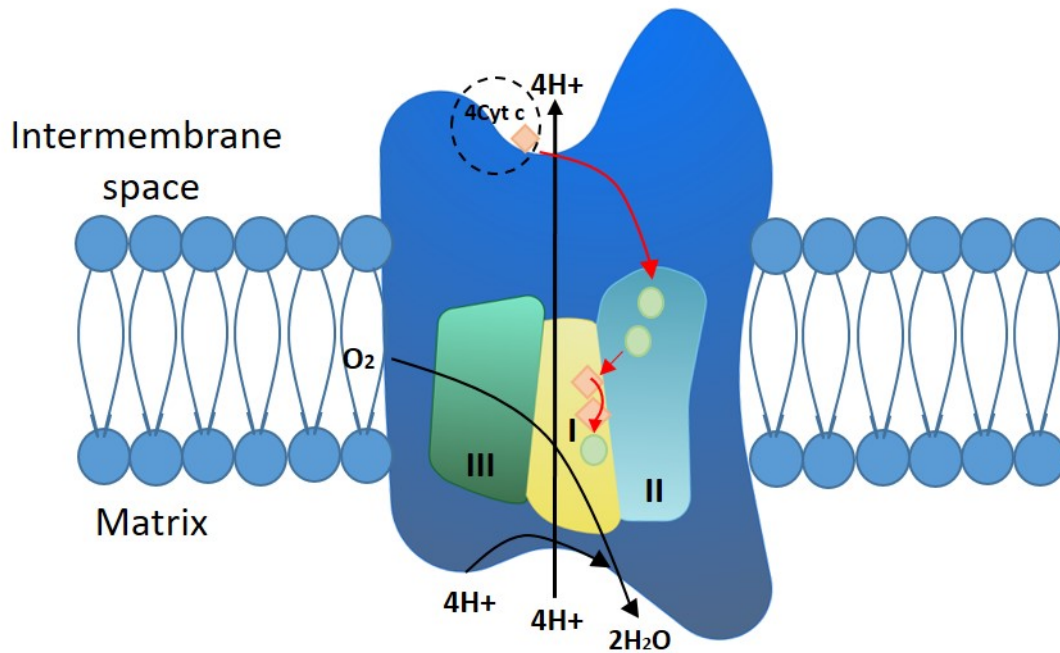


Figure 1.11: Complex IV: Schematic diagram of complex IV demonstrating the transfer of electrons from cytochrome c through haem groups and copper centres. This transfer of electrons is coupled with the translocation of protons from the matrix to the intermembrane space.

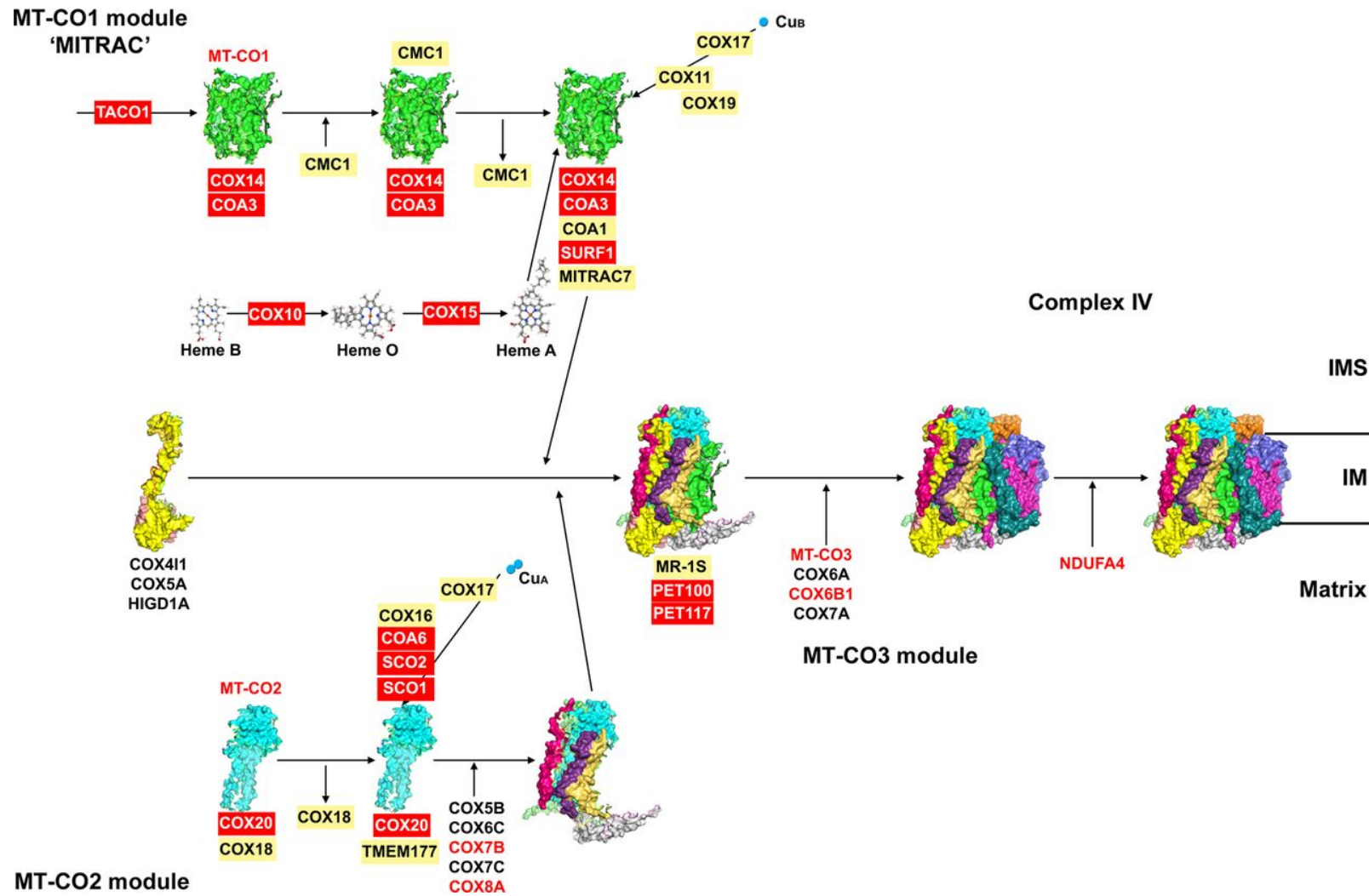


Figure 1.12: Complex IV assembly. Schematic diagram showing the assembly of complex IV. Image taken from Signes and Fernandez-Vizarra (2018).

1.4.7 Complex V

Complex V, or ATP synthase, is the final subunit in the OXPHOS system and synthesises ATP from ADP in the matrix by utilising the energy provided by the proton electrochemical gradient (Nijtmans et al., 1995). The structure consists of two domains; F_0 is located in the inner mitochondrial membrane, whilst F_1 is situated in the mitochondrial matrix (**Figure 1.13**). The assembly of complex V is shown in **Figure 1.14**. The F_0 contains subunits a, b, c, d, F_6 and OSCP as well as the accessory subunits e, f, g and A6L which are organised into a ring structure to form a proton channel allowing the movement of protons across the IMS to the matrix. Subunits a and A6L are the only subunits to be encoded by mitochondrial genes, *ATP6* and *ATP8* respectively (Anderson et al., 1981). F_1 is the catalytic unit of complex V and is comprised of five polypeptide chains – three α , three β , γ , δ and ϵ – which constitute the central stalk of the complex (γ and δ) connecting both regions together, as well as a hexameric ring structure to catalyse the synthesis of ATP ($\alpha_3 \beta_3$) (Devenish et al., 2008, Jonckheere et al., 2012). A proton motive force across the inner membrane drives the c ring rotor, causing conformational changes in the F_1 domain. This turning generates the energy required to phosphorylate ADP and release ATP, resulting in ATP generation.

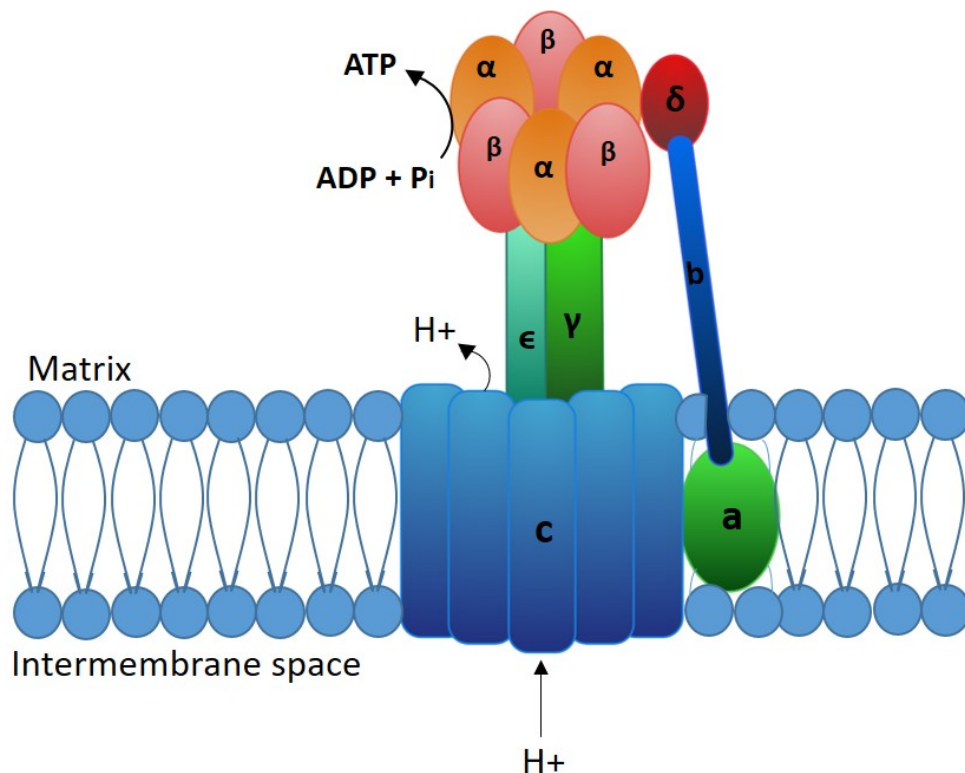


Figure 1.13: Complex V. Schematic diagram of complex V (or ATP synthase) showing the structural subunits that comprise the F_0 and F_1 sections. Powered by the transport of protons from the intermembrane space, through the complex, into the matrix, ATP synthase catalyses the synthesis of ATP from ADP and an inorganic phosphate.

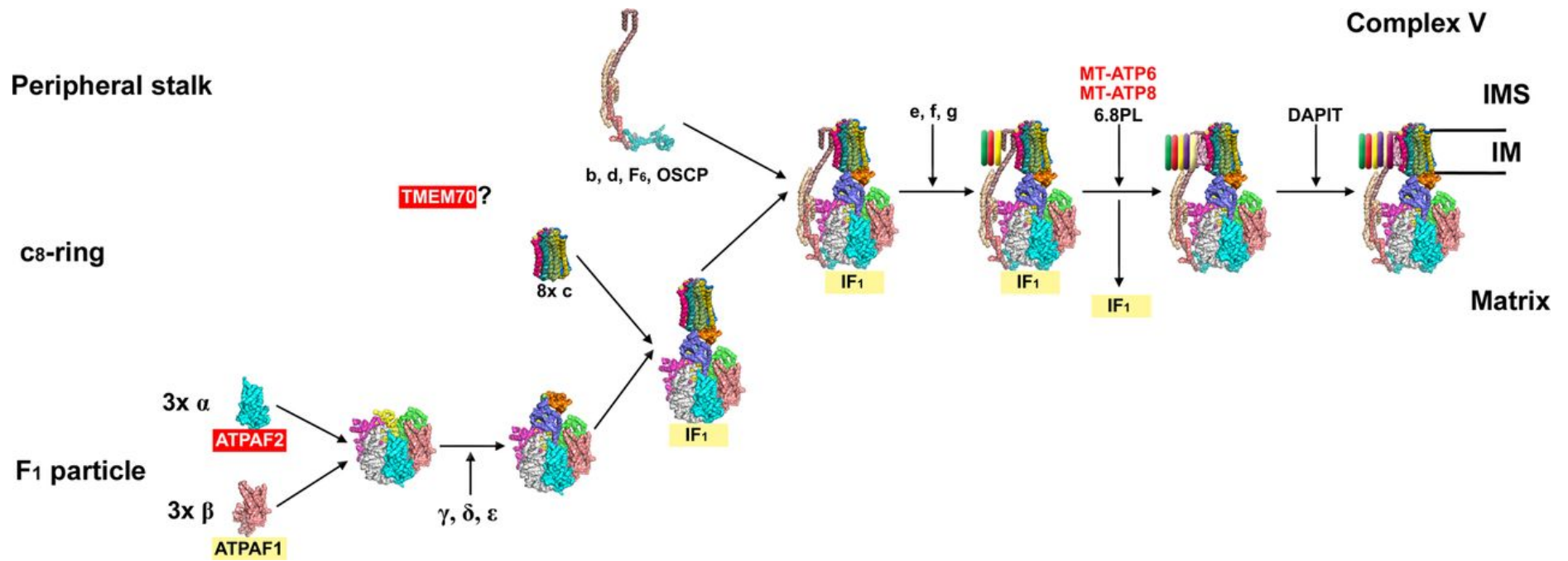


Figure 1.14: Complex V assembly. Schematic diagram showing the assembly of complex V. Image taken from Signes and Fernandez-Vizarra (2018).

Through the use of electron cryotomography, it has been shown that ATP synthase is arranged in long rows of dimeric supercomplexes along the tip of the mitochondrial cristae, enforcing a tight curvature of the structure (Davies et al., 2012). It is thought that this morphology at the apex of the structure holds a high charge density and therefore has a higher proton-motive force, pivotal for ATP synthesis (Strauss et al., 2008).

1.4.8 Supercomplexes

It has been demonstrated that respiratory chain complexes can assemble into larger structures known as supercomplexes, which are believed to improve complex stability and lead to more efficient substrate channelling. Using BN-page, Schägger et al found that almost all of complex I associates with complexes III and IV in the stoichiometry $I_1III_2IV_1$ to form a model known as the ‘respirasome’ (Schägger and Pfeiffer, 2000, Schagger, 2002). Other supercomplexes have also been assigned the stoichiometries III_2IV_1 , I_1III_2 and $I_2III_2IV_{1-2}$, known as the respiratory megacomplex (Guo et al., 2017). The association of individual complexes into supercomplexes is now well established but their functional role is still undetermined (Acin-Perez and Enriquez, 2014, Milenkovic et al., 2017). Despite this unclear function, it has been hypothesised that the formation of supercomplexes maximises the efficiency of electron flux across the respiratory chain (Schägger and Pfeiffer, 2000), and this is supported by experimental evidence demonstrating that complex I in the stoichiometry $I+III_2$ has half the activity of that in $I+III_2+IV_1$ (Schäfer et al., 2006). Furthermore, it is believed that the formation of supercomplexes improves the stability of individual components within complexes – complex I in particular (Schägger et al., 2004) – and also plays a role in the modulation of ROS production (Maranzana et al., 2013).

1.5 Other functions of the mitochondria

Mitochondria are commonly referred to as the “powerhouse of the cell”, however they have many other functions besides ATP production pivotal to cell survival, including calcium handling, iron-sulphur cluster formation, ROS production and their role in apoptotic signalling.

1.4.9 Calcium handling

The importance of calcium (Ca^{2+}) in the regulation of many key cellular processes such as muscle contraction and glycogen breakdown has long been recognised, and as such, the regulation of calcium is essential. The relationship between mitochondria and calcium was first discovered in 1961 when Deluca and Engstrom (1961) demonstrated that mitochondria were able to rapidly take up large quantities of calcium when exposed to Ca^{2+} pulses. The mitochondrial uptake of calcium is dependent on the mitochondrial Ca^{2+} uniporter (MCU), found on the IMM, alongside an intact mitochondrial membrane potential (Kirichok et al., 2004, De Stefani et al., 2011). Calcium efflux has been shown to be regulated by two major transporters, the $2\text{H}^+/\text{Ca}^{2+}$ antiporter and the 3(or 4) $\text{Na}^+/\text{Ca}^{2+}$ exchanger, with the latter being most dominant in excitable tissues (Palty et al., 2010).

Calcium is crucial for muscle contraction; following an action potential which results in membrane depolarisation and an influx of Ca^{2+} , acetylcholine (ACh) vesicles come into contact with the membrane and ACh is released into the synaptic cleft where it binds to ACh receptors. This binding results in depolarisation of the muscle fibre sarcolemma and propagation of an action potential from the neuromuscular junction (NMJ) outwards, causing the sarcoplasmic reticulum (SR) to release calcium. The calcium ions bind to troponin (the actin filament regulatory protein) which releases the inhibition on actin, permitting an interaction between actin and myosin filaments and resulting in the formation of actin-myosin cross bridging and a subsequent muscle contraction (Lieber, 2010).

1.4.10 Fe-S cluster formation

Fe-S clusters are involved in many catalytic processes and are particularly fundamental for OXPHOS. Using an ability to switch between oxidative states +2 and +3, Fe-S clusters can act as electron donors and acceptors, thus performing a large role in the transfer of electrons along the respiratory chain (Beinert et al., 1997). Aside from electron transfer, Fe-S clusters are also involved in binding activation of substrates and stabilisation of radicals (Staples et al., 1996),

and play a central role in metabolic catalysis and the sensing of iron and oxygen levels (Beinert et al., 1997, Cammack, 1992, Muhlenhoff et al., 2002, Lill, 2009).

1.4.11 Reactive oxygen species (ROS) production

Reactive oxygen species are a chemically reactive species that are formed upon the incomplete reduction of oxygen to generate a number of toxic products, such as the superoxide anion (O_2^-), hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2) and the hydroxyl radical (HO) (Harman, 1956). Although these species have the capacity to cause damage to cellular macromolecules such as lipids, proteins and DNA, they also play important roles in cell signalling (Droge, 2002). Regulation of ROS are important in a variety of physiological systems such as differentiation, immunity, autophagy and metabolic adaption (Sena and Chandel, 2012).

1.4.12 Apoptotic signalling

Apoptosis, or programmed cell death, was first described by Kerr et al. (1972) as a process critical for tissue homeostasis and, since then, it has been shown that mitochondria have a significant role in the control of this process (Hockenbery et al., 1990). There are two major pathways associated with apoptosis: the extrinsic pathway, also known as the death receptor-dependant pathway, is activated from outside the cell by death receptors of the tumour necrosis factor (TNF) receptor superfamily; the intrinsic pathway, also known as the mitochondrial pathway – named due to the essential involvement of the mitochondria (Wang and Youle, 2009) – is stimulated in response to death stimuli such as DNA damage, radiation and hypoxia. These stimuli cause changes to the inner mitochondrial membrane that results in the opening of the mitochondrial permeability transition pore (MPTP) and loss of membrane potential. This loss of membrane potential causes a downstream signalling cascade and the release of proapoptotic proteins, eventually leading to cell death (Elmore, 2007). Regulation of the intrinsic pathway is via the BCL-2 family of proteins, which include both the pro-apoptotic Bax and Bak, and the anti-apoptotic Bcl-2 (Cory and Adams, 2002, Riley et al., 2018).

1.6 Mitochondrial turnover

1.6.1 Mitochondrial biogenesis

Biogenesis is defined as the growth and division of pre-existing mitochondria and is tightly regulated to cater for cell-specific energy requirements. Central to the process is peroxisome proliferator-activated receptor gamma (PPAR γ) coactivator 1-alpha (PGC1 α), a co-transcriptional regulation factor that activates a number of different transcription factors including nuclear respiratory factor-1 (NRF-1), oestrogen related receptor alpha (ERR α) and peroxisome proliferator-activated receptor alpha (PPAR α) (Wu et al., 1999). The activation of these factors promotes the expression of mitochondrial transcription factor A (TFAM), driving transcription and replication of mtDNA (Virbasius and Scarpulla, 1994).

1.6.2 Mitophagy

Mitophagy is the selective degradation of damaged mitochondria and is under the control of two main proteins, PINK1 and Parkin. Under basal conditions, PINK1 is imported into the IMS and is rapidly cleaved and degraded by presenilin-associated rhomboid-like protein (PARL) (Jin et al., 2010). However, in dysfunctional mitochondria, where the membrane potential is reduced, PINK1 is no longer imported and cleaved but instead accumulates on the OMM where it recruits the E3 ubiquitin ligase Parkin (Lazarou et al., 2012). This leads to the ubiquitination of a number of OMM proteins including MFN and VDAC1, which in turn recruit other proteins to mitochondria to initiate mitophagy through the formation of an autophagosome (Tanaka et al., 2010, Geisler et al., 2010, Narendra et al., 2008). In addition to the PINK1/Parkin pathway, there have been several other mitophagy pathways described which occur under different cellular conditions (reviewed by Palikaras et al. (2018)).

1.7 Mitochondrial genetics

1.7.1 Mitochondrial genome

Mitochondria are the only organelles that contain their own genome. Maternally inherited, the mtDNA is a double-stranded molecule – measuring 16569bp – which encodes 37 genes: 13 OXPHOS subunits, 22 tRNAs and 2 rRNAs (**Figure 1.15**) (Anderson et al., 1981). The genome contains a heavy and a light strand and is highly compact, with no introns present and only a single non-coding region known as the displacement loop (D-loop) to which key transcriptional machinery bind. It is also the site of origin for heavy strand replication (Shadel and Clayton, 1997).

The genome exists in numerous copies per cell, with the number of copies dependent on the specific cell type and energy requirement of that cell or tissue. It is estimated that there are approximately 3600 copies in skeletal muscle fibres (Miller et al., 2003). The mtDNA is packaged into stable nucleoprotein structures known as nucleoids which are found in the mitochondrial matrix (Sato and Kuroiwa, 1991) and have a close association with the inner mitochondrial membrane (Wang and Bogenhagen, 2006, Albring et al., 1977) .

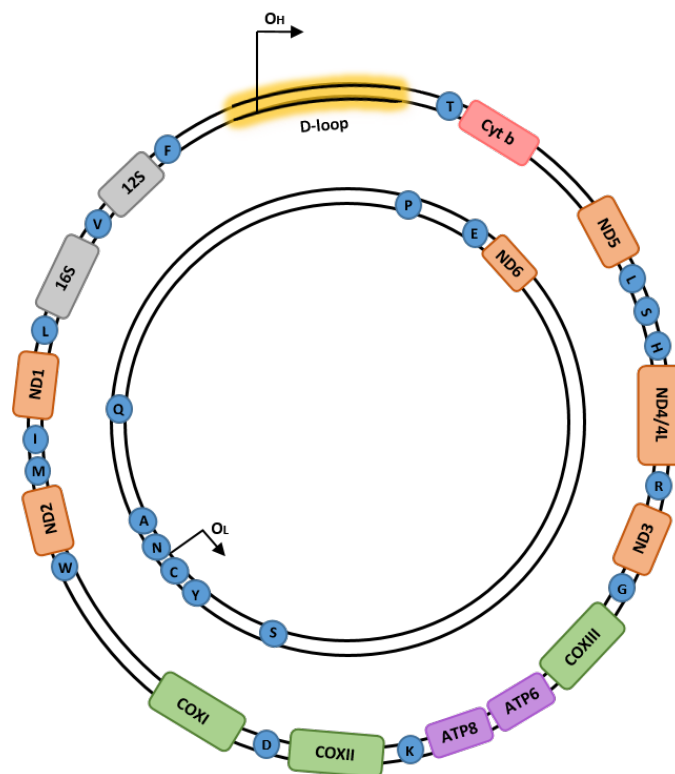


Figure 1.15: Mitochondrial genome. The genome encodes 37 genes – 13 OXPHOS subunits (complex I = orange, complex III = pink, complex IV = green, complex V = purple), 22 mt-tRNAs (blue) and 2 mt-rRNAs (grey). Origins of heavy (O_H) and light (O_L) strand are shown as well as the D-loop.

1.7.2 Mitochondrial DNA replication

Replication of mtDNA occurs independently of the cell cycle and is reliant on its own replication machinery including 'the minimal replisome', consisting of the mitochondrial DNA polymerase gamma (POLG), the DNA helicase TWINKLE, the single-stranded DNA-binding protein (mtSSB) and the mitochondrial RNA polymerase (POLRMT) (Milenkovic et al., 2013, Young and Copeland, 2016). At the core of the replication machinery, POLG is responsible for the replication of the mtDNA while TWINKLE is the helicase that catalyses the 5' to 3' nucleotide triphosphate dependant unwinding of the double stranded mtDNA to single stranded molecules. The homo-tetrameric mtSSB has a role in stabilising the single stranded mtDNA and POLRMT is responsible for synthesising RNA primers to initiate DNA synthesis of the heavy strand.

A scientific consensus as to how mtDNA replicates is yet to be reached and thus several models of replication exist (**Figure 1.16**). The first model, the 'strand displacement' model (SDM) (also known as strand asynchronous replication), was first proposed by Clayton (1982). It suggests that replication initiates within the D-loop at the origin of heavy strand synthesis (O_H), and proceeds unidirectionally for a distance of two-thirds around the circular genome until the origin of light strand synthesis (O_L) is exposed and light strand replication is initiated (Brown et al., 2005). Because replication of the light strand lags behind that of the heavy strand, the strands can also be termed lagging and leading strands.

The next model, the 'strand coupled' or 'synchronous' model of replication, was initially proposed by Robberson et al. (1972) and further refined and supported by Holt et al. (2000) by the use of two-dimensional agarose gel electrophoresis (2D AGE) leading to the discovery of replication intermediates. The model suggests that replication is initiated at the zone of replication (OriZ) and proceeds bidirectionally. The OriZ region is thought to encompass the genes ND5, ND6 and CYB and is present at the same loci for both the leading and lagging strands (Holt et al., 2000).

The use of 2D agarose gel electrophoresis (AGE) found that replication intermediates were predominantly double stranded (Holt et al., 2000). Using purer preparations of mitochondria, these were discovered to contain long stretches of RNA/DNA hybrids (Yang et al., 2002) which led to the formation of the RNA incorporation throughout the lagging strand (RITOLS) model (Holt and Reyes, 2012). According to this model, the leading H strand replicates as usual from O_H whereas the lagging strand replicates as short segments of RNA which then hybridise with the leading strand and subsequently mature to DNA. The RITOLS model is similar to that of

the SDM; both initiate at the O_H and include unidirectional replication. The main difference is that the RITOLS model has the RNA incorporation.

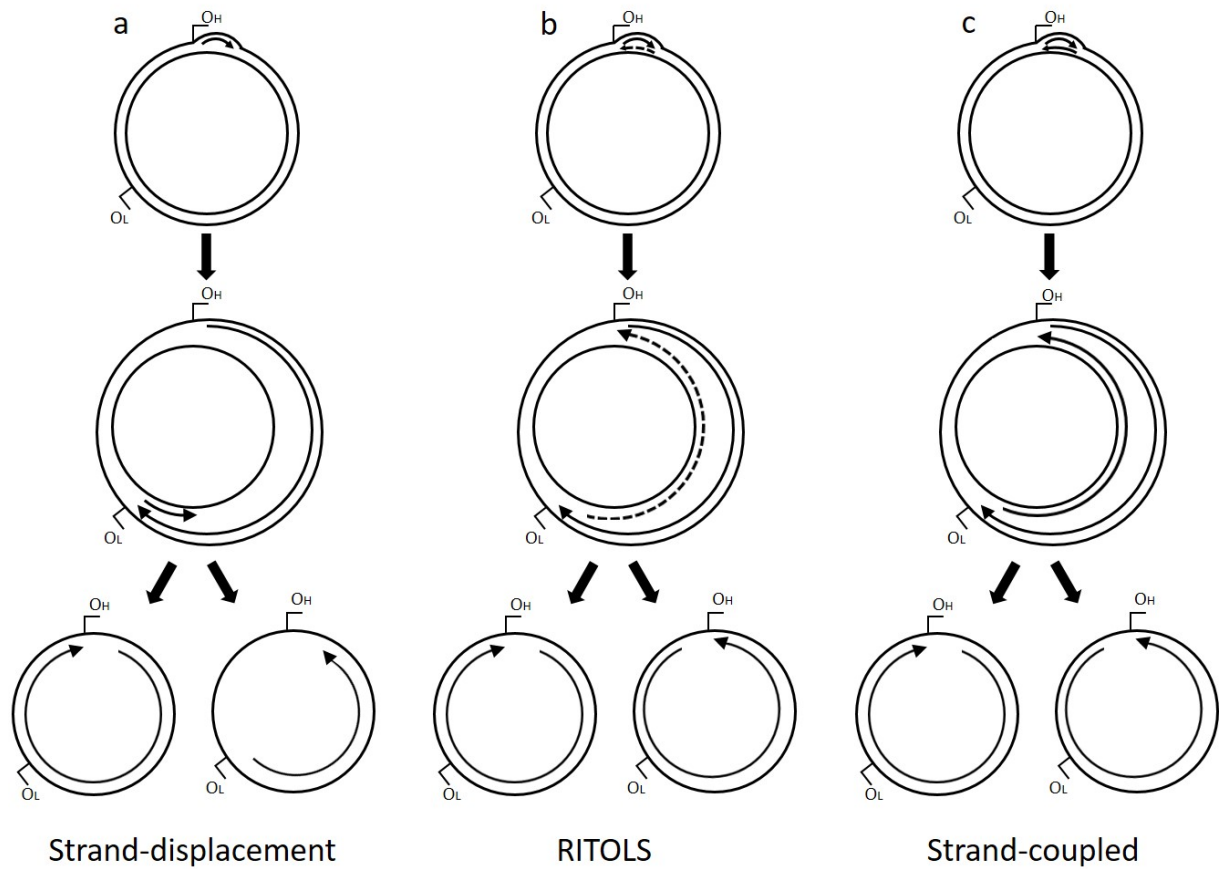


Figure 1.16: Models of mtDNA replication. (a) strand-displacement model, (b) RNA incorporation throughout the lagging strand (RITOLS) model, (c) strand-coupled model. Image adapted from McKinney and Oliveira (2013).

1.7.3 Transcription

Transcription is the process by which information in a strand of DNA is copied into a molecule of messenger RNA (mRNA), with transcription of mtDNA dependent on specialized, nuclear-encoded transcriptional machinery. Transcription of the heavy-strand is initiated in the D-loop at the heavy-strand promotor (HSP) at two specific sites (HSP1 and HSP2), while light-strand transcription is initiated at the light-strand promotor. Transcription occurs bidirectionally and produces polycistronic precursor RNA transcripts which encompass all of the genetic information encoded in each individual strand. These transcripts are subsequently processed to produce molecules of mRNA, rRNA and tRNA (reviewed in Falkenberg et al. (2007)). Transcription is mediated by a number of key proteins: mitochondrial RNA polymerase (POLRMT), mitochondrial transcription factor A (TFAM) and mitochondrial transcription factor B2 (TFB2M). POLRMT cannot interact with promotor DNA and initiate transcription without the assistance of both TFAM and TFB2M. Initially, TFAM binds specifically to a region 10-15bp upstream of the HSP and LSP, causing unwinding of DNA as well as a structural alteration in the promotor region. These TFAM-induced changes allow recruitment of POLRMT to the promoters, where it binds to TFAM and recruits TFB2M thus completing the transcription complex (Morozov et al., 2015) (**Figure 1.17**). Following recruitment of TFB2M, the pre-initiation complex is converted to a transcription competent initiation complex and the elongation step of transcription is executed. Transcription termination is mediated by the protein mTERF which binds to a 28bp region in the tRNA^{Leu(UUR)} gene, resulting in unwinding of the DNA molecule and base flipping to cause termination (Yakubovskaya et al., 2010).

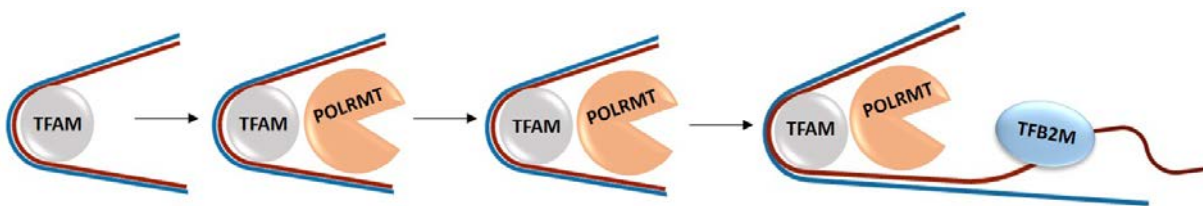


Figure 1.17: Transcription initiation. Transcription is initiated by the binding of TFAM upstream of the promotor region. This facilitates the binding of POLRMT which undergoes a conformational change to allow the binding of TFB2M, generating a fully assembled initiation complex.

1.7.4 Translation

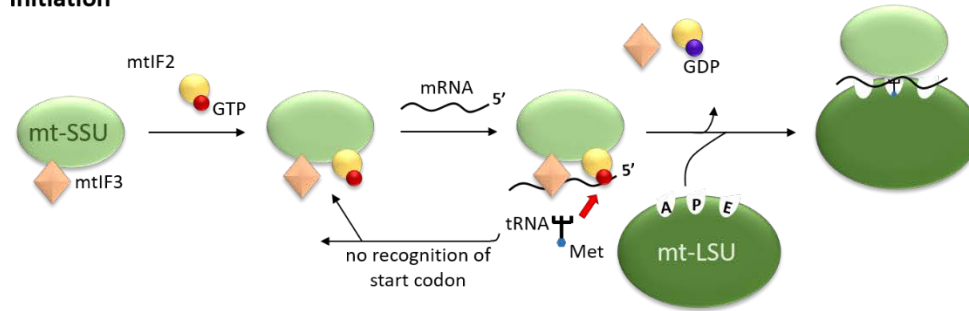
Mitochondrial translation differs from cytosolic translation in that the ribosome that facilitates the process is much smaller. Further to this, the process only requires 22tRNAs due to a phenomenon known as the ‘wobble hypothesis’. The hypothesis proposes that one tRNA molecule can recognise and bind to more than one codon due to non-Watson-Crick pairing between the third base of the mRNA codon and the base at the first position on the tRNA anticodon (Crick, 1966).

Translation of mitochondrial transcripts is dependent on nuclear-encoded regulatory proteins and includes three phases: initiation, elongation and termination (**Figure 1.18**). The process of translation is reviewed by Mai et al. (2017). Initiation of translation is dependent on two initiation factors (IFs), IF3 and IF2 (Gaur et al., 2008). Starting the process, IF3 brings the mRNA into contact with the mitochondrial small subunit (mt-SSU) by positioning the initiation codons of the mRNA (AUG or AUA) at the peptidyl site of the mt-SSU, thus preventing the premature association of the large subunit (mt-LSU) (Bhargava and Spremulli, 2005, Haque and Spremulli, 2008). Following this, in the presence of GTP, IF2 directs the association of fMet-tRNA^{Met} with the mRNA to form the “mitochondrial monosome” and initiate transcription (Ma and Spremulli, 1996, Kummer et al., 2018).

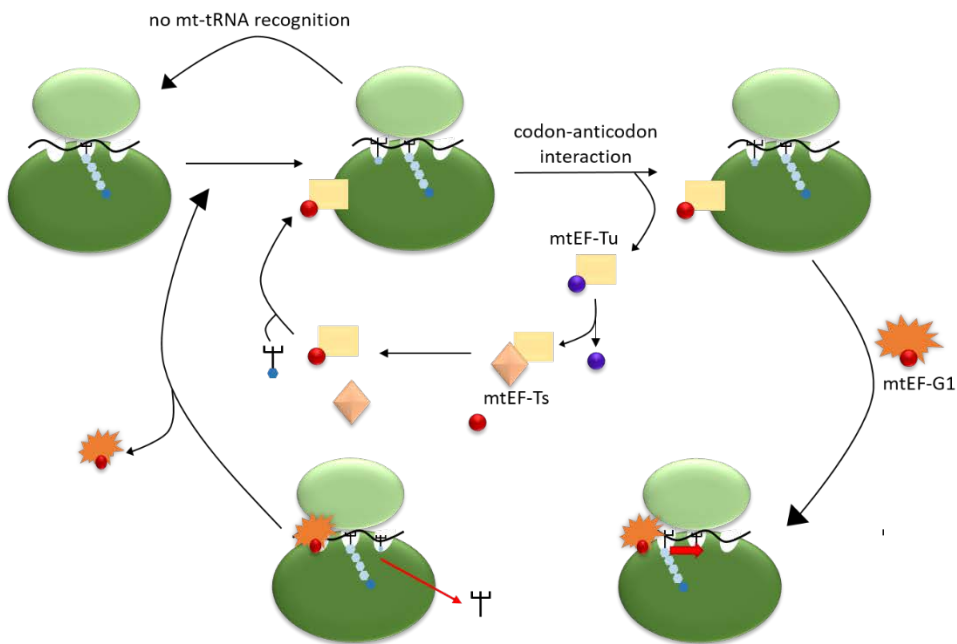
The elongation phase of translation is mediated by three mitochondrial elongation factors: EF-Tu, EF-Ts and EF-G1. EF-Tu, together with GTP and a charged mt-tRNA, form a complex which is directed towards, and enters, the aminoacyl (A) site. From here, provided the tRNA base pairs with the mRNA at the codon:anticodon site, GTP is hydrolysed triggering the release of EF-Tu as an EF-Tu:GDP complex. This allows the tRNA to move to the peptidyl (P) site (Cai et al., 2000b) and the formation of a peptide bond in the peptidyl transferase centre in the mt-LSU. The GTP:EF-Tu complex is re-established by EF-Ts, and the interaction of EF-G1 causes a conformational change that leads to the release of the deacetylated tRNA from the P site as well as the translocation of the peptidyl-tRNAs from the A and P site to the P site and exit (E) site (Cai et al., 2000a).

Termination of translation is initiated when a stop codon enters the A site of the mitoribosome (Richter et al., 2010a). A number of release factors (RFs) have been associated with termination, including mtRF1, mtRF1a, C12orf65 and ICT1 (Richter et al., 2010b). These factors recognise the stop codons and promote hydrolysis of the ester bond between the mt-tRNA in the P site and the polypeptide chain. Following this action, the mitoribosome is recycled by the action of two ribosome recycling factors mtRRF-1 and mtEF-G2 (Tsuboi et al., 2009).

Initiation



Elongation



Termination and recycling

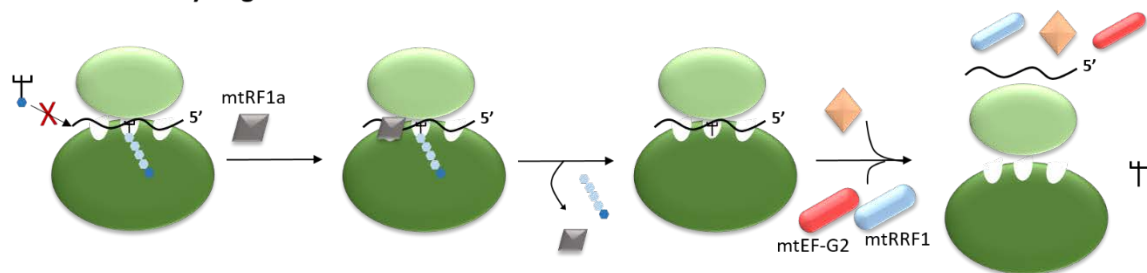


Figure 1.18: Mitochondrial translation. Translation is broken down into three phases: initiation, elongation and termination and recycling. Figure adapted from Mai et al. (2017).

1.7.5 Heteroplasmy and the threshold effect

Due to the polyploid nature of mtDNA, it is possible for wildtype and mutant genomes to co-exist within a cell. The cell is said to be homoplasmic if all copies of the mtDNA within the cell are identical, however a cell is heteroplasmic if more than one mtDNA species is present. Heteroplasmy is measured as a percentage of the total copy number and can vary throughout different cells. It is only when the proportion of mutated mtDNA exceeds a certain threshold that a phenotypic manifestation of the genetic defect occurs (**Figure 1.19**). This threshold level varies across different tissues depending on their energy demand, and is lower in tissues which are highly dependent upon OXPHOS metabolism. Usually the threshold level falls between 60-90% mutant to wild type mtDNA (Rossignol et al., 2003, Tuppen et al., 2010). Furthermore, this threshold has been found to vary between mutation types; point mutations have been reported to have a threshold of around 90% (Moslemi et al., 1998), with this percentage lower for deletions (anywhere between 50% (Porteous et al., 1998) and 90% (Sciacco et al., 1994)). The large variability in threshold that is seen in deletion patients is likely due to the considerable variation in deletion size and location (Rocha et al., 2018).

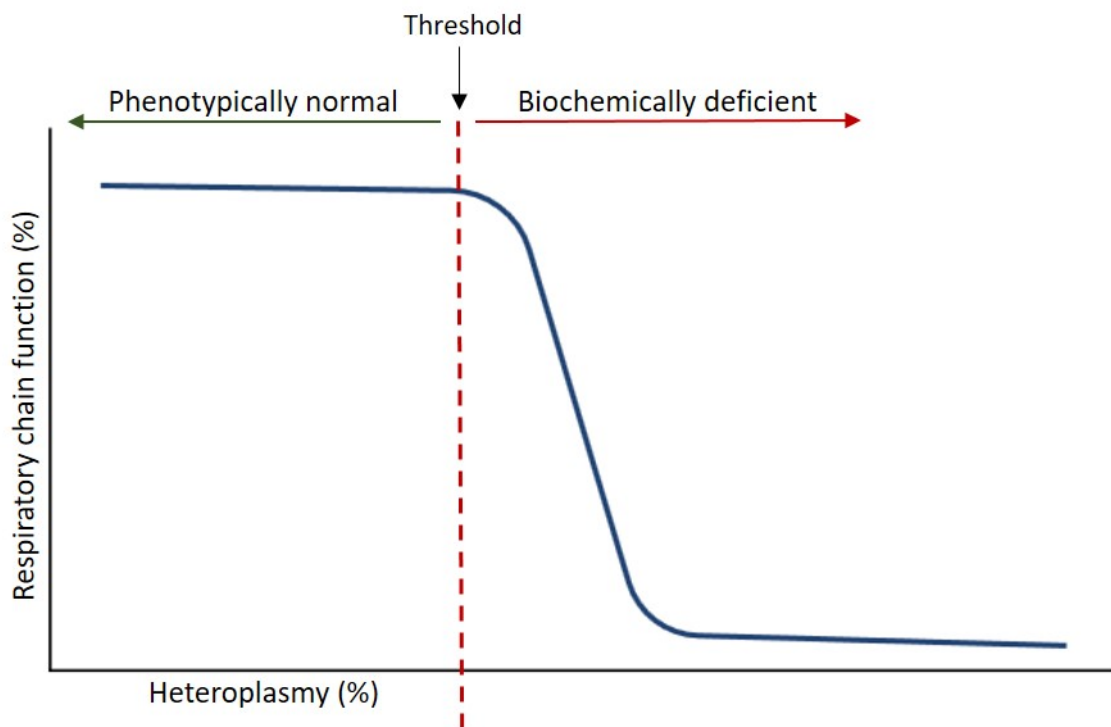


Figure 1.19: Heteroplasmy and the threshold effect. Respiratory chain function (blue line) is maintained around 100% until the heteroplasmy level (proportion of mutant to wildtype DNA) reaches a threshold level (indicated by the red dotted line). After this threshold is reached, the percentage of respiratory chain function begins to decline.

1.7.6 Maternal inheritance and the bottleneck

In contrast to the nuclear genome, mtDNA is exclusively maternally inherited (Giles et al., 1980). Although there is some evidence of a paternal contribution of mtDNA in humans (Luo et al., 2018, Schwartz and Vissing, 2002), this occurrence is rare and maternal inheritance is still favoured. As a result, pathogenic variants in mtDNA are passed from mother to child but with great variability in the heteroplasmy levels between individuals (Taylor and Turnbull, 2005), which is attributed to a phenomenon termed the genetic bottleneck. It is suggested that the bottleneck occurs as a result of an initial reduction in mtDNA copy number during embryonic development (Cree et al., 2008b), and that heteroplasmy levels in offspring are determined by random genetic drift (defined as random fluctuations in numbers of gene variants in a given population over time) occurring in early oogenesis (Jenuth et al., 1996, Brown et al., 2001).

1.7.7 Clonal expansion

Clonal expansion is described as the process by which a single mtDNA species accumulates to predominate within a single cell, but there have been a number of different hypotheses describing the occurrence of this process.

Clonal expansion was initially hypothesised to be driven by a replicative advantage mechanism. This model, also known as the ‘survival of the smallest’, assumed that smaller mtDNA molecules carrying a deletion would replicate more quickly than wild-type mtDNA, thus permitting mtDNA deletion accumulation (Wallace, 1989). However, this theory only explains the accumulation of mtDNA deletions, and does not fit with the clonal expansion of point mutations despite this mutation not significantly altering the size of mtDNA molecules. Furthermore, Campbell et al. (2014) demonstrated that smaller mitochondrial genomes do not appear to have any replicative advantage in human muscle. An alternative to this theory was proposed by De Grey (1997), and termed the ‘clonal expansion by selective advantage’ model or ‘survival of the sickest’. Here, it was suggested that mitochondria with reduced respiratory function associated with mtDNA damage have reduced free radical production. As such, the turnover of dysfunctional mitochondria is slower, allowing for the accumulation of mutant mtDNA. This theory is not widely accepted however as it assumes that mtDNA mutations have already undergone sufficient clonal expansion to cause a defect in the mitochondrial respiratory chain.

A contrasting theory offered by Elson et al. (2001) suggested that selective advantage is not necessary for clonal expansion of mutant mtDNA, and that relaxed replication of mtDNA alone can lead, through random genetic drift, to clonal expansion of a single mtDNA mutation. Although this is supported by mathematical models – that predict 4% of post-mitotic cells will be COX-deficient over a span of 80 years – there is some dispute between predictions of COX-deficiency and physiological observations; Kraytsberg et al. (2006) demonstrates 40% of substantia nigra neurons COX-deficient at 80 years. Furthermore, random genetic drift assumes free mixing of mtDNA which is unlikely to be true in muscle where a restriction of mitochondrial movement is observed (Eisner et al., 2014).

An alternative theory by Kowald and Kirkwood (2014) proposes that it is the connection between transcription and replication that drives clonal expansion and that transcription rate is controlled by a negative feedback loop that decreases transcription if there is product in excess.

More recently, to overcome the limitations of previous models using cell populations and invertebrate models, Vincent et al. (2018) studied muscle fibres from patients with mitochondrial disease. They looked to address the question of how a single mtDNA mutation proliferates and expands through post-mitotic cells during clonal expansion, and found that skeletal muscle mtDNA rearrangements originate as a proliferative perinuclear niche and begin as subsarcolemmal foci adjacent to the nuclei. Because of this, it has been suggested that the perinuclear proximity may offer a proliferative advantage which could enable favourable expansion of the mutated niche. These foci are also associated with increased protein content and increased copy number, both of which are suggestive of mitochondrial biogenesis. Furthermore, Vincent et al. (2018) also demonstrated that the spread of the deficiency favours the transversely orientated mitochondria while propagating more slowly longitudinally along the length of the myofibres.

1.8 Mitochondrial DNA mutations

Genetic defects associated with the human mitochondrial genome were first demonstrated in 1988 (Holt et al., 1988, Wallace et al., 1988), and since then, a vast number of mutations have been identified and linked with disease. Studies evaluating adults in the North East of England with suspected mitochondrial disease found the prevalence rate for mtDNA mutations to be 20 per 100,000 (Gorman et al., 2015). The clinical manifestation of mitochondrial disorders is very heterogeneous and can involve multiple organ systems, particularly those with the highest energetic demands such as the brain, heart and muscle.

1.8.1 Point mutations

Point mutations are described as a single base pair substitution and are present in the adult population at a prevalence of 1 in 5000 (Gorman et al., 2015), with 50% reported in tRNA genes (Schon et al., 2012). These mutations, which can either be maternally inherited or sporadic, are hugely heterogeneous and cause a vast range of mitochondrial diseases (**Figure 1.20**). The most common point mutations, and thus the most well characterised, are those occurring within the mitochondrial tRNA leucine (m.3243A>G MT-TL1) and the mitochondrial tRNA lysine (m.8344A>G MT-TK).

The m.3243A>G MT-TL1 mutation is the most prevalent point mutation and is the most common cause of the mitochondrial encephalopathy, lactic acidosis and stroke-like episodes (MELAS) phenotype, with 80% of MELAS patients harbouring this defect (Urata et al., 2004). However, there is great phenotypic variability between m.3243A>G patients (Pickett et al., 2018) and, aside from MELAS, other phenotypic traits are also displayed such as maternally-inherited diabetes and deafness (MIDD) and chronic progressive external ophthalmoplegia (CPEO) (Nesbitt et al., 2013).

The m.8344A>G MT-TK mutation was first characterised in patients presenting with myoclonic epilepsy and ragged red fibres (MERRF) (Shoffner et al., 1990), and the mutation found in around 80% of MERRF patients. The minimum prevalence of this mutation is lower than that of m.3243A>G (0.7/100,000) but similar to the m.3243A>G mutation; there is great clinical variability between carriers of the same mutation. Patients can present with other features such as ataxia, diabetes mellitus, optic atrophy, hearing loss and dementia (Mancuso et al., 2013).

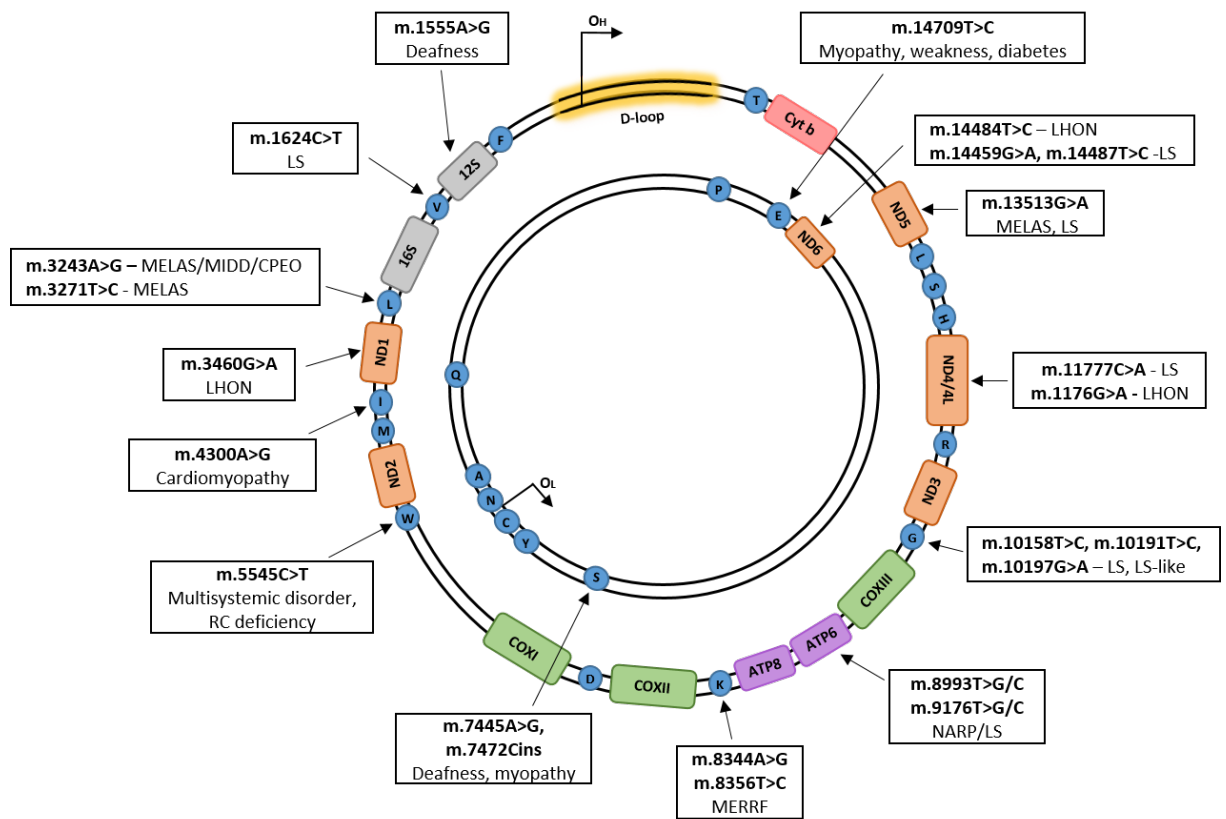


Figure 1.20: Point mutations associated with mitochondrial disease. Mutations span a wide range of the mitochondrial genome. Abbreviations: CPEO = chronic progressive external ophthalmoplegia; LHON = Leber's hereditary optic neuropathy; LS = Leigh's syndrome; MELAS = mitochondrial encephalopathy, lactic acidosis and stroke-like episodes; MERRF = myoclonic epilepsy and ragged red fibres; MIDD = maternally inherited diabetes and deafness; NARP = neuropathy, ataxia and retinitis pigmentosa; RC = respiratory chain. Image adapted from Tuppen et al. (2010).

1.8.2 Single, large-scale mtDNA deletions

Single, large-scale mtDNA deletions are a typical form of mtDNA rearrangement that are thought to occur sporadically during early stages of development. The most commonly reported deletion encompasses 4,977bp (Schon et al., 1989), but deletions can vary in size from 1.3 to 10 kb. Accounting for approximately 16% of adult mtDNA mutations and with a prevalence of 1.5/100,000, deletions are a common cause of mitochondrial disease (Gorman et al., 2015). There are three main clinical syndromes associated with deletions: CPEO, Kearns-Sayre syndrome (KSS) and Pearson syndrome (Magner et al., 2015). There have been reports of a correlation between genotype of the deletion and the phenotype of patients, with Yamashita et al. (2008) demonstrating a moderate correlation between the length of deletion and the age of onset. Furthermore, in the patients examined, they found that KSS patients appeared to have significantly longer deletions and more deleted tRNAs than patients with CPEO. These findings have been confirmed by subsequent studies (López-Gallardo et al., 2009, Grady et al., 2014). These studies have also demonstrated that deletions including the *MT-CYB* gene are related to faster progression and a more severe phenotype.

More recently, Rocha et al. (2018) investigated the relationship between the genetic defect and molecular phenotype in skeletal muscle of patients with single, large-scale mtDNA deletions, and found that the pattern of deficiency differed based on size and location of the deletion. Furthermore, they demonstrated that fibres with greater respiratory chain deficiency harboured higher levels of the deletion.

1.8.3 Nuclear DNA mutations

Mitochondria are under dual control of both mtDNA and nuclear DNA (nDNA). Although mtDNA encodes for 37 genes that are critical for protein synthesis, the remaining proteins that are required for respiratory chain complex assembly, mtDNA replication, repair, transcription and translation are encoded for by nuclear DNA (nDNA). Currently there are approximately 1100 nuclear genes encoding mitochondrial-localized proteins (Calvo et al., 2016). Therefore, some mitochondrial diseases are caused by defects in nuclear genes which follow the mendelian pattern of inheritance. Some of these will have a secondary effect on mtDNA, resulting in deletions and mtDNA depletion causing a wide range of conditions (Ylikallio and Suomalainen, 2012). The first pathogenic mutation in a nuclear gene associated with mitochondrial disease was identified by Bourgeron et al. (1995), who reported a mutation in a nuclear-encoded subunit of succinate dehydrogenase (SDH) in siblings with complex II deficiency presenting with Leigh syndrome. Those nuclear genes associated with mtDNA deletions encode proteins involved in

replication (*POLG* (Naviaux and Nguyen, 2005), *TWNK* (Hakonen et al., 2007)), biogenesis (*TFAM* (Stiles et al., 2016)), mitochondrial maintenance (*RRM2B* (Fratter et al., 2011), *TK2* (Tyynismaa et al., 2012)) and mitochondrial fusion (*OPA1* (Amati-Bonneau et al., 2008) and *MFN2* (Rouzier et al., 2012)).

A recent review by Frazier et al. (2019) reports that, since 2012, an average of 22 nuclear genes have been discovered per year and have been linked to mitochondrial diseases, totalling 254 identified involved nuclear genes as of 2017. These genes can be further grouped into a number of different categories: (1) OXPHOS subunits, assembly factors and electron carriers, (2) mtDNA maintenance, (3) mtDNA expression, (4) Enzyme cofactors, (5) Mitochondrial homeostasis and quality control and (6) General metabolism. A full list of known nuclear genes linked to mitochondrial disorders can be found in **Table 1.1**.

Table 1.1: Nuclear genes linked to mitochondrial disorders. Table adapted from Frazier et al. (2019).

Primary role specific to OXPHOS									
OXPHOS subunits					Electron carriers		Mt-tRNA biogenesis /aminoacylation		
CI		CII	CIII	CIV	CV	CoQ	Cyt.c		
NDUFA1 NDUFA2 NDUFA9 NDUFB11 NDUFA10 NDUFS1 NDUFA11 NDUFS2 NDUFA12 NDUFS3 NDUFA13 NDUFS4 NDUFB3 NDUFS6 NDUFB9 NDUFS7 NDUFB10 NDUFS8 NDUFV1 NDUFV2		SDHA SDHB SDHD	CYC1 UQCRB UQCRC2 UQCRCQ	COX4I1 COX4I2 COX5A COX6A1 COX6B1 COX7B COX8A NDUFA4	ATP5A1 ATP5E	COQ2 COQ4 COQ5 COQ6 COQ7 COQ8A COQ8B COQ9 PDSS1 PDSS2	CYCS HCCS	GTPBP3 FARS2 MTFMT GARS MTO1 HARS2 NSUN3 IARS2 PUS1 KARS QRSL1 LARS2 TRIT1 MARS2 TRMT5 NARS2 TRMU PARS2 TRNT1 RARS2 AARS2 SARS2 CARS2 TARS2 DARS2 VARS2 EARS2 WARS2 YARS2	
OXPHOS assembly factors					mtDNA homeostasis		Translation		
CI		CII	CIII	CIV	CV			C12orf65	
ACAD9 NDUFAF5 FOXRED1 NDUFAF6 NDUFAF1 NUBPL NDUFAF2 TIMMDC1 NDUFAF3 TMEM126B NDUFAF4		SDHAF1	BCS1L LYRM7 TTC19 UQCC2 UQCC3	COA3 COX20 COA5 PET100 COA6 PET117 COA7 SCO1 COX10 SCO2 COX14 SURF1 COX15	ATPAF2 TMEM70	DNA2 MGME1 POLG POLG2 RNASEH1 TFAM TWNK		GFM1 GFM2 RMND1 TACO1 TSFM TUFM	
Nucleotide pools			mtRNA expression/processing			Mitoribosome biogenesis			
ABAT SUCLA2 DGUOK SUCLG1 MPV17 TK2 RRM2B TYMP SAMHD1			ELAC2 MRM2 FASTKD2 MTPAP HSD17B10 PNPT1 LRPPRC TRMT10C			ERAL1 MRPS16 MRPL3 MRPS22 MRPL12 MRPS23 MRPL44 MRPS34 MRPS7			
Secondary impact on OXPHOS and other cellular functions									
Fe-S cluster biogenesis		Enzyme co-factors		Protein quality control		Protein import/processing			
ABC B7 IBA57 BOLA3 ISCA2 FDX1L ISCU FDXR LYRM4 FXN NFS1 GLRX5 NFU1		COASY FLAD1 LIAS LIPT1 LIPT2 PANK2 TPK1		AFG3L2 CLPB CLPP HSPD1 LONP1 SPG7 YME1L1		AGK MIPEP AIFM1 PMPCA DNAJC19 TIMM8A GFER TIMM50			
Mitochondrial morphology		Metabolite transport		TCA cycle and metabolism		Metabolism of toxic compounds			
CHCD10 MSTO1 C19orf70 OPA1 DNM1L SACS GDAP1 SLC25A46 MFF STAT2 MFN2 TRAK1		SLC19A2 SLC25A26 SLC19A3 SLC25A32 SLC25A1 SLC25A42 SLC25A3 SLC39A8 SLC25A4 MICU1 SLC25A12 MICU2 SLC25A19 MPC1 SLC25A24		ACO2 MDH2 ALDH18A1 MECR DLAT NADK2 DLD PHDA1 FH PHDB HAAO PDHX IDH3A PDK3 IDH3B PDP1 KYNU PPA2		D2HGDH ECHS1 ETHE1 HIBCH L2HGDH NAXE TXN2			
Lipid modification/homeostasis				Apoptosis/Autophagy		Unclear function			
ATAD3A PNPLA8 CHKB SERAC1 PLA2G6 TAZ PNPLA4				HTRA1 VPS13C		APOPT1 OPA3 CEP89 RTN4IP1 C19orf12 SFXN4 C1QBP TMEM65 FBXL4			

1.9 Skeletal muscle

1.9.1 Skeletal muscle structure

Skeletal muscle is a highly structured tissue organised into a hierarchical formation. It is comprised of individual myofibres which themselves consist of myofibrils arranged in parallel. The myofibres are bundled together into ‘fascicles’ which are held together by a type of connective tissue known as the perimysium. Each myofibril comprises many repeating contractile units called sarcomeres, which in turn are made up of thin and thick contractile myofilaments called actin and myosin respectively (**Figure 1.21**) (Lieber, 2010).

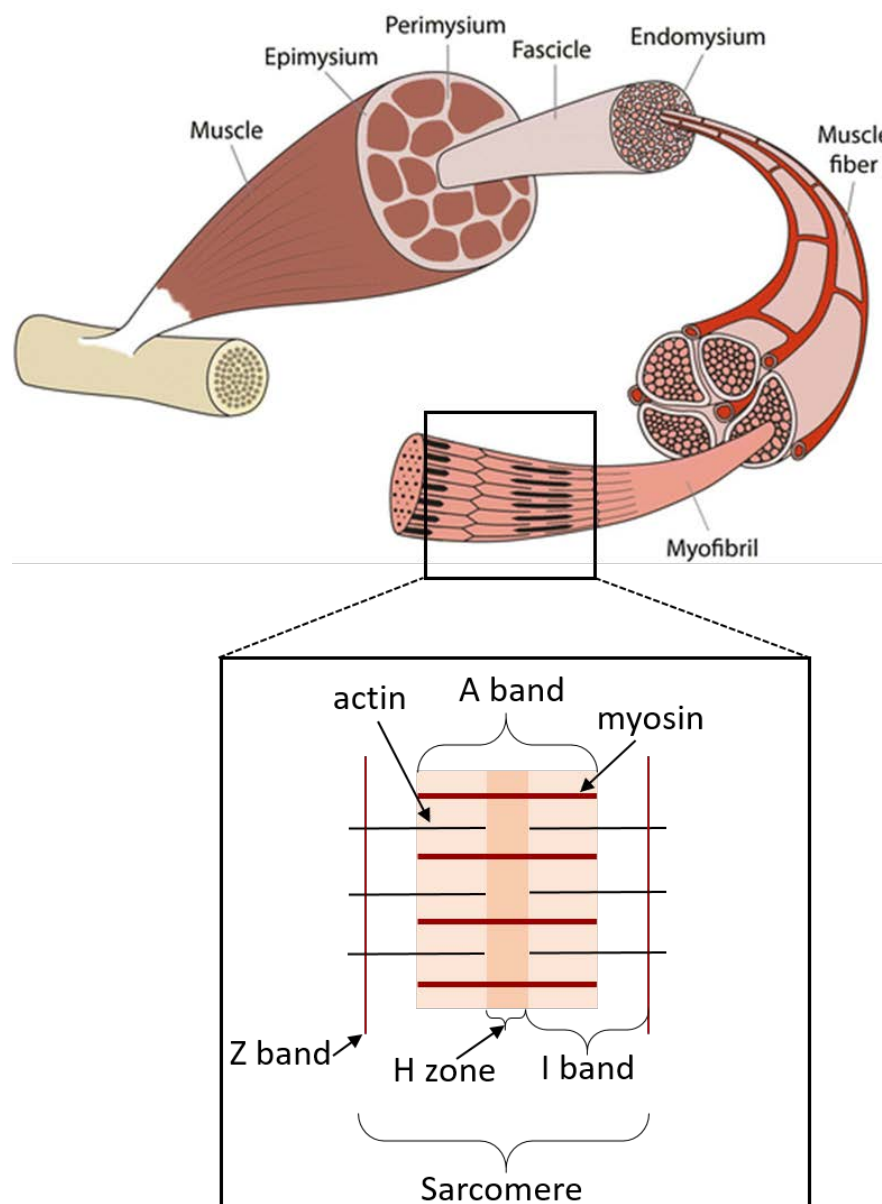


Figure 1.21: Skeletal muscle structure. Image taken and adapted from van der Made et al. (2017) with permission.

1.9.2 Muscle fibre types

In humans, muscle fibres can be grouped into different classes depending on differences in morphological, contractile and metabolic properties (Lieber, 2010). Type I fibres, also known as slow twitch fibres, present a high oxidative capacity and have a high mitochondrial content, but require less ATP and generate less power due to their slow contraction rate. Type II fibres can be further subdivided into two groups: type IIa, or fast oxidative glycolytic fibres, are an intermediate between type I and IIx and have a high mitochondrial content as well as high ATP consumption and a fast contraction rate; type IIx fibres are also fast glycolytic fibres with a high ATP consumption and fast contraction rate, but have a lower mitochondrial content and are thus sensitive to fatigue (Lieber, 2010). There is evidence that fibre type properties are modulated by electronic stimulations from motor neurons, with higher frequencies inducing faster contracting fibres and lower frequencies inducing slower contracting fibres (Buller et al., 1960). Skeletal muscle is a heterogeneous tissue and displays variable proportions of each fibre type which are highly versatile and can shift in response to a number of different factors. This plasticity in response to stimuli allows for adaption to a number different functional demands (Pette and Staron, 1997) such as inactivity (Grossman et al., 1998) and age (Lexell, 1995).

1.9.3 Skeletal muscle mitochondria

Skeletal muscle mitochondria can be found in two subcellular populations; 80% are classified as intermyofibrillar (IMF) mitochondria whilst 20% are classified as the subsarcolemmal (SS) mitochondria – both are compositionally and biochemically different to each other (Ferreira et al., 2010). IMF mitochondria are located between the myofibrils, form a rigid lattice structure and display a distinctly higher mitochondrial inner membrane and matrix enzyme activity to that of SS mitochondria, which are located just beneath the sarcolemma and are usually found in small perinuclear clusters (Cogswell et al., 1993, Milner et al., 2000, Alessandro et al., 2005). Furthermore, studies show that IMF mitochondria are more susceptible to apoptotic stimuli such as H_2O_2 and release a greater level of some apoptotic proteins; Cytochrome c levels are 3-fold greater in IMF compared to SS mitochondria (Peter et al., 2005).

1.10 Skeletal muscle in mitochondrial diseases

Although mitochondrial diseases are a clinically heterogeneous group of disorders (Gorman et al., 2016), muscle is commonly affected. It is thought that this is due to muscle having a high metabolic demand, thus making it more sensitive to deficiencies of mitochondrial energy production than other tissues (Larsson and Oldfors, 2001). Skeletal muscle is affected primarily by defects in respiratory chain function, however this can theoretically give rise to any symptom, in any tissue and at any age (Munnich et al., 1996).

Due to the clinical and genetic heterogeneity exhibited by mitochondrial myopathies, disease diagnosis is challenging. However, the introduction of genetic techniques such as next generation sequencing (NGS) has revolutionised the way in which these diseases are investigated, and has made the process more simple and less time consuming. The increasing application of NGS to mitochondrial disease diagnostics has led to an increase in the diagnostic prevalence of these disorders, from 10-20% pre-NGS to more than 50% in some cohorts post-NGS (reviewed by Rahman and Rahman (2018)). Although NGS is dominating the investigative process, in order to gain a greater understanding of the genetic defects a stepwise, multidisciplinary approach is still needed (McFarland et al., 2010).

Histochemical analysis of skeletal muscle biopsies is still a widely-used diagnostic screen for detecting mitochondrial abnormalities. One method, the Gomori trichrome stain, shows the subsarcolemmal regions of mitochondria, which selectively uptake the red component of the stain. A pathological accumulation of these regions are recognised as a 'ragged red fibre' (RRF) and are often found in many mitochondrial myopathies (Engel and Cunningham, 1963). Although this technique is still in use, finding methods that assess mitochondrial involvement by looking at specific mitochondrial enzymes is much more valuable. COX/SDH dual histochemistry (Old and Johnson, 1989) is a technique that highlights a mosaic pattern of COX deficiency in fibres by the sequential reaction demonstrating the reactivity of the complex IV protein COX (producing a brown precipitate) and the complex II protein SDH (producing a blue precipitate). When COX is absent, due to the lack of brown precipitate, the fibres appear blue. Although this allows the categorisation of fibres into COX-positive, intermediate or COX-negative, only complex IV deficiency is evaluated, and so any deficiency in other OXPHOS complexes such as complex I, III and V cannot be detected.

Nitroterazolium blue exclusion (NBTx) is another enzyme histochemical assay that can be used as an alternative to COX/SDH (Simard et al., 2018). It allows for the direct visualisation of respiratory-deficient cells by the catalysis of formazin where COX activity is dysfunctional.

Because formazin is only catalysed in COX-dysfunctional cells, the advantage of the NBTx assay is that COX-deficiency can be measured unambiguously. This is in contrast to COX/SDH, where a reduction in the predicted COX activity is measured (Simard et al., 2018). However, similar to COX/SDH, deficiency in other respiratory chain complexes will be overlooked.

This issue is addressed by an immunofluorescent technique that quantifies the levels of complex I and IV together with a marker for mitochondrial mass (Rocha et al., 2015) (discussed further in **section 4.1.1.2**). To complement histochemical analysis of patient muscle, biochemical assessments can be carried out to determine the activity of individual respiratory chain enzyme complexes, which require fresh tissue homogenates (Taylor et al., 2004). Although the assays can detect both isolated complex deficiencies and deficiencies in multiple complexes, they may fail to detect more subtle deficiencies and require a significant amount of tissue (up to 10mg in size). Further to histochemical and biochemical assessment, genetic tests are undertaken using small amounts of DNA extracted from muscle homogenates. These include analysis of both mtDNA, through techniques such as PCR and pyrosequencing, as well as nuclear DNA, through Sanger and whole exome sequencing (McFarland et al., 2010).

1.11 Overall aims and objectives

Due to the increasing prevalence of sarcopenia and age-related conditions, there was a need to explore the biology of ageing skeletal muscle. This project was designed to investigate the following areas:

- 1) Understand what changes occur within skeletal muscle with both age and mitochondrial myopathy
- 2) Understand the downstream consequences of mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency at the cellular level

Soon after this project started, there was an opportunity to adapt and develop imaging mass cytometry (IMC) for novel use in skeletal muscle – a novel approach to understand changes occurring with disease and age. For this reason, the research was refined to meet the following aims:

- 1) Optimise mitochondrial markers that can be used with IMC to identify mitochondrial deficiencies within skeletal muscle
- 2) Develop a workflow and analysis software (in collaboration with Dr Conor Lawless) that successfully quantifies mitochondrial dysfunction in diseased and healthy aged muscle
- 3) Use the IMC and developed software to identify and quantify mitochondrial dysfunction in diseased and healthy aged muscle

Chapter 2 : Materials and methods

2.1 Materials

Equipment or Software

Axio Imager M1 microscope

Centrifuge

Cryostat (Cryo-star HM 560M)

Dry heat block

Helios Imaging Mass Cytometer

MitoCyto

Nanodrop ND-1000 Spectrophotometer

3510 pH meter

Prism v5.0

ImmunoAnalyser

Vortex genie 2

Zen 2011 (blue edition) image capture software

Consumables

Aerosol resistant pipette tips

Coverslips (22x50mm)

Eppendorf tubes (0.6ml, 1.5ml, 2.0ml)

Falcon tubes (5ml, 15ml, 50ml)

Gilson pipette (P2, P10, P20, P100, P200, P1000)

Gloves

Pasteur pipettes

Superfrost slides

Weigh boats

Whatman filter paper

Supplier

Carl Zeiss

Eppendorf

Microm International

Techne

Fluidigm

In house Python based software

Labtech International

Jenway

GraphPad Software Inc.

In house MatLab (mathworks) based software

Scientific Industries

Carl Zeiss

Supplier

Starlab

Merck

Starlab

BD Biosciences

Anachem

Starlab

VWR

Merck

VWR

Fisher Scientific

Reagents: tissue preparation

Iso-pentane

Liquid Nitrogen

OCT cryo-embedding matrix

Supplier

Merck

BOC

Raymond Lamb

Reagents: immunohistochemistry

Avidin/biotin blocking kit

DPX

Eosin

Ethanol

Haematoxylin

Histoclear

Hydrochloric acid

Hydrophobic pen

Methanol

Normal goats serum (NGS)

4% Paraformaldehyde (PFA)

Phosphate Buffered Saline

Prolong gold mounting media

Sodium chloride (NaCl)

Trizma base

Tween-20

Supplier

Vector Laboratories

BDH

Cell path

Merck

TCS Biosciences Ltd.

National diagnostics

VWR

Sigma-Aldrich

Merck

Sigma-Aldrich

Santa Cruz Biotechnology

Sigma-Aldrich

Life Technologies

Sigma-Aldrich

Sigma-Aldrich

Sigma-Aldrich

Protein target	Reagents: Primary antibodies	Supplier
Complex I	Mouse IgG1 NDUF8	Abcam (Ab110242)
Complex I	Mouse IgG2b NDUF13	Abcam (Ab110240)
Complex II	Mouse IgG1 SDHA	Abcam (Ab14715)
Complex III	Mouse IgG1 UQCRC2	Abcam (Ab14745)
Complex IV	Mouse IgG2a MTCO1	Abcam (Ab14705)
Complex IV	Mouse IgG2a COX4+4L2	Abcam (Ab110261)
Complex V	Mouse IgG1 ATP5O	Abcam (Ab230325)
Mitochondrial mass	Mouse IgG2b VDAC1	Abcam (Ab14734)
Membrane marker	Mouse IgG1 Dystrophin	Merck (MAB1645)
Membrane marker	Rabbit polyclonal IgG Laminin	Sigma-Aldrich (L9393)
	Reagents: Secondary antibodies	Supplier
	Anti-rabbit Alexa Fluor 405nm	Life Technologies
	Anti-mouse IgG Alexa Fluor 488nm	Life Technologies
	Anti-mouse IgG2a Alexa Fluor 488nm	Life Technologies
	Anti-mouse IgG2b Alexa Fluor 546nm	Life Technologies
	Anti-mouse IgG1 Alexa Fluor 647nm	Life Technologies
	Streptavidin Alexa Fluor 647nm	Life Technologies
	Anti-mouse IgG1 biotin	Life Technologies
	Solutions	Recipe
	Tris buffered saline with tween (TBST pH 7.6) (concentrated 5x)	121 g Trizma Base 90 g NaCl 5 ml Tween Concentrated HCl
	Phosphate Buffered Saline (PBS)	1 tablet / 100mls dH ₂ O

2.2 Methods

2.2.1 Ethics

Ethical approval for use of mitochondrial disease patient tissue was granted by the Newcastle and North Tyneside Local Research Ethics Committee (reference 16NE/0267), and ethical approval for the project was issued under the generic research tissue bank approval for the Newcastle Mitochondrial Research Biobank (references 001, 004, 014 and 026). Control tissue was acquired with prior informed consent from the distal part of the hamstring of people undergoing anterior cruciate ligament (ACL) surgery, following approval by Newcastle biobank (NAHPB reference: 042). More detailed information of patients and control cases can be found in the relevant chapters.

2.2.2 Muscle biopsies

Patient muscle biopsies were taken from the *vastus lateralis* using the needle biopsy technique whilst control tissue was acquired from the distal part of the hamstring of people undergoing ACL surgery. Transversely orientated muscle blocks were snap-frozen in liquid nitrogen cooled isopentane, frozen muscle was then mounted on Whatman filter paper using OCT cryo-embedding matrix before cryosectioning.

2.2.3 Cryostat sections

10µm serial sections from transversely orientated muscle blocks were obtained using a cryostat (Cryo-star HM 560M). Frozen muscle blocks were cut into sections at -20°C and collected onto superfrost slides (Merck). Sections were then dried at room temperature (RT) for 1h and stored at -80°C for subsequent use.

2.2.4 Haematoxylin and eosin

Tissue sections were removed from -80°C and air dried for 1h at RT. Slides were immersed in haematoxylin for 1 minute and washed in water until the water turned clear. A small drop of ammonia was added and the slides were rinsed again before immersion in eosin for 1 minute and washed as before until the water turned clear. Sections were then rapidly dehydrated in an ascending ethanol gradient (70%, 90%, 100%, 100%) and cleared in two washes of histoclear before mounting in DPX medium.

2.2.5 Immunohistochemistry

Tissues were removed from -80°C and aired dried for 1h at RT prior to initiating the protocol. Slides were labelled as either primary antibody or no primary control (NPC) and sections encircled using a hydrophobic pen to prevent leakage of medium from each muscle section. The sections were fixed in cold 4% paraformaldehyde (PFA) at RT for 3 minutes and washed 3 times with 1x TBST for 5 minutes. For permeabilisation of the cell membrane, sections were dehydrated and rehydrated in a methanol gradient as follows: 70% (10 minutes), 95% (10 minutes), 100% (20 minutes), 95% (10 minutes), 70% (10 minutes), followed by 3 x 5 minute washes in 1 x TBST. Subsequently, non-specific protein interactions were blocked by incubation with 10% normal goat serum (NGS) for 1h at RT and endogenous biotin, a component of many mitochondrial proteins, was blocked using an Avidin D/Biotin blocking kit (Vector laboratories) when necessary. After 3 x 5 minute washes in 1 x TBST, sections were either incubated with 100µl primary antibody cocktail or a corresponding NPC cocktail overnight at 4°C. Both cocktails were made with 10% NGS and primary antibody dilutions listed in **Table 2.1**. Sections were washed for 3 x 10 minutes in 1 x TBST and incubated with a cocktail of diluted secondary antibodies (**Table 2.2**) at 4°C for 2h. Sections were washed for 3 x 5 minutes and if a streptavidin conjugated secondary antibody was being used, this was added next and sections incubated for 2h at 4°C. Subsequently slides were washed for 3 x 10 minutes in 1 x TBST and mounted on a coverslip using Prolong Gold mounting medium (Life Technologies).

Table 2.1: Primary antibody cocktails used for immunofluorescence.

Primary antibody cocktail	NPC cocktail
Complex I marker: NDUFB8 (dilution 1/100) Complex IV marker: MTCO1 (dilution 1/100) Mitochondrial mass marker: VDAC1 (dilution 1/100) Fibre membrane marker: Laminin (dilution 1/50)	Laminin (dilution 1/50)

Table 2.2: Secondary antibody cocktail used for immunofluorescence.

Secondary antibody cocktail
Anti-Rabbit-Alexa 405 (dilution 1/100) Anti-IgG2a-Alexa 488 (dilution 1/200) Anti-IgG2b-Alexa 546 (dilution 1/200) Anti-IgG1- biotin (dilution 1/200) Streptavidin- Alexa 647 (dilution 1/100)

The antibodies to the mitochondrial proteins have been extensively validated. They were originally developed by MitoSciences (now supplied by Abcam) and shown by the producers to selectively immunocapture their target protein/complex. Further, this work and that of others have shown that the reaction of the antibody in western blot, immunocytochemistry as well as IF correlates well with the genetic loss of protein as determined spectrophotometrically and by activity assays (Schilling et al., 2006, Willis et al., 2009).

2.2.6 Imaging

Fluorescent images were acquired at 20x magnification using a Zeiss Axio Imager M1 and Zen 2011 (blue edition) software using four filter cubes which allowed the detection of Alexa Fluor dyes excited at 405 nm, 488 nm, 546 nm and 647 nm. Automated scanning of the muscle section was conducted using a motorised stage and software tiling function. Exposure times were set for each channel to avoid over exposure and to minimise background on no primary controls. Exposure times were then maintained throughout each experiment for all cases and controls. Following imaging, .zvi files were stitched to generate a .czi file which was then used for further analysis.

2.2.7 Image analysis

The software used to analyse single muscle fibres was an in-house software called Quadruple Immuno Analyser. This software is coded for by Matlab2015a and was designed by Dr John Grady (Kingshorn Centre for Clinical Genomics Garvan Institute Sydney NSW Australia). The software was used to quantify fluorescent intensity per fibre for each channel and the individual fibres isolated using the membrane marker laminin as a template to create surfaces. Unwanted areas were removed either by thresholding of the analysis or by manual removal.

2.2.8 Quantitative analysis of immunofluorescence

Data generated by analysis of quadruple immunofluorescence using Quadruple Immuno Analyser was statistically analysed using an R-script written by Dr John Grady. The R-script corrected for background in each channel by subtracting the average optical density (OD) for each channel in the no primary control from the values generated from the sections that were labelled with the primary antibodies. The background corrected values were then log transformed to normalise data and the distribution of VDAC1 was assessed to ensure data was normally distributed. Mean and standard deviation of the control population were acquired and z-scores were determined for complex I, complex IV and VDAC1 based on the expected levels

of each, which was calculated using the levels of VDAC1 as a mitochondrial mass marker. z-scores were generated for each individual fibre of both controls and patients for each channel. Fibres were then classified based on their z-scores: Normal (z-score $> -3SD$), Intermediate (+) (z-score between $-3SD$ and $-4.5SD$), Intermediate (-) (z-score between $-4.5SD$ and $-6SD$) and Negative (z-score $< -6SD$). Similarly, fibres were group according to their VDAC1 levels: Very low ($< -3SD$), low (between $-3SD$ and $-2SD$), normal (between $-2SD$ and $+2SD$), high (between $+2SD$ and $+3SD$) and very high (above $+3SD$). This is represented in the mitochondrial respiratory chain (MRC) profiles. An example plot is shown in **Figure 2.1**.

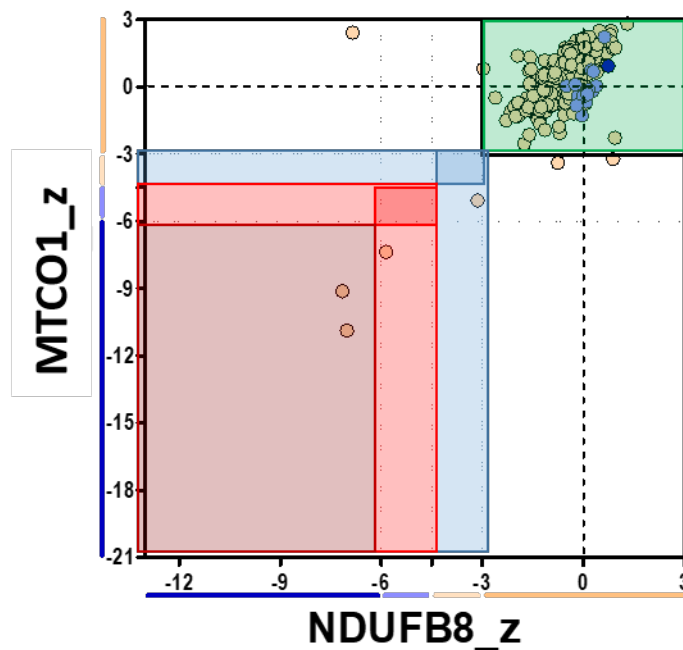


Figure 2.1: Example MRC plot. Plots show complex I and complex IV expression. X and Y axis indicate levels of NDUFB8 and MTCO1 respectively. Each dot represents an individual muscle fibre and is colour coded according to levels of mitochondrial mass (blue: very low, light blue: low, light orange: normal, orange: high and red: very high). Coloured boxes indicate classifications of deficiency based on z-scores (green: positive, blue: intermediate positive, pink: intermediate negative, red: negative)

2.2.9 Statistical analysis

Graphs were produced in prism v5.0 or plotIMC (see **chapter 4** for more detail) and statistical analysis was performed in a combination of programmes specific to each chapter.

**Chapter 3 : Using the quadruple immunofluorescent assay
to investigate oxidative phosphorylation deficiency in 85
year old participants.**

3.1 Introduction

3.1.1 The ageing population

Life expectancy is a measure of the average length of life within the population (Kirkwood Thomas, 2017). As life expectancy increases, there is a rapid expansion of the ageing population within the UK, with the proportion of those aged 65 and over increasing from 15.9% to 18.2% between the years of 1997 and 2017 (Coates, 2018). In addition, it is expected that by 2039, more than 1 in 12 of the population will be aged 80 or over (Nash, 2015). The expansion of the ageing population brings with it a higher prevalence of age-related conditions (Ferrucci et al., 2008).

3.1.2 Sarcopenia

Sarcopenia is characterised by the age-related involuntary loss of skeletal muscle mass and function, which is closely associated with physical disability, poor quality of life and death (Santilli et al., 2014, Chumlea et al., 2011). It is known that muscle mass accounts for up to 60% of body mass and so any changes to skeletal muscle can have a profound effect on an individual. Evidence suggests that both mass and strength decline in a linear fashion, with up to 50% of mass being lost by the 8th decade of life (Metter et al., 1997). In addition to its role in disease progression, loss of strength in sarcopenic muscle decreases the capacity of older individuals to carry out daily living tasks (Shiozu et al., 2015) and increases exercise difficulty.

3.1.3 Identification of sarcopenia

The European Working Group on Sarcopenia in Older People (EWGSOP) have developed a diagnostic criteria for age-related sarcopenia which involves various measurements to determine the presence of low muscle mass and function. Three common measurements assessed are grip strength, a Timed Up-and-Go (TUG) test and Skeletal Muscle Index (SMI) (Cruz-Jentoft et al., 2010). In brief, grip strength (kg) is measured with a Jamar handheld hydraulic dynamometer (Promedics, UK) following a standard protocol (Roberts et al., 2011). Measurements are taken three times in both hands and the maximum value obtained can be used for further analysis. During the TUG test, a stopwatch is used to measure the time taken to get up from a chair and walk as quickly and as safely as possible to and around a marker placed 3m away, walk back to the chair and sit down. The time is converted to an estimate of gait speed (m/s) using the following formula:

$$6/ [\text{TUG time}] * 1.62$$

Equation 3.1: Estimate of gait speed. Taken from (Cooper et al., 2011, Cooper et al., 2015).

Total body weight (kg) and estimated appendicular lean mass (kg) are measured using a Tanita MC-780MA body composition analyser (Tanita Corporation, Arlington Heights, IL). Height is estimated based on demi-span, measured twice to the nearest millimetre and averaged. Skeletal Muscle Index (SMI) (kg/m^2) is calculated from appendicular lean mass divided by height-squared. The definition of sarcopenia provided by the European Working Group is applied to results, using a recognised cut-off for grip strength ($< 30 \text{ kg}$ and $< 20 \text{ kg}$ for men and women respectively), for gait speed ($\leq 0.8 \text{ ms}$), and for SMI ($< 7.26 \text{ kg/m}^2$ in men and $< 5.45 \text{ kg/m}^2$ in women). Participants with weak grip strength and/or slow gait speed, in combination with low SMI, are considered sarcopenic.

3.1.4 Potential causes of sarcopenia

Sarcopenia is a multifactorial condition and there are many proposed mechanisms implicated in its development, including dysregulation of protein synthesis and degradation, satellite cells, neuronal and mitochondrial dysfunction (Bowen et al., 2015).

Skeletal muscle mass is largely dependent upon protein turnover, that is, the balance between both synthesis and degradation, and sarcopenia can occur when this balance is disturbed (Murton, 2015). Amongst other pathways, insulin signalling via IGF-1 is important in the synthesis of proteins (Musaro et al., 2001), and studies have shown that the IGF-1 pathway can suppress protein breakdown, leading to simulated muscle growth and hypertrophy of the muscle (Sacheck et al., 2004, Gelfand and Barrett, 1987, Fryburg et al., 1992). It is believed that lower sensitivity or impairments to the signalling pathways engaged in protein turnover are contributors to sarcopenia.

Satellite cells, also known as muscle stem cells, are the sole source for the generation of new myonuclei in skeletal muscle tissue (Allen et al., 1999). As such, these cells are essential for the maintenance of skeletal muscle. Although usually quiescent, they can activate and proliferate in response to injury to remove any deleterious effects which have the potential to cause harm (Alway et al., 2014). Because satellite cells are so heavily responsible for the maintenance of skeletal muscle, any loss in either their number or function is likely to result in impaired structure or function of skeletal muscle (Shefer et al., 2006). Studies investigating the effects of ageing on skeletal muscle satellite cells have reported a decline in the regenerative function and number of satellite cells in the elderly (Sousa-Victor et al., 2014, Day et al., 2010,

Kadi et al., 2004). Further evidence also suggests that a decline in satellite cell number contributes to fibre atrophy (Brack et al., 2005).

As well as complications with the muscle itself, there are two systems which are heavily involved in the development of sarcopenia: the nervous system and the connections between neurons and muscle fibres known as the neuromuscular junctions. Studies undertaken in both humans and animals have demonstrated that neurons become depleted with age (Rowan et al., 2012, Tomlinson and Irving, 1977) and the loss of these motor neurons promote a process known as fibre type grouping. During this process, fibres which have been denervated by loss of neurons, are reinnervated by neighbouring nerves through a process known as collateral sprouting. This consequently means that fibres which have been denervated and reinnervated by neighbouring motor units will possess the same fibre type as its adjacent fibre and eventually lead to a motor unit group of the same type (Lexell and Downham, 1991). With regards to the neuromuscular junctions, an age-associated degeneration has been recognised, with changes being shown both structurally and functionally (Jang and Van Remmen, 2011).

3.1.5 Mitochondrial involvement in sarcopenia and ageing

3.1.5.1 *The mitochondrial genome*

Abnormalities in the mitochondrial genome have been implicated in ageing and there are a vast number of studies that demonstrate an age-related increase in mtDNA mutations (Brierley et al., 1998, Bender et al., 2006, Michikawa et al., 1999, Taylor et al., 2003) as well as depletion of mtDNA (Short et al., 2005, Cree et al., 2008a, Laderman et al., 1996, Kaaman et al., 2007). In particular, Trifunovic and colleagues, who used a knock in *PolgA* mutator mouse as a model for ageing, successfully demonstrated a 3-5 fold increase in point mutations as well as increased amounts of deleted mtDNA – which were both associated with a premature onset of age-related phenotypes (Trifunovic et al., 2004). These mtDNA mutations have been shown to cause respiratory chain defects which subsequently means that many ATP dependant cellular processes will be impaired, thus contributing to the ageing process (Nooteboom et al., 2010). Within muscle specifically, the age-related accumulation of mtDNA mutations has been shown to be concomitant with mitochondrial deficiency. Brierley et al. (1998) studied skeletal muscle from elderly subjects and demonstrated that individual COX-deficient fibres were associated with high levels of mutant mtDNA. Furthermore, a study carried out by Bua et al. (2006) found that ~6% of fibres had some degree of COX-deficiency by 49 years, and this further increased to ~22% at 67 years and ~31% by 92 years.

3.1.5.2 Mitochondrial dynamics

Mitochondria are highly dynamic organelles that are known to migrate through the cell, fuse and divide, undergo morphological changes and regulated turnover (Chen and Chan, 2009). The process of fission and fusion allows for effective communication and the exchange of content between individual mitochondria (Chen et al., 2010), and so any alterations in this process could negatively impact many mitochondrial functions which subsequently leads to muscle dysfunction with age. Furthermore, fused mitochondria are known to mitigate dysfunction by sharing their contents in a process called complementation, and so a halt in this process will increase the likelihood of mitochondrial dysfunction (Ono et al., 2001).

Mitophagy is described as the selective degradation of damaged mitochondria (Kanki and Klionsky, 2008) and is one of the most efficient methods of removing damage. Mitophagy is closely linked to mitochondrial dynamics and is dependent on the presence of fission for subsequent removal of defective proteins or mtDNA (Burman et al., 2017), and so the inhibition of this process may promote an accumulation of damaged mitochondria within skeletal muscle (Grumati et al., 2010, Masiero et al., 2009). Further to this, it has been observed that enlarged mitochondria accumulate in old myocytes (Beregi and Regius, 1987), and it is thought that this hyperfusion could represent a compensatory mechanism by which the mitochondria attempt to cope with increased damage by mixing, and thus diluting the mutant contents (Sato et al., 2006). Supportive of this theory, a study by Chen et al. (2010) demonstrated that disruption of fusion via the generation of mtDNA mutator knockout mice, leading to a deficiency in Mfn1 and Mfn2, increases mitochondrial dysfunction.

3.1.5.3 Oxidative damage and ROS production

Since the link between reactive oxygen species (ROS) and ageing was first proposed by Harman and colleagues in 1956 (Harman, 1956), there has been further evidence to suggest that oxidative stress is a key contributor to age-related muscle atrophy and sarcopenia. A number of studies have demonstrated an increase in markers of oxidative stress with advancing age (Bellanti et al., 2018, Fanò et al., 2001), as well as altered antioxidant enzyme activities (Sullivan-Gunn and Lewandowski, 2013). However, there have been a number of studies that contradict this theory, suggesting evidence against the idea of a universal role of ROS in the ageing process (reviewed by Gladyshev (2014)).

3.1.6 Physical activity and exercise as an intervention for sarcopenia

Inactivity has been proven to be an important contributor to the loss of muscle mass and strength (Kortebein et al., 2007, Paddon-Jones et al., 2006) and thus it is speculated that physical activity could be an effective intervention for sarcopenia. The beneficial effects of exercise on the skeletal muscle, and in particular its effects on mitochondria, have been extensively researched, with a link between the two first reported by the Holloszy group in 1967, who demonstrated a rise in respiratory enzyme activity and mitochondrial protein content in response to treadmill training (Holloszy, 1967). Since then, exercise has proven to be an effective strategy to improve the oxidative capacity of muscle (Gollnick and Saltin, 1982, Holloszy and Booth, 1976, Howald et al., 1985), as well as increasing mitochondrial content and electron transport chain activity (Conley et al., 2013, Menshikova et al., 2006).

There are two main types of training that dominate the literature in regards to benefits. Aerobic training involves carrying out low intensity exercise for prolonged periods of time and has been linked to improved cardiorespiratory fitness and endurance capacity in older individuals (Huang et al., 2016). There is extensive evidence showing the positive impact of aerobic training both physically and cognitively in older individuals (Blumenthal et al., 1989, Thompson et al., 2003, Kasch et al., 1999, Spina et al., 1998, Burzynska et al., 2014).

Resistance training has shown the most promise in its effects on the ageing process. Designed to increase the body's strength and power, it is most commonly implemented in the form of weight training and has been shown to protect against skeletal muscle loss, with a number of studies demonstrating muscle hypertrophy as a result of training (Staron et al., 1990, Taaffe et al., 2009). This hypertrophy is driven by the addition of satellite cell (SC) nuclei to myofibres. When the muscle is exercised or injured, SCs become activated and can proliferate, differentiate or fuse together. Interestingly, the SC-induced hypertrophic response to resistance exercise is thought to be gender-dependant, and studies show it to be generally higher in males (Kosek et al., 2006).

Studies have either primarily focussed on resistance training or aerobic training independently, but no single type of exercise would fully fit the requirements of an exercise intervention for sarcopenic patients. Aerobic exercise has little effect on muscle mass and strength whereas resistance exercise fails to target cardiorespiratory fitness and can increase the risk of injury. As such, it is recommended that exercise interventions consist of a combined programme of both aerobic and resistance exercises (Takeshima et al., 2004, Gudlaugsson et al., 2013).

3.2 Aims of this study

The aim of this chapter is to investigate mitochondrial function and content amongst active 85-year-olds. The quadruple immunofluorescent work carried out in this chapter is one component of a larger study which has now been published by Dodds et al. (2018) and I will discuss the results in the context of the whole study.

3.3 Methods

3.3.1 Patient cohort

The selection of participants for this study was carried out by a research team led by Dr Richard Dodds (University of Southampton). Participants aged 85 years or born in 1931 (in their 85th year of life), who were registered with a general practice within the North East and North Cumbria Clinical Research Network, England, were eligible for recruitment. Participants were excluded if they had a cardiac pacemaker or any other metallic or programmable devices, or were taking antithrombotic or anticoagulant drugs. Individuals had to be considered suitable for approach by their general practitioner as well as having the capacity to provide written informed consent. Ethical approval was granted in the UK by the Tyne and Wear South Research Ethics Committee (reference 15/NE/0382). Information on controls and participants can be found in **Table 3.1**.

Participants were examined for the presence of sarcopenia and this identification of sarcopenia was carried out by Dr Karen Davies of Newcastle University. Participants with weak grip strength and/or slow gait speed, in combination with low SMI, were considered sarcopenic.

3.3.2 Muscle biopsy and cryo-sectioning

Biopsies of the *vastus lateralis* muscle were obtained from 85 year old participants (n=7) using a Weil Blakesley conchotome. Control tissue (n=5) was acquired with prior informed consent from the distal part of the hamstring of people undergoing anterior cruciate ligament (ACL) surgery. Samples were frozen in liquid nitrogen cooled isopentane. Serial sections (10µm thickness) from transversely orientated muscle blocks were obtained as described in methods section 2.2.3.

3.3.3 Immunofluorescent analysis of respiratory chain protein expression

Quadruple immunofluorescence was carried out according to the protocol described by Rocha et al. (2015) (see methods section 2.2.5). Images were acquired using Zeiss Axio Imager M1 and Zen 2011 (Blue edition) and analysis was completed on an in-house software as described by Ahmed et al. (2017) (see section 2.2.8).

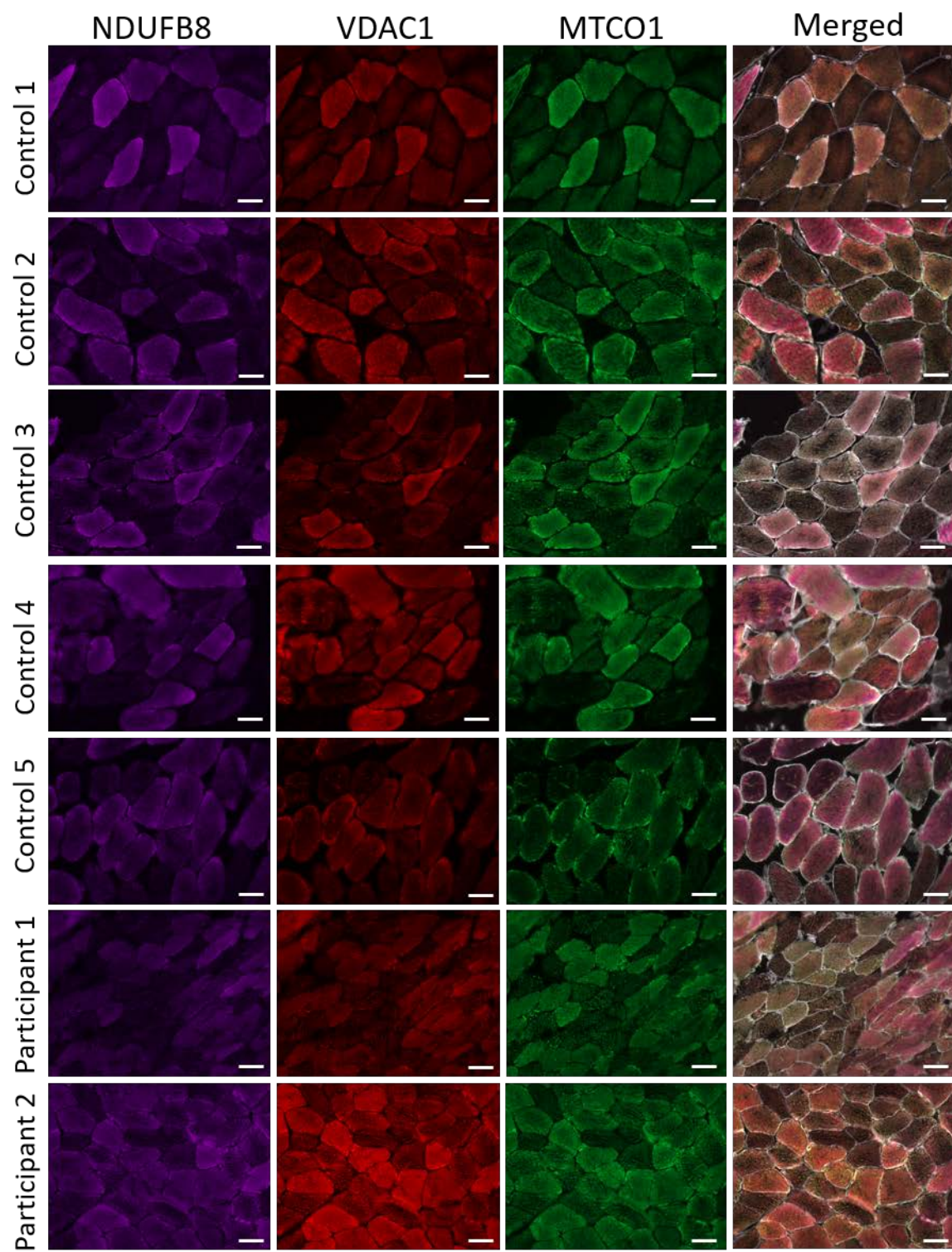
Table 3.1: Subject information. Information on controls and participants detailing age, gender and activity levels (measured by RAPA 1 and RAPA2).

Subjects	Gender	Age at biopsy/years	RAPA 1	RAPA 2
Control 1	Male	17	n/a	n/a
Control 2	Male	33	n/a	n/a
Control 3	Male	28	n/a	n/a
Control 4	Female	25	n/a	n/a
Control 5	Female	23	n/a	n/a
Participant 1	Female	85	6	0
Participant 2	Male	85	6	0
Participant 3	Male	85	7	0
Participant 4	Female	85	3	0
Participant 5	Female	84	5	0
Participant 6	Female	85	6	1
Participant 7	Male	84	3	1

3.4 Results

3.4.1 Immunofluorescent analysis

Quadruple immunofluorescence allowed objective quantification of complex I (CI) and complex IV (CIV) protein abundance and was performed on muscle sections from participants aged 85 years or in their 85th year of life (n=7). Representative immunofluorescent images from all controls and participants are presented in **Figure 3.1**. The mitochondrial respiratory chain (MRC) profiles from all participants are displayed in **Figure 3.2**, and demonstrate that the participants present with very little respiratory chain deficiency - comparable to the control cohort. This was confirmed quantitatively (**Table 3.2**), with the most deficient participant for CI (participant 3) still having 97.19% positive fibres for CI, and the most deficient participant for CIV (participant 4) having 98.45% positive fibres for CIV.



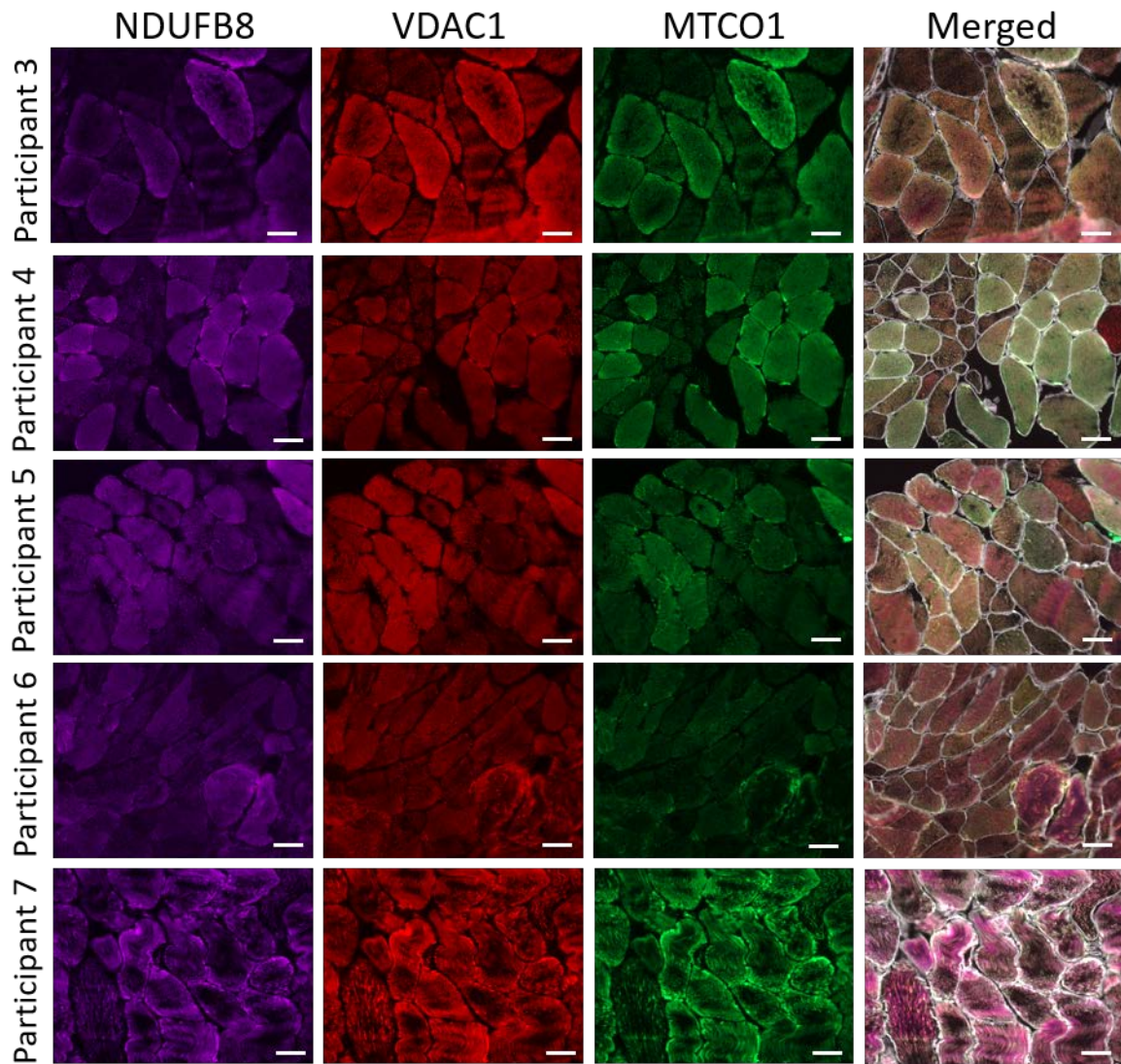


Figure 3.1: Quadruple immunofluorescent analysis of mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency in participants and controls. Representative images of NDUFB8 (complex I) (purple), VDAC1 (mitochondrial mass) (red), MTCO1 (complex IV) (green) and a merge of all channels with fibre boundary marker (white outline). Scale bar: 50µm. Note staining patterns differ between individual fibres according to different fibre types.

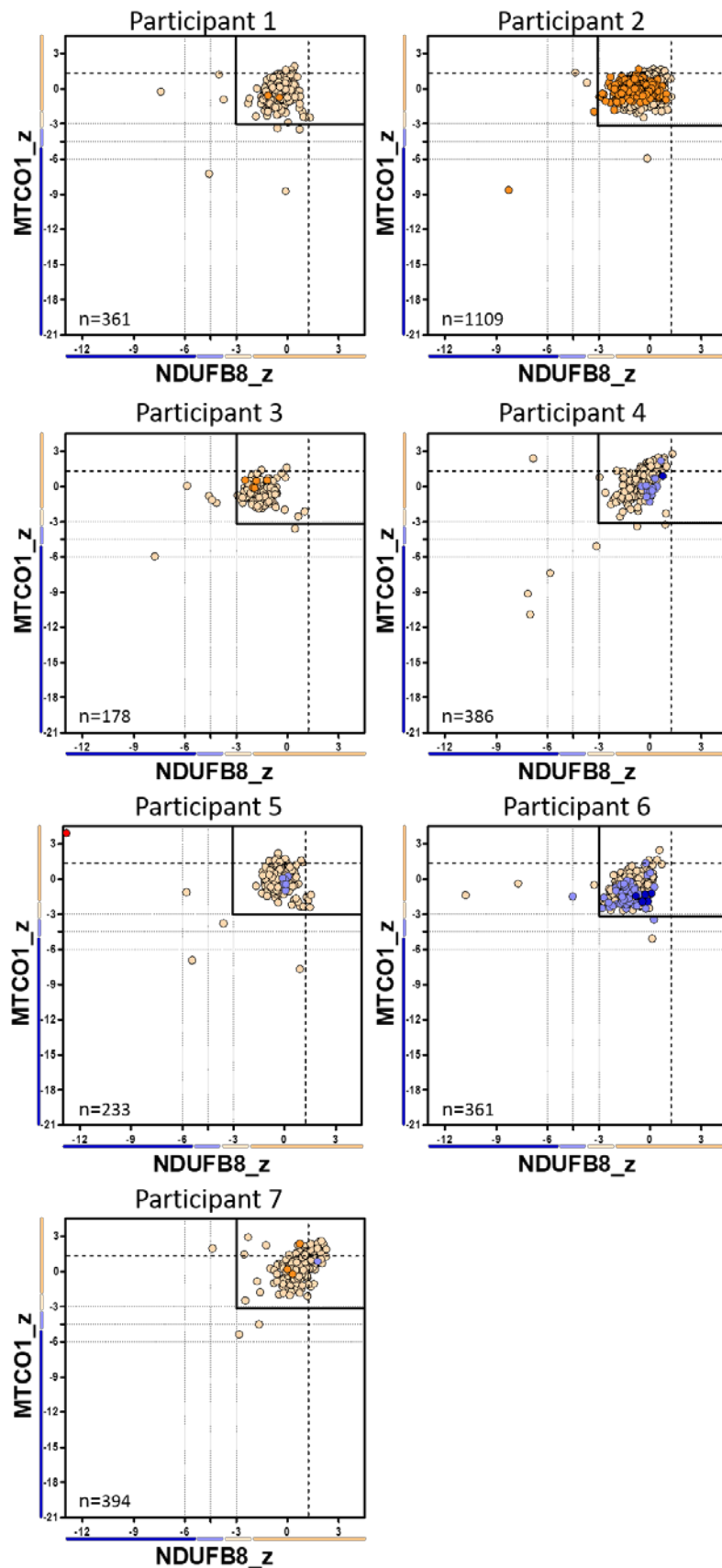


Figure 3.2: MRC profiles. Plots show complex I and complex IV expression profiles from participants ($n=7$). X and Y axis indicate levels of NDUFB8 and MTCO1 respectively. Each dot represents an individual muscle fibre and is colour coded according to levels of mitochondrial mass (blue: very low, light blue: low, light orange: normal, orange: high and red: very high).

Table 3.2: Quantification of complex I (NDUFB8) and complex IV (MTCO1) deficiency. Percentage of deficient fibres in muscle sections of participants (n=7) and controls (n=5). Fibres are split into categories depending on their deficiency; pos=positive, int(+)=intermediate positive, int(-)=intermediate negative, neg=negative

	Complex I				Complex IV			
	Pos	Int(+)	Int(-)	Neg	Pos	Int(+)	Int(-)	Neg
Control 1	99.91%	0.09%	0.00%	0.00%	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Control 2	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Control 3	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Control 4	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	99.79%	0.21%	0.00%	0.00%
Control 5	100.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	99.74%	0.26%	0.00%	0.00%
Participant 1	98.89%	0.55%	0.28%	0.28%	98.89%	0.55%	0.00%	0.55%
Participant 2	99.64%	0.27%	0.00%	0.09%	99.82%	0.00%	0.09%	0.09%
Participant 3	97.19%	1.12%	1.12%	0.56%	98.88%	0.56%	0.56%	0.00%
Participant 4	98.70%	0.26%	0.26%	0.78%	98.45%	0.52%	0.26%	0.78%
Participant 5	98.28%	0.43%	0.86%	0.43%	98.71%	0.43%	0.00%	0.86%
Participant 6	98.61%	0.28%	0.28%	0.83%	99.17%	0.28%	0.28%	0.28%
Participant 7	99.75%	0.25%	0.00%	0.00%	99.49%	0.25%	0.25%	0.00%

The distribution of VDAC1 was also investigated as a marker of mitochondrial mass and fibres were grouped according to their VDAC1 levels as follows: Very low (<-3SD), low (between -3SD and -2SD), normal (between -2SD and +2SD), high (between +2SD and +3SD) and very high (above +3SD). Although there was variation in the distribution of VDAC1 between the controls (**Figure 3.3**), the majority of fibres in each case (>93%) fell into the “normal” range.

This was the same for most of the aged participants (**Figure 3.4**), with five out of the seven participants (71%), having the majority of their fibres (>95%) falling into the “normal” category – similar to the controls. However, two of the participants (participant 2 and participant 6) had a lower percentage of fibres normal for VDAC1, with only 75.7% and 84.8% falling into this category for p2 and p6 respectively. Interestingly, the shift in the distribution of VDAC1 was not the same in these two participants, with a right shift in participant 2 indicating a higher level of VDAC1 compared to a left shift in participant 6 demonstrating lower levels of VDAC1 (**Figure 3.4**).

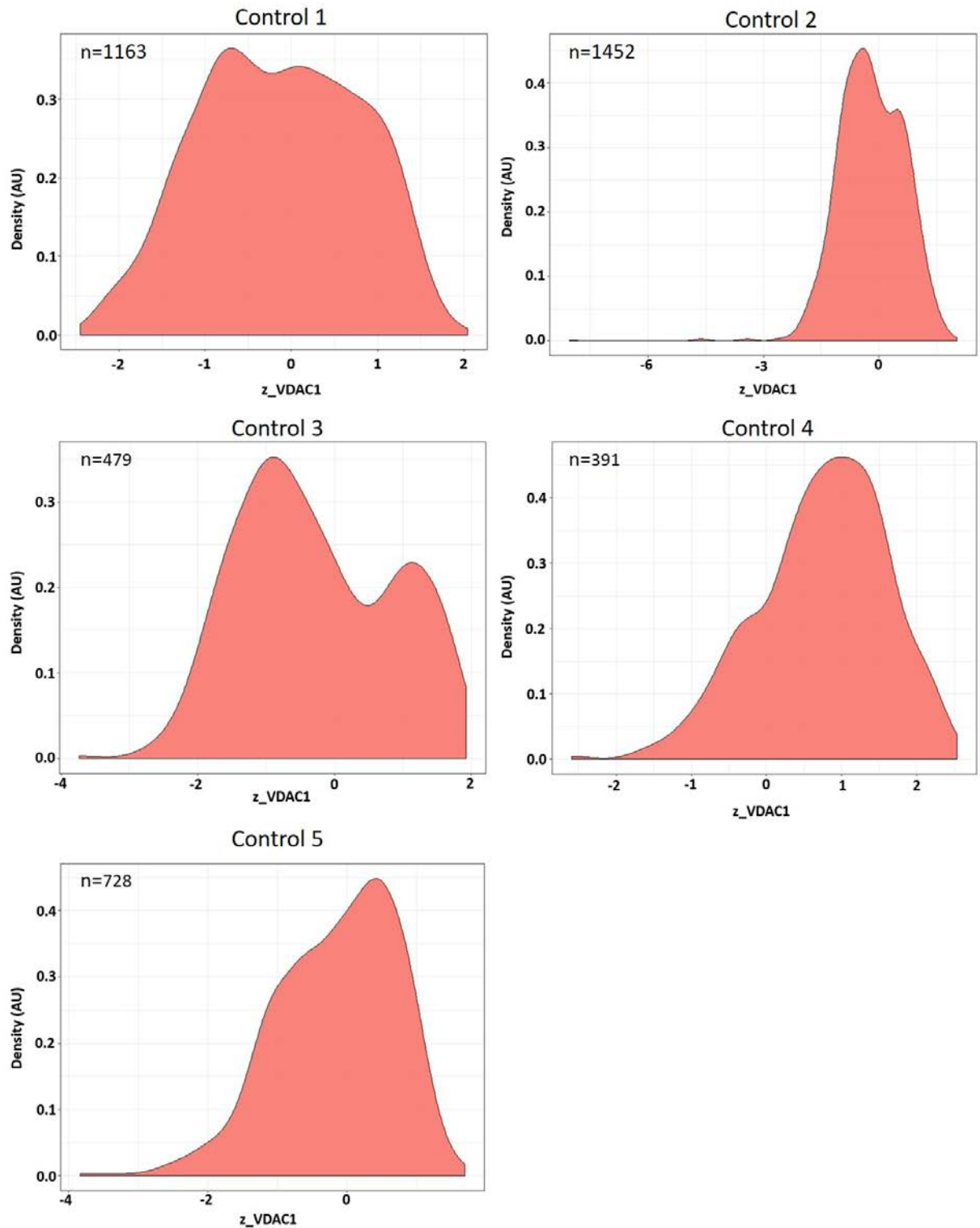


Figure 3.3: VDAC1 levels of controls. z-scores for VDAC1 are displayed on the x-axis the distribution of VDAC1 is grouped into the following: Very low ($<-3SD$), low (between $-3SD$ and $-2SD$), normal (between $-2SD$ and $+2SD$), high (between $+2SD$ and $+3SD$) and very high (above $+3SD$). Graphs produced with help from Tasnim Ahmed.

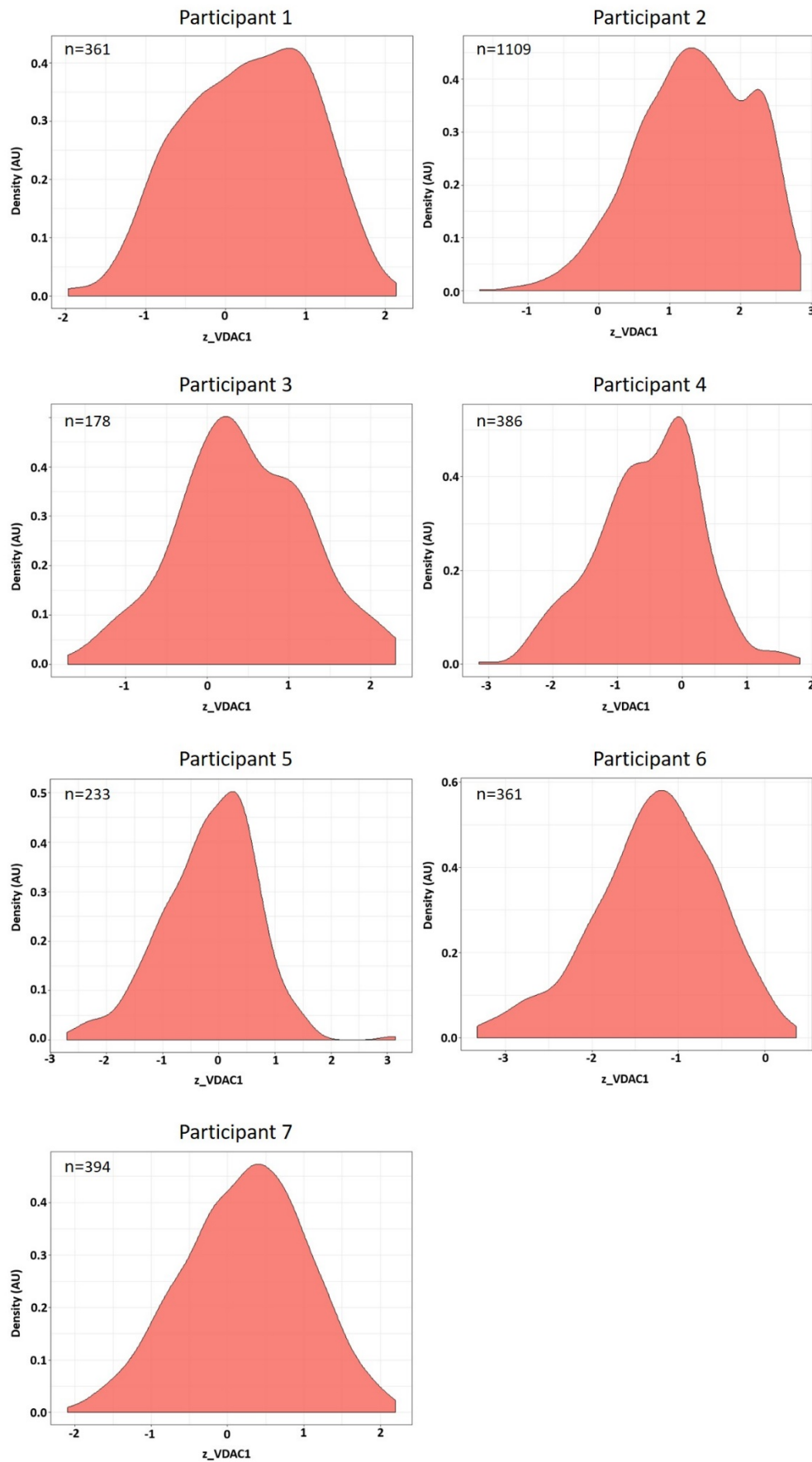


Figure 3.4: VDAC1 levels of participants. z -scores for VDAC1 are displayed on the x-axis the distribution of VDAC1 is grouped into the following: Very low ($<-3SD$), low (between $-3SD$ and $-2SD$), normal (between $-2SD$ and $+2SD$), high (between $+2SD$ and $+3SD$) and very high (above $+3SD$). Graphs produced with help from Tasnim Ahmed.

3.4.2 Validity of results

To ensure there was no interpersonal variability, the results were reanalysed and compared to the original run – with the percentage difference between the two results displayed in **Table 3.3a**. The greatest variation that was observed was a difference of 2.5%, which ruled out any interpersonal variability. Further to this, the results were also reanalysed by an independent researcher to ensure that there was no intrapersonal variability and the percentage difference between the two is displayed in **Table 3.3b**. The greatest variation that was observed was a difference of 1.06% which ruled out any intrapersonal variability.

Table 3.3: Percentage difference in re-quantification of levels of deficiency. Re-quantification of complex I (NDUFB8) and complex IV (MTCO1) deficiency in muscle sections of participants (n=7) and controls (n=5). Analysis was repeated by (a) researcher 1 and then (b) a further time by another researcher.

a

	Complex I				Complex IV			
	Pos	Int(+)	Int(-)	Neg	Pos	Int(+)	Int(-)	Neg
Control 1	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
Control 2	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
Control 3	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
Control 4	0%	0%	0%	0%	0.07%	0.21%	0.28%	0%
Control 5	0%	0%	0%	0%	0.1%	0.1%	0%	0%
Participant 1	2.5%	1.46%	0.92%	0.12%	0.31%	0.55%	0%	0.25%
Participant 2	0.05%	0.04%	0%	0.01%	0.02%	0%	0.09%	0.11%
Participant 3	1.06%	0.82%	0.17%	0.09%	0.17%	0.09%	0.09%	0%
Participant 4	1.08%	0.42%	0.08%	0.58%	0.15%	0.18%	0.08%	0.24%
Participant 5	0.82%	0.59%	0.16%	0.08%	0.74%	0.08%	0%	0.66%
Participant 6	0.42%	0.17%	0.28%	0.53%	0.07%	0.28%	0.17%	0.17%
Participant 7	1.08%	1.08%	0%	0%	0.82%	0.42%	0.42%	0%

b

	Complex I				Complex IV			
	Pos	Int(+)	Int(-)	Neg	Pos	Int(+)	Int(-)	Neg
Control 1	0.07%	0.07%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
Control 2	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
Control 3	0%	0%	0%	0%	0.26%	0%	0%	0.26%
Control 4	0%	0%	0%	0%	0.13%	0.13%	0%	0%
Control 5	0%	0%	0%	0%	0.26%	0.26%	0%	0%
Participant 1	0.96%	0.37%	0.64%	0.05%	0.42%	0.32%	0%	0.09%
Participant 2	0.09%	0.18%	0.09%	0%	0.09%	0.09%	0%	0%
Participant 3	0.42%	0.72%	0.2%	0.1%	0.26%	0.36%	0.1%	0%
Participant 4	0.23%	0%	0%	0.24%	0.27%	0.01%	0.26%	0.01%
Participant 5	0.01%	0.42%	0.29%	0.15%	0.44%	0.15%	0%	0.29%
Participant 6	0.31%	0.26%	0.28%	0.29%	1.05%	1.06%	0.01%	0.01%
Participant 7	0.36%	0.16%	0%	0.2%	0.71%	0.05%	0.56%	0.2%

3.5 Discussion

3.5.1 Identification of sarcopenia

When examined, the clinical measures used as identifiers of sarcopenia were either above the relevant cut-points (gait speed and SMI) or only just below (grip strength) for all seven participants. Further to this, the participants in this study had high levels of self-reported physical function and general health, when compared to normative data for the same age group (Bowling et al., 1999, Dodds et al., 2018), as well as regularly engaging in aerobic physical activity – measured by the rapid assessment of physical activity (RAPA) (Topolski et al., 2006). The RAPA scores for each of the participants are displayed in **Table 3.4**. RAPA1 is a measure of aerobic activity and is measured on a scale of 1-7, with sedentary scored as 1 and active scored as 7. RAPA2 is a measure of strength and flexibility and consists of two statements: “I do activities to increase muscle strength once a week or more” and “I do activities to improve flexibility once a week or more”. A score of 3 indicates both these statements are true for an individual, a score of 2 indicates only the second statement is true, a score of 1 indicates that only the first statement is true, while a score of 0 indicates none of the above statements are true.

Table 3.4: RAPA scores of study participants.

Participant	RAPA1 (aerobic)	RAPA2 (strength and flexibility)
1	6	0
2	6	0
3	7	0
4	3	0
5	5	0
6	6	1
7	3	1

Because identifiers of sarcopenia were either above the relevant cut-points or only just below for all seven participants, alongside high RAPA scores, these participants were not deemed sarcopenic and were in fact considered both healthy and active for their age groups.

3.5.2 Impact of physical activity on study results

The participants in this study were not only considered non-sarcopenic, but were also recognised as being more active than expected for people of their age, and it is this level of activity that may explain why there was little mitochondrial deficiency throughout the group despite their age. There have been a plethora of studies that investigate the response of skeletal muscle mitochondria to exercise (reviewed by Lundby and Jacobs (2016)) and a beneficial effect has been consistently demonstrated, with exercise stimulating an increase in total mitochondrial protein and respiratory capacity, as well as triggering mitochondrial hypertrophy and structural changes. Furthermore, a number of studies have investigated both the effect of age and activity levels on mitochondrial function and content. Distefano et al. (2018) compared young active individuals with older active and older sedentary individuals and concluded that older adults who maintain high levels of physical activity have a mitochondrial capacity comparable to the younger active group. Similarly St-Jean-Pelletier et al. (2017) found that physical activity partially protects from the effects of ageing on mitochondrial content.

In this study, there was one participant (p6) that had a lower distribution of VDAC1 than the other participants and controls. Hypothesising from work above (St-Jean-Pelletier et al., 2017), it was expected that a low level of physical activity resulting in a less protective effect could account for this low distribution of VDAC1. However surprisingly p6 had one of the highest RAPA scores when compared to the participants. There was also one participant (p2) that had a higher distribution of VDAC1 compared to other participants and controls so it was assumed that they would have higher levels of physical activity. Although the RAPA score of p2 was high, it was not significantly higher than other participants in the study. These unexpected findings could be a consequence of inaccurate self-reported physical activity levels amongst the individual participants.

Further studies that assessed respiratory chain content in a similar manner to this one demonstrated that there was a positive association between complex I levels and physical performance, suggestive that mitochondrial dysfunction may have a role in sarcopenia and that physical activity may attenuate this (Rygiel et al., 2017). The preservation of respiratory chain deficiency in this study reinforces this and suggests that the high levels of physical activity may have attenuated the age-related decline of respiratory chain enzymes. This is further confirmed by looking at previous data on the general ageing population, with studies demonstrating age-related respiratory chain deficiency (Muller-Hocker, 1990, Trounce et al., 1989, Cooper et al., 1992).

3.5.3 Strengths of the study

The work carried out for this chapter was part of a larger study to try and better understand mitochondrial content in participants aged 85 or in their 85th year of life, and is the first study to successfully investigate individuals of this age using a muscle biopsy technique.

Quadruple immunofluorescent analysis was performed on each biopsy sample and further reanalysed by the same researcher and an independent researcher to account for any inter- and intra- individual/researcher variability. Results demonstrated that there was very little difference between each of the analyses suggesting that the technique is highly reproducible.

3.5.4 Limitations of the study

Although the study was only a pilot, the small sample size meant that no firm associations could be made between mitochondrial measures and components of sarcopenia. Furthermore, any observations that were made may not be representative of the general population and further investigations with an increased sample size will need to be carried out.

A major limitation of this work was the potential of the participant cohort to confound results. Due to the exclusion criteria of the study, the participants selected for muscle biopsy were biased towards healthier and more active participants who were capable of coping with the biopsy procedure and not those that may have better represented the general population of that age group. Furthermore, physical activity was measured using a RAPA questionnaire. Although RAPA is an easy-to-use, valid measure of physical activity, it is a qualitative measure that relies on participants self-reporting. There was no procedure put in place to ensure that participants were reporting truthfully and correctly, and thus this method may not be entirely accurate and may explain why such striking similarities were observed in measurements when compared to young controls. Future studies should look to use an objective measure to assess activity levels of individuals such as a wearable activity monitor.

Another limitation was the controls that were used, and it is clear that the cohort was not suitable for this particular study. Firstly, the site of biopsy differed between participants and controls, with control muscle taken from the hamstring compared to the *vastus lateralis* in participants. This could possibly have an impact on the detection of proteins within the muscle and it may be that measurements could vary between different muscle groups. Another disadvantage of the control group selected was that the cohort was not aged matched to the experimental group. The aim of the whole study was to determine whether mitochondrial respiratory chain function and content were preserved among healthy 85-year-olds and therefore ideally the control cohort

should have included matched individuals who fulfil the criteria in regards to age and gender, but who differ in regards to activity (i.e. sedentary individuals in their 85th year of life). By matching for age, the effect that maintaining a physically active lifestyle has on respiratory chain function could be assessed. As it stands, it would be difficult to determine whether it is exercise alone driving the preservation of mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency, or whether there are other factors involved in this. Furthermore, there is no clinical data on the controls in regards to activity levels and subsequent physical data, and so again it is hard to make any firm conclusions. That being said, it is very difficult to obtain control tissue that fits the exact criteria of a study and in regards to looking at mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency using the quadruple immunofluorescent assay, the young controls met all requirements needed to qualify as suitable comparative controls, i.e. they had a good morphology and normal levels of respiratory chain proteins. If aged controls had been used for this particular assay, the results may only have been semi-quantitative due to potential respiratory chain deficiency in the aged individuals.

3.5.5 Conclusions

Although there are fundamental drawbacks in the design of this study, important conclusions can still be drawn from the findings. When comparing the participants to non-aged matched controls, it is evident that older adults who maintain high levels of physical activity have a mitochondrial capacity comparable to the younger control group. This reinforces the observation that physical activity helps to maintain muscle health in older individuals.

**Chapter 4 : Development and optimisation of the use and
analysis of imaging mass cytometry to investigate
mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency in single
muscle fibres**

4.1 Introduction

4.1.1 Current techniques to assess mitochondrial defects in skeletal muscle.

4.1.1.1 *COX/SDH histochemistry*

A simple way to assess mitochondrial dysfunction within skeletal muscle is to observe the activity of respiratory chain enzymes and this can be done using COX/SDH histochemistry. Complex IV, or cytochrome *c* oxidase (COX) is essential for the functioning of mitochondria and its synthesis relies heavily on the mitochondrial genome meaning that any mutation in mtDNA present at a high enough mutation load that affects COX synthesis, will often lead to cells with COX deficiency. In contrast, complex II or succinate dehydrogenase (SDH), is solely encoded by the nuclear genome and therefore its activity is not usually compromised by dysfunctional mitochondria. The dual reaction of these two complexes has proven effective in locating cells with COX deficiency. The technique relies on the electron donor 3, 3'-diaminobenzidine which will form a brown precipitate in cells with functioning COX. Cells with dysfunctional COX will not accumulate a brown precipitate thus allowing for the visualisation of SDH activity by the reduction of an electron acceptor nitroblue tetrazolium, to produce a blue colour (Ross, 2011, Old and Johnson, 1989, Sciacco and Bonilla, 1996). Although this technique has been able to detect mosaic COX deficiencies and identify COX-positive, COX-intermediate and COX-negative fibres, it is both subjective and qualitative. Furthermore, it does not detect deficiencies in other complexes of the respiratory chain.

4.1.1.2 *Quadruple immunofluorescence*

Rocha et al. (2015) optimised a quadruple immunofluorescent assay to provide an objective and quantitative assessment of respiratory chain deficiency in skeletal muscle. As described in section 2.2.5 the technique analyses three mitochondrial proteins (NDUFB8, a subunit of complex I, MTCO1, a subunit of complex IV and VDAC1, a mitochondrial mass marker), as well as a cell membrane marker (laminin). Briefly, after fluorescent images are obtained, an in-house analysis software is used to determine the optical densities of each channel corresponding to the four antibodies and z-scores are established for VDAC1, MTCO1 and NDUFB8. Fibres are classified into groups of NDUFB8 and MTCO1 levels based on their standard deviation (SD) limits and are classed as normal (z-score > -3SD), Intermediate(+) (z-scores between -3SD and -4.5SD), Intermediate(-) (z-scores between -4.5SD and -6SD) and Negative (z-score < -6SD). Similarly, fibres are grouped and colour coded according to their VDAC1 levels (very low (<-3SD), low (between -3SD and -2SD), normal (between -2SD and +2SD), high (Between +2SD and +3SD) and very high (above +3SD)). This technique has become a valuable

diagnostic tool to identify patient-specific patterns of respiratory chain deficiency (Rocha et al., 2015, Rocha et al., 2018, Ahmed et al., 2017).

4.1.2 Challenges of current techniques

Despite considerable progress being made in the understanding of the biochemical defect in individual muscle fibres as well as the improved investigation of respiratory chain deficiency through muscle biopsies, there are still limitations to the techniques that are currently in practise. The use of fluorophores as reporters in immunofluorescent techniques means that spectral overlap/bleed through of the wavelengths while imaging limits the number of parameters that can be measured simultaneously (Tsurui et al., 2000). Furthermore, the use of multiple secondary antibodies together is only possible if the primary species and isotype are different from one another, which again limits the number of parameters that can be measured in one experiment. Additionally, auto-fluorescence of the tissue can affect the detection and subsequent quantification of the markers.

It is possible to make a greater number of measurements on one muscle section, however hardware cannot accommodate for making these measurements simultaneously, and so experimental protocols have to be adapted to allow for this. Sequential staining can be carried out whereby the section is imaged and subsequently washed and bleached before a new set of antibodies are added and the process is repeated. However, this strategy is time consuming and can affect the integrity of the tissue and so is not the most effective solution (Wahlby et al., 2002). Alternatively serial sections can be used to look at a vast number of different proteins, however this method is time consuming, costly and requires a greater amount of tissue. Additionally there is evidence of segmental deficiency whereby the muscle exhibits short segments of deficiency as opposed to the same level of deficiency throughout the whole fibre (Murphy et al., 2012, Bua et al., 2006). This could impact results in that if a number of serial sections are used to measure a number of proteins, the segment of deficiency may be missed or the level of deficiency may not be consistent throughout the serial sections.

4.1.3 Imaging mass cytometry

Imaging mass cytometry (IMC) is a multiplexed ‘single cell omics’ technique that combines time of flight mass cytometry (CyTOF) and immunohistochemistry with a high resolution ablation system to enable the simultaneous imaging of up to 40 proteins (Giesen et al., 2014). In conventional mass cytometry, single cells are labelled with metal-conjugated antibodies, and following ionization, the quantities of the isotopes bound to each cell are analysed by time of flight (Bendall et al., 2012). IMC extends the capabilities of CyTOF by the introduction of a novel laser ablation device to the mass cytometer. In brief, the sample is labelled with antibodies that are tagged with rare-earth-metal isotopes and placed in a chamber where the tissue is ablated. Each ablated region is subsequently transported to the mass cytometer and levels of each labelled protein are quantified. Following data processing, spatially resolved images of the isotope signals are constructed and are comparable to that produced by light microscopy at 20X magnification (Chang et al., 2017) (**Figure 4.1**).

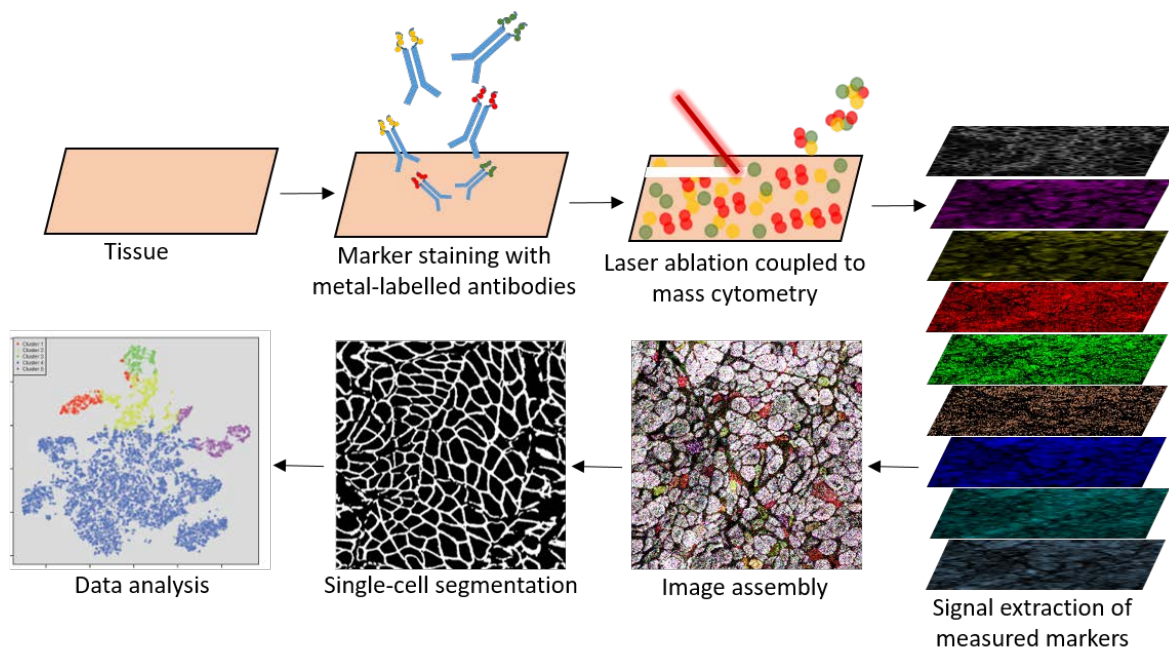


Figure 4.1: IMC workflow. Image adapted from Giesen et al. (2014).

The advantages of IMC are vast. The use of metals permits a much greater number of measurements to be made simultaneously without much concern about channel overlap (see section 4.5.2 for more detail about channel crosstalk). This can be enhanced further by a well-designed panel. Additionally, as the antibodies are conjugated to rare-earth metals that are not found in biological tissues, the level of background signal and unspecific binding is very low when compared to conventional imaging techniques.

Previously, IMC has predominantly been used throughout various oncological and immunological studies. Giesen et al. (2014) were one of the first groups to apply this technique to their research and using human breast cancer samples alongside 32 protein markers, were able to delineate cell subpopulations and cell-cell interactions to highlight tumour heterogeneity. Following on from this IMC has proven effective in studies involving pancreatic tissue (Wang et al., 2019), lymph tissue (Singh et al., 2017), and organs such as the kidney, liver, small intestine and skin (Chang et al., 2016). Although IMC has been used previously with FFPE tissue, the use of IMC on frozen tissue, and in particular on sections of skeletal muscle, is novel.

4.2 Aims

To overcome the limitations of other techniques that look at respiratory chain deficiency in skeletal muscle, the aims of this chapter are as follows:

- Optimise a list of antibodies that can be used with IMC to identify mitochondrial deficiencies within skeletal muscle.
- Develop a workflow and software that successfully quantifies mitochondrial dysfunction in skeletal muscle using IMC.

4.3 Materials and Methods

4.3.1 Patient cohort

Archived frozen muscle samples derived from healthy controls or patients with clinically and genetically characterised mitochondrial disease of either mtDNA or nuclear genetic origin were assessed. **Table 4.1** summarises all relevant clinical information for this chapter. Control tissue was acquired with prior informed consent from the distal region of the hamstring of patients undergoing anterior cruciate ligament surgery. All ethical approval can be found in section **2.2.1**. P01 was a *post-mortem* biopsy taken from a patient with an inherited variant in the *POLG* gene.

Table 4.1: Patient information. Information on controls and patients detailing gender, age at biopsy, clinical information and genetic defect.

Subjects	Gender	Age	Clinical information	Genetic defect
Controls				
C01	Male	33y	n.a	n.a
C02	Female	23y	n.a	n.a
C03	Male	28y	n.a	n.a
Patient				
P01	Male	80	arPEO	<i>POLG</i> p.(Thr251Ile)/p.(Pro587 Leu); p.(Ala467Thr); c.1399G>A

arPEO: autosomal recessive progressive external ophthalmoplegia; n.a: not applicable

4.3.2 Muscle biopsies and cryo-sectioning

Serial sections (6µm and 10µm in thickness) were obtained from transversely orientated muscle blocks as described in section **2.2.3**

4.3.3 Immunohistochemistry and imaging

Various immunofluorescent stains were used in order to test and optimise antibodies for subsequent inclusion to an IMC panel. Immunofluorescence and imaging was carried out as described in sections **2.2.5** and **2.2.6** following the protocol established by Rocha et al. (2015). The antibodies and concentrations used for each variation are described in **Table 4.2**.

Table 4.2: List of antibodies and dilutions used for immunofluorescence.

Optimisation of a membrane marker:	
Primary antibodies/ dilutions used	Secondary antibodies/ dilutions used
Mouse IgG1 Dystrophin (1/50)	Anti-mouse IgG1 Alexa Fluor 647nm (1/200)
Immunofluorescence used in panel design and protein expression levels:	
Protein target/Primary antibodies (1/100)	Secondary antibodies (1/200)
Complex I: Mouse IgG1 NDUFB8 Complex I: Mouse IgG2b NDUFA13 Complex II Mouse IgG1 SDHA Complex III: Mouse IgG1 UQCRC2 Complex IV: Mouse IgG2a MTCO1 Complex IV: Mouse IgG2a COX4+4L2 Complex V: Mouse IgG1 OSCP Mitochondrial mass: Mouse IgG2b VDAC1 Mitochondrial mass: Mouse IgG TOMM20	Anti-mouse IgG Alexa Fluor 488nm
Immunofluorescence used in testing antibody binding efficiency:	
Protein target/ Primary antibodies (1/100)	Secondary antibodies (1/200)
Metal and non-metal: Complex I: Mouse IgG1 NDUFB8 Complex I: Mouse IgG2b NDUFA13 Complex II: Mouse IgG1 SDHA Complex III: Mouse IgG1 UqCRC2 Complex IV: Mouse IgG2a MTCO1 Complex IV: Mouse IgG2a COX4+4L2 Complex V: Mouse IgG1 OSCP Mitochondrial mass: Mouse IgG2b VDAC1 Mitochondrial mass: Mouse IgG TOMM20	Anti-mouse IgG Alexa Fluor 488nm
Immunofluorescence used in optimisation of a mitochondrial mass marker:	
Primary antibodies/ dilutions used	Secondary antibodies/ dilutions used
Mouse IgG TOMM20 (1/50)	Anti-mouse IgG Alexa Fluor 488nm (1/200)
Mouse IgG2a TOMM22 (1/200, 1/100, 1/50)	Anti-mouse IgG2a Alexa Fluor 488nm (1/200)
Mouse IgG2b TIMM23 (1/200, 1/100, 1/50)	Anti-mouse IgG2b Alexa Fluor 488nm (1/200)
Immunofluorescence used in comparing section thicknesses:	
Primary antibodies/ dilutions used	Secondary antibodies/ dilutions used
Mouse IgG1 NDUFB8 (1/100)	Anti-mouse IgG Alexa Fluor 647nm (1/200)
Mouse IgG2a MTCO1 (1/100)	Anti-mouse IgG Alexa Fluor 488nm (1/200)
Mouse IgG2b VDAC1 (1/100)	Anti-mouse IgG Alexa Fluor 546nm (1/200)
Rabbit polyclonal IgG Laminin (1/50)	Anti-rabbit Alexa Fluor 405nm (1/100)

4.3.4 Metal conjugations

Conjugation of the metal Lanthanides to the corresponding antibody was carried out using a standard MAXPAR® antibody labelling Kit (DVS Sciences). The kit includes all the reagents (R-Buffer, C-Buffer, L-Buffer, W-Buffer, MAXPAR® polymer, Lanthanide solution, Bond-Breaker™TCEP solution, antibody stabilizer) and materials (3kDa filters, 30kDa filters) necessary for the protocol. The protocol comprises of three main steps - in the first instance, a MAXPAR® polymer is preloaded with the metal Lanthanide. Concurrently, steps are taken to partially reduce the antibody before the Lanthanide-loaded polymer is then conjugated to the antibody.

To begin, the MAXPAR® polymer (which is moisture-sensitive) was removed from storage at -20°C and equilibrated to room temperature before opening to avoid moisture condensation. The polymer was resuspended with 95µl of L-buffer and mixed thoroughly by pipetting. 5µl of the assigned Lanthanide metal solution was added to the tube (final concentration of 2.5mM) and the solution was incubated for 40 minutes at 37°C. Next, the solution was transferred to a 3kDa filter and 200µl of L-buffer was added. The mix was centrifuged at 12000g for 25 minutes at RT before 300µl of C-buffer was added to the filter and centrifuged again at 30 minutes.

Beginning to partially reduce the antibody to allow exposure of the antibody binding site, using a 30kDa filter, 300µl of R-buffer was added to 100µl of protein free antibody and centrifuged at 12000g for 10 minutes at RT. Once the flow-through had been discarded, 100µl of tris(2-carboxyethyl)phosphine TCEP solution (4mM of stock solution diluted in R-buffer) was added, mixed by pipetting and incubated at 37°C for 30 minutes. Subsequently the solution was washed twice by the addition of C-buffer (300µl) and 12000g centrifugation for 10 minutes at RT.

To conjugate the antibody with the Lanthanide-loaded polymer, the polymer was re-suspended in 100µl of C-buffer and mixed with the partially reduced antibody in the 30kDa filter with a 1.5hr incubation at 37°C. This was followed by 4 washes using 400µl of W-buffer with 12000g centrifugation for 5 minutes after each wash.

After final washes, the metal conjugated antibody was recovered by rinsing the walls of the filter with 50µl of W-buffer, inverting the filter over to a new collection tube and centrifuging at 1000g for 2 minutes. This process was then repeated using a further 50µl of W-buffer. As a final step, the yield of the antibody was determined (see section 4.3.5) and 100µl of stabilizer (supplemented with 0.05% sodium azide) was added to the antibody before storage at 4°C.

4.3.5 Confirming conjugations had been successful

Initially, the antibodies were tested on a nanodrop both before and after metal conjugation to test the level of protein present. Briefly, using the ProteinA280 setting, the instrument was blanked against water followed by the wash buffer used in the conjugation protocol before 1 μ l of each antibody was subsequently tested in turn. The instrument calculates the concentration using mg/ml.

Following from this it was important to test whether the metal had bound to the antibody. 50 μ l of distilled PBS and one drop of ebiosciences ultra comp beads (Fluidigm) were added to a tube containing 1 μ l of antibody and incubated at RT for 30min. Next, 2mls of PBS was added and the solution was centrifuged at 1500g for 5min before the supernatant was discarded and the pellet was re-suspended. 250 μ l of Ir-intercalator (at a concentration of 125 μ m) was added and left to incubate for 30min at RT which allows the nuclear DNA to bind. To wash, 2mls of water was added and the solution was centrifuged at 1500g for 5 min before the supernatant was discarded as before. This was repeated three times. As a final step, eq beads (Fluidigm) were added and the samples were run individually on the CyTOF mass cytometer. A positive signal was indicative of a successful conjugation (See **Figure 4.2** as an example of positive signal).

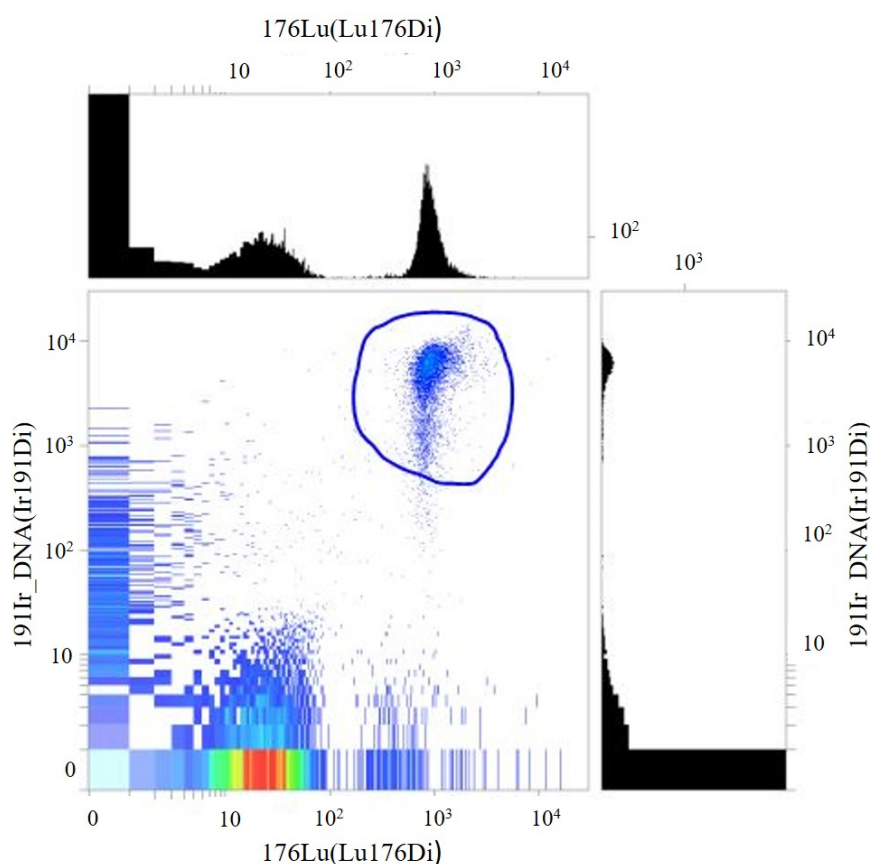


Figure 4.2: Example FACS plot demonstrating a successful antibody/metal conjugation. A positive signal is shown by the blue circle and is indicative of a successful conjugation.

4.3.6 Imaging mass cytometry

The tissue is first labelled with metal-conjugated antibodies. Sections were fixed in 4% PFA for 3 minutes and permeabilised in a methanol gradient (70% for 10 minutes, 95% for 10 minutes, 100% for 20 minutes, 95% for 10 minutes, 70% for 10 minutes). Next, sections were blocked for endogenous protein before incubation with the metal-conjugated antibody panel overnight at 4°C. Following thorough washes, tissue was stained with Ir-intercalator for 30 minutes at RT, washed in ddH₂O and air dried. Tissue sections were analysed on the imaging mass cytometer. The Hyperion Tissue Imaging module was spatially aligned and coupled to the Helios mass cytometer prior to tuning the instrument at 20Hz laser frequency with a standardised tuning slide and protocol (Fluidigm). Resolution mass and optimal alignment was verified using the dual count of lutetium 175 and an acceptable signal cross talk at a 200Hz laser frequency was verified. Slide libraries were then generated using low resolution images to guide high resolution epifluorescent panoramas around selected regions of the tissue as guided by previous IF data. Region sizes to ablate (Regions of interest, ROIs) were set so to ablate sufficient numbers of fibres for downstream analyses based on a mean fibre density ~15 fibres per mm² from 10 independent analyses. Prior to ablation, the optimal ablation energy was empirically determined to ablate the full depth of the tissue. All ablations were performed according to a pre-generated mass template with a laser frequency of 200Hz. After successful ablation, files were exported in their native “MCD” file format and processed to single layer tiffs (16-bit) using MCD viewer software (Fluidigm).

The development of further analysis software used to analyse IMC data (Mitocyto and plotIMC) was a collaborative effort between myself and Dr Conor Lawless. While I was the biological input behind the design of the software, the coding was carried out by Dr Lawless. Further detail on the development of these is described in sections **4.4.2.2** and **4.4.2.3**.

4.4 Results

4.4.1 Optimisation of muscle sections, antibodies and conjugations for imaging mass cytometry

4.4.1.1 *Optimisation of a muscle fibre membrane marker*

Availability of antibodies in a protein-free solution, that is, free of any bovine serum albumin (BSA) or carrier-proteins that are usually added to stabilise the antibody, was a pre-requisite of including them in the panel design. IMC relies on the segmentation of single cells, and thus the use of a good membrane marker is essential. The typical muscle membrane marker used routinely within the research group is laminin, but unfortunately, this could not be obtained in a protein-free solution and an alternative marker had to be found. Dystrophin is a cytoplasmic protein that is a vital part of the dystrophin-associated protein complex (DPC) that connects the cytoskeleton of a muscle fibre to the surrounding extracellular matrix (Blake et al., 2002), and was therefore tested as a possible alternative to laminin. Immunofluorescence was undertaken to assess its suitability as a membrane marker (**Figure 4.3**) and results demonstrate a clear labelling of fibre boundaries in comparison to the no-primary control (NPC).

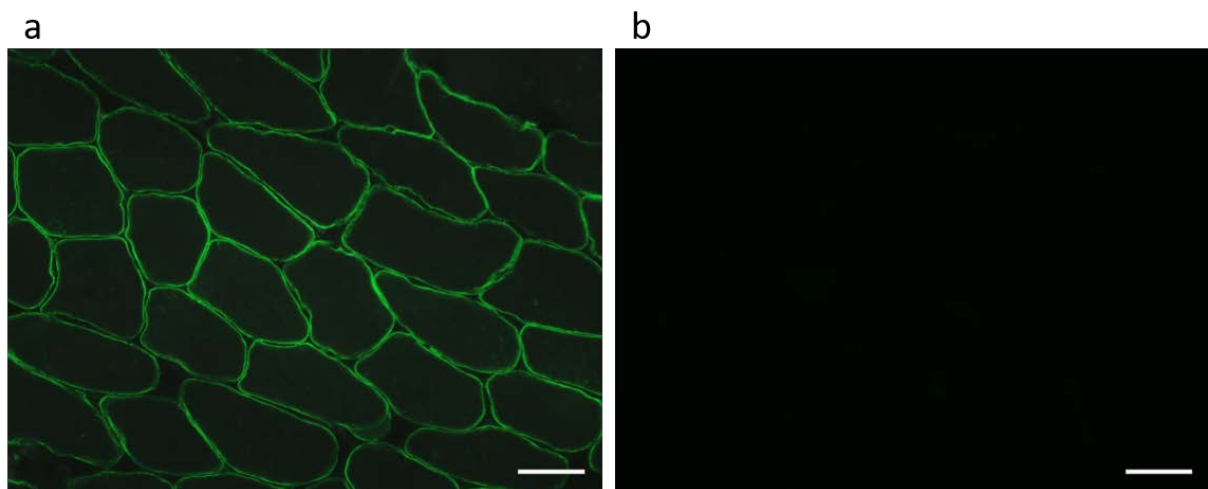


Figure 4.3: Successful dystrophin staining. Successful immunofluorescent staining of (a) dystrophin relative to (b) NPC. Sections of C03 were stained at 1/50 and had an exposure time of 90ms. Scale bar: 50 μ m.

4.4.1.2 Design of antibody panel

The first step in designing the panel after a membrane marker had been determined, was to choose which further antibodies were the most appropriate for the question that was being addressed. Due to the fact that this technique would be used initially to assess respiratory chain deficiency in skeletal muscle, it was important that the panel include a number of mitochondrial markers targeting all complexes of the respiratory chain. The successful optimisation and use of NDUFB8 (complex I), MTCO1 (complex IV) and VDAC1 (mitochondrial mass) in quadruple immunofluorescence made them a good choice for inclusion in the IMC panel. Similarly, NDUFA13, another marker of complex I, SDHA (complex II), UQCRC2 (complex III), COX4+4L2 (complex IV) and OSCP (complex V) had been shown previously within our lab to work well in skeletal muscle (data not shown) and thus were included in the panel as further markers of the respiratory chain. Each marker was tested using immunofluorescence at a dilution of 1/100 to ensure that they worked well on skeletal muscle (**Figure 4.4**). Further to this it was decided that TOMM20 (an outer membrane protein) be carried forward as well.

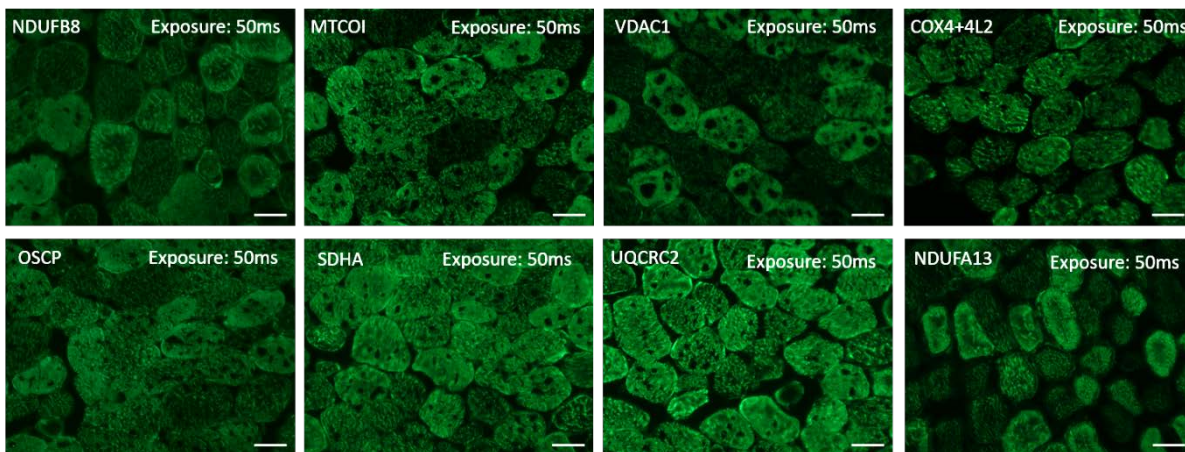


Figure 4.4: Testing antibodies on control muscle. Immunofluorescent staining of included antibodies. Sections of C03 were stained at 1/100 and had an exposure time of 50ms. Scale bar: 50µm.

The next step was to assign each antibody to a rare-metal isotope for subsequent conjugation. Although the CyTOF instrument employs a detector capable of simultaneously detecting over 90+ isotopes which can be separated by their time of flight, the ion optics in the instrument are tuned for optimal delivery of metals in the 153-176 Da range (**Figure 4.5**), therefore it was recommended by the manufacturer that isotopes within this range be chosen as antibody reporters, particularly those with low abundance targets.

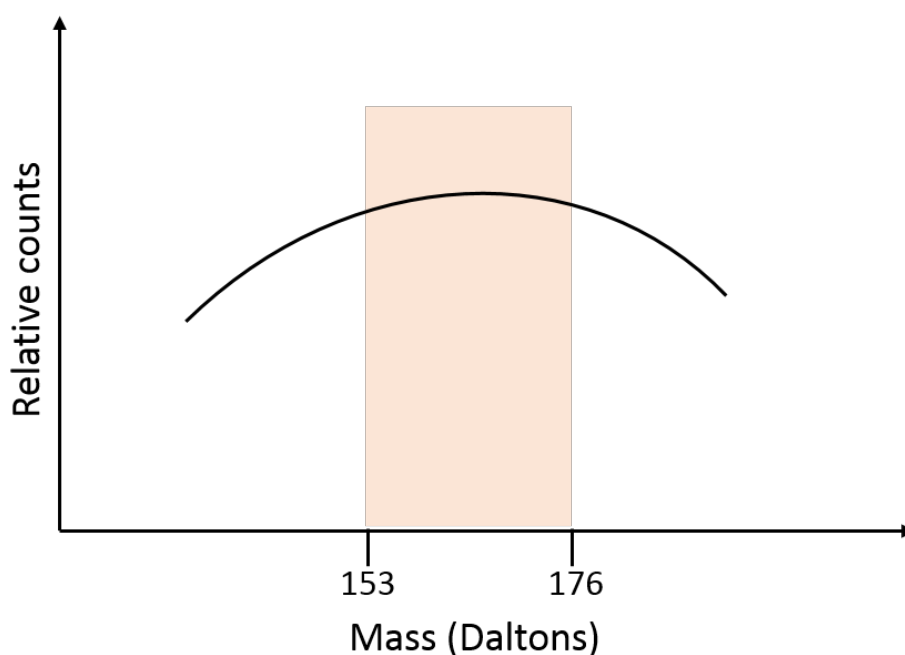


Figure 4.5: Mass response curve. Relative counts (y-axis) of each mass channel (x-axis) detected by the CyTOF instrument. Optimal delivery of ions in the 153-176Da range.

To compliment this approach, each antibody in the panel was ranked based on their expression levels for the targeted protein and this was based on immunofluorescent labelling of control muscle tissue using the protein-free version of each antibody. In brief, following the protocol described in section **2.2.5**, each muscle biopsy section was incubated with a different antibody in the panel at a concentration of 1/100, followed by incubation with Alexa-Fluor 488nm. To keep experimental conditions controlled and to ensure only one parameter was being changed, it was important that a general secondary antibody was used to account for the different antibody isotypes. Sections were imaged as described in section **2.2.6**, and exposure times were kept consistent throughout so it was assumed that the higher the intensity of the 488 channel, the higher the expression of the protein (**Figure 4.6**).

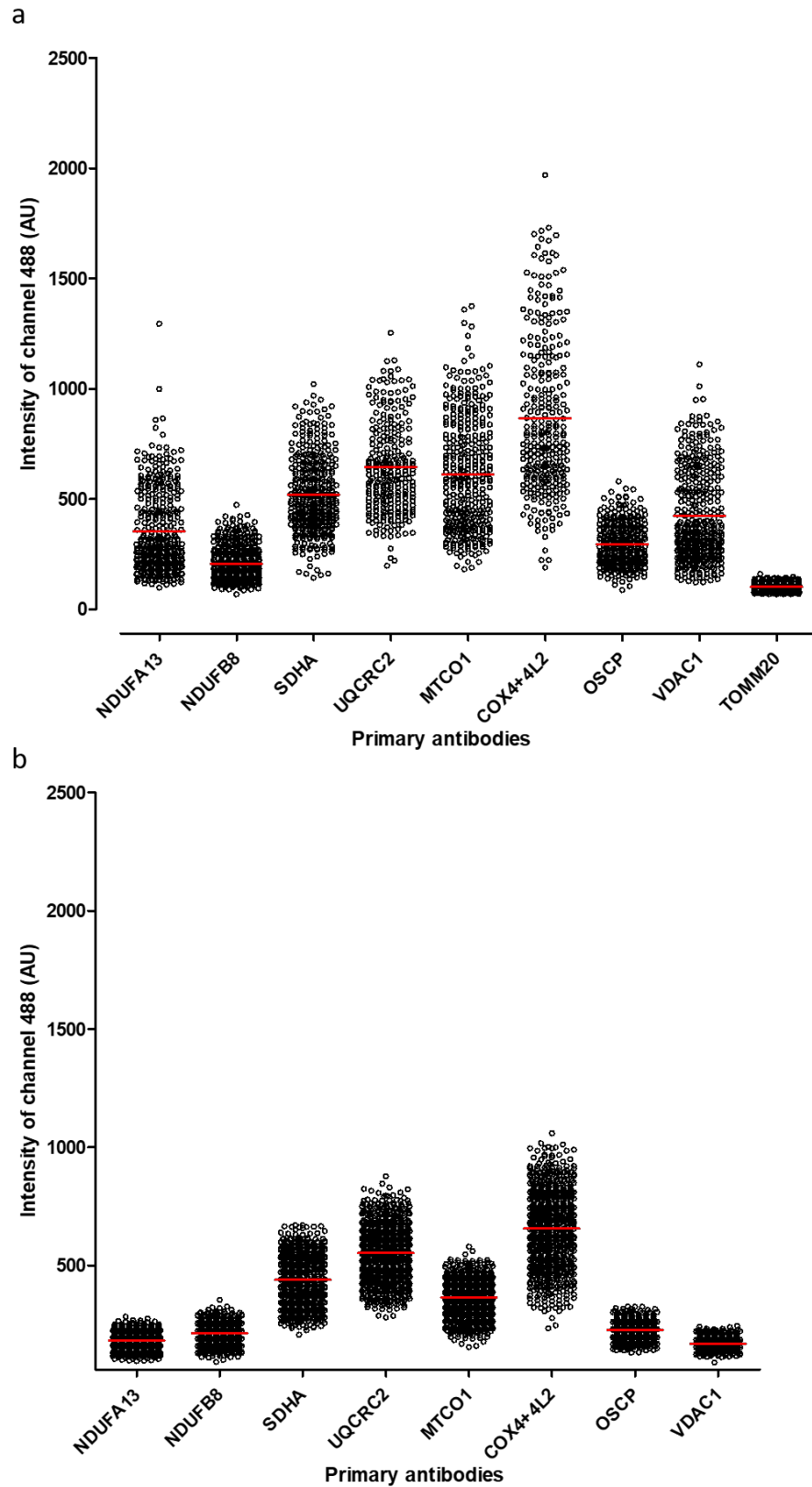


Figure 4.6: Expression level of each antibody in the IMC panel. Graph displaying expression of each protein by measurement of the intensity of the 488 channel. Each antibody is displayed as a separate strip and each dot represents an individual fibre. Red bars show the mean intensity for the given antibody. (a) non-metal bound antibodies and (b) metal-bound antibodies.

The results demonstrated varying levels of expression between each of the epitopes, however it was difficult to determine whether TOMM20 truly had a low expression level or whether the immunofluorescence had not worked correctly for this antibody. The expression level of TOMM20 relative to three no-primary controls is displayed in **Figure 4.7a** and demonstrates a similar intensity to the NPCs with a mean of 101.2 compared to an average mean of 79.1 for the NPCs, indicating that the low expression level is not a reliable result but potentially due to background noise. Based on this, it was decided to re-test TOMM20 at a higher concentration (1/50) and run it alongside two antibodies of different expression levels which were known to work optimally. The two antibodies chosen were NDUFB8 and MTCO1. Although the expression of TOMM20 was low (mean of 108.8) (**Figure 4.7b**), there is a notable difference compared to the NPC (mean 67.1), suggesting that at a higher concentration the antibody staining was successful.

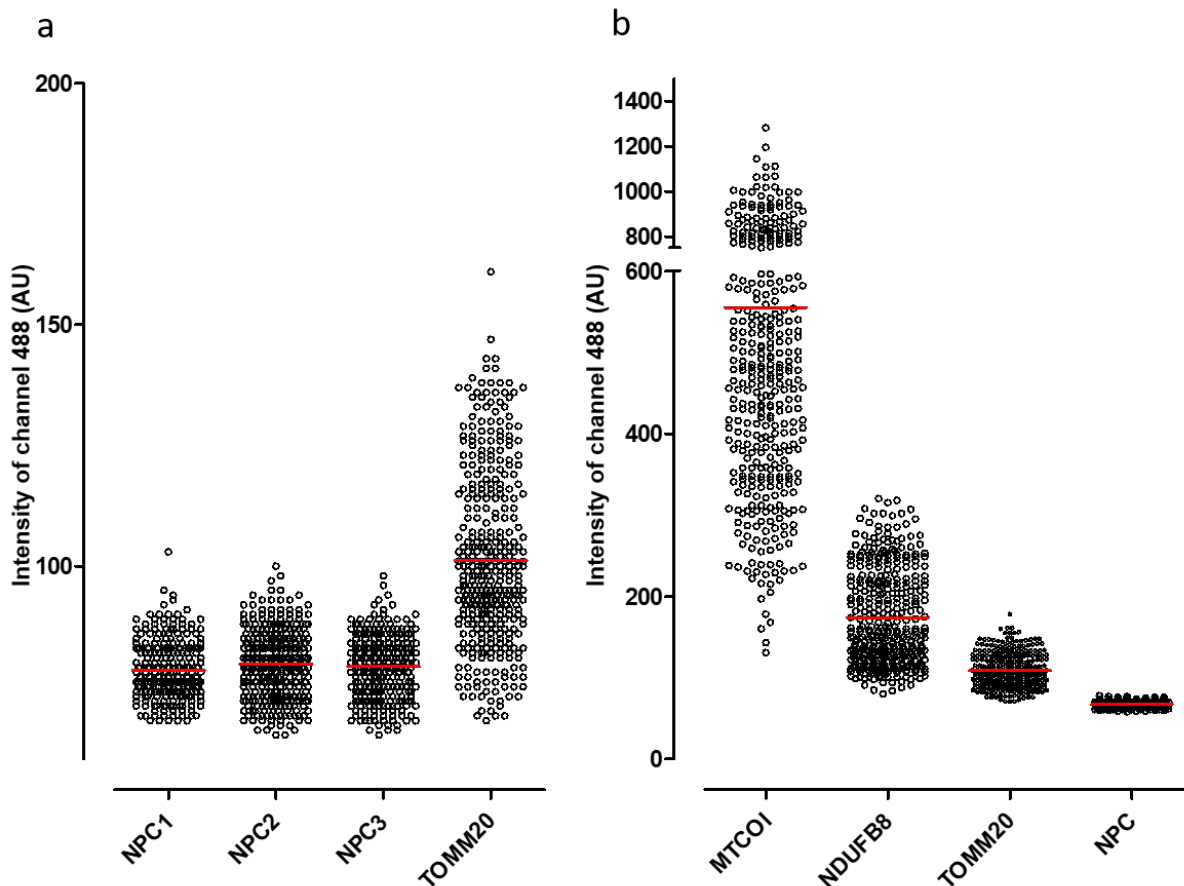


Figure 4.7: TOMM20 expression level. (a) Intensity of TOMM20 relative to NPCs and (b) Repeat of TOMM20 alongside two other mitochondrial markers. Expression levels between all antibodies and NPC are different. Red bars show the mean intensity for the given antibody.

Using both the expression level data and the known properties of the metal isotopes, each antibody was assigned a metal tag (with guidance from Dr Roberto Spada, Fluidigm) (**Table 4.3**).

Table 4.3: Antibodies in IMC panel and corresponding metal lanthanides.

Antibody	Metal conjugate
SDHA	¹⁵³ Eu (Europium)
TOMM20	¹⁵⁵ Gd (Gadolinium)
NDUFB8	¹⁶⁰ Gd (Gadolinium)
OSCP	¹⁶¹ Dy (Dysprosium)
NDUFA13	¹⁶⁴ Dy (Dysprosium)
VDAC1	¹⁶⁶ Er (Erbium)
COX4+4L2	¹⁶⁸ Er (Erbium)
MTCO1	¹⁷² Yb (Ytterbium)
UQCRC2	¹⁷⁴ Yb (Ytterbium)
Dystrophin	¹⁷⁶ Yb (Ytterbium)

4.4.1.3 Testing antibody binding efficiency after conjugation

In order to assess whether the addition of the metal lanthanide had affected the binding efficiency of the antibody, immunofluorescent staining was undertaken on 10µm control muscle sections for both non-metal and metal-bound antibodies at a concentration of 1/100, and the intensity of each antibody for each condition was measured (**Figure 4.8**). There appears to be differences in protein expressions, with the metal-bound antibodies exhibiting a lower channel intensity. To account for this difference, it was decided that when using metal-bound antibodies, a lower dilution of 1/50 be used.

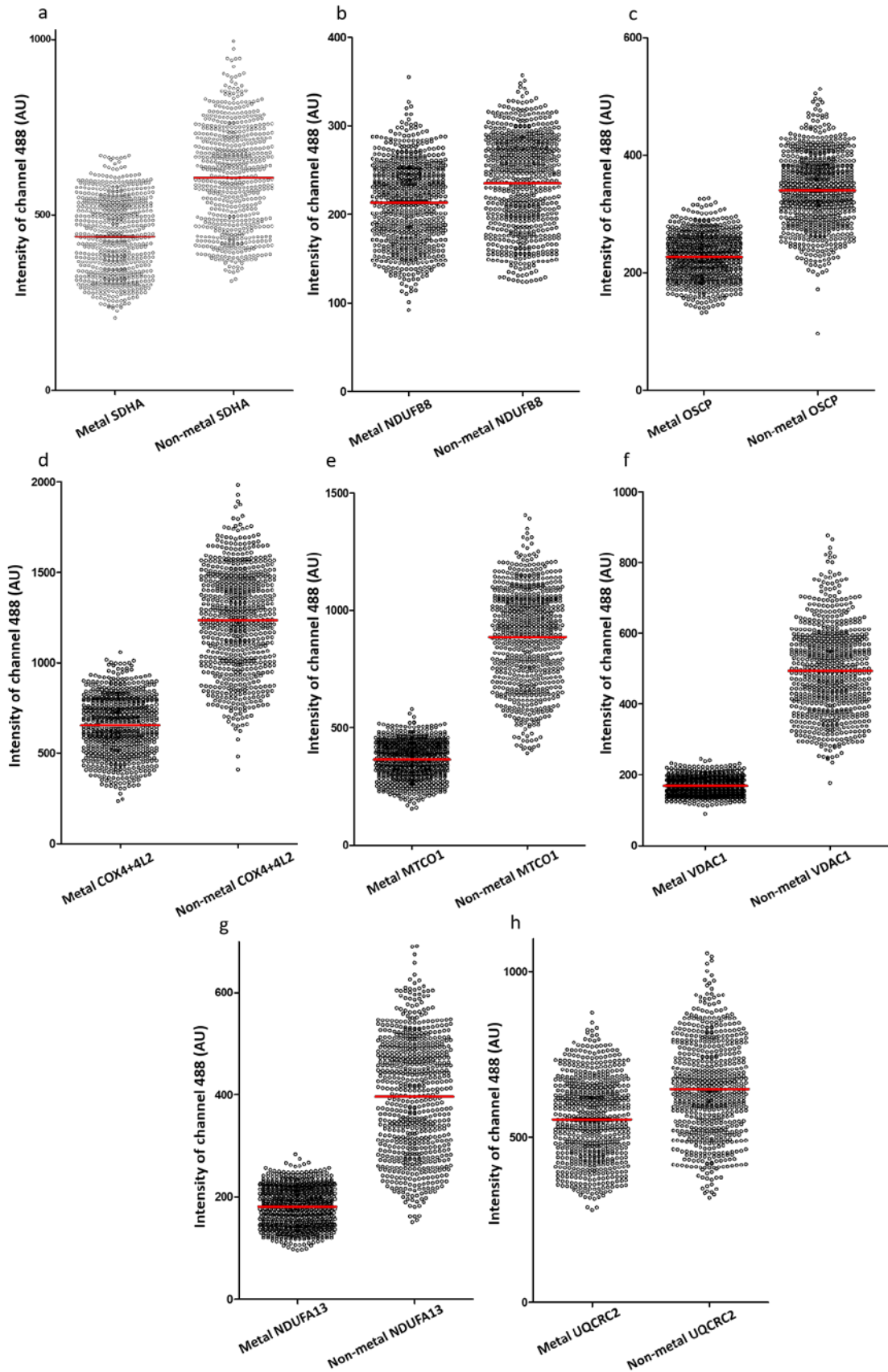


Figure 4.8: Expression levels of metal and non-metal bound protein. Intensity of the 488 channel (y) for each metal and non-metal conjugated antibody targeting individual proteins (x). (a) SDHA, (b) NDUFB8, (c) OSCP, (d) COX4+4L2, (e) MTCO1, (f) VDAC1, (g) NDUFA13, (h) UqCRC2. Red bars show the mean intensity for the given antibody.

4.4.1.4 Optimisation of a new mass marker

Something that became apparent whilst testing whether the conjugation process had affected the antibodies binding ability, was the unsuccessful staining of TOMM20 (**Figure 4.9**) both pre- and post-conjugation. Repeats of this staining verified that TOMM20 was not being detected in muscle and that the lack of staining was not due to an experimental error.

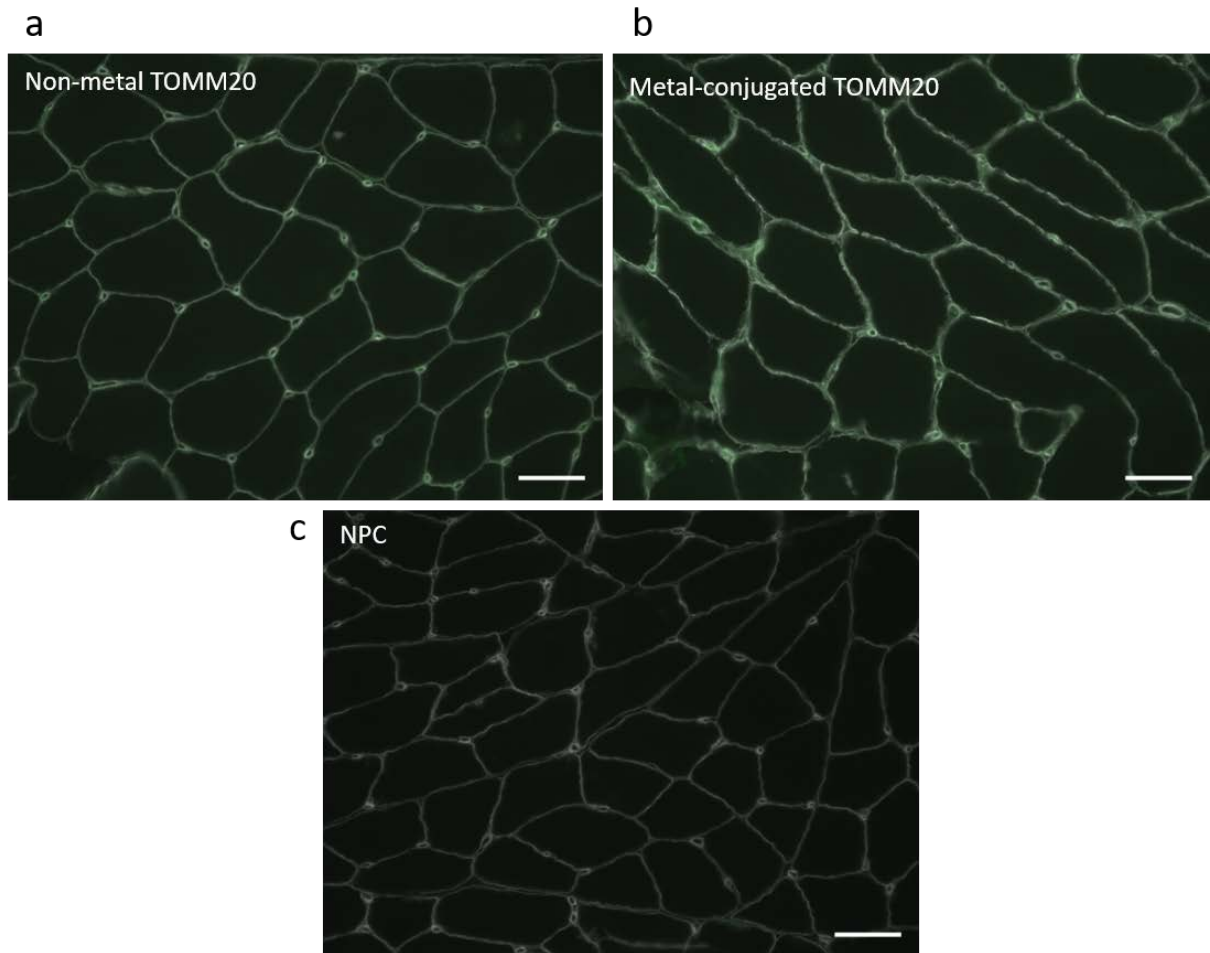


Figure 4.9: TOMM20 staining pre- and post-conjugation. Unsuccessful staining of both (a) pre-conjugated TOMM20 and (b) metal-conjugated TOMM20 on C03 compared to (c) NPC. Sections were exposed for 300ms. Scale bar: 50 μ m.

The mitochondrial import receptor TOMM20 is a protein that is localised to the outer mitochondrial membrane, and is therefore used widely in research as a marker of mitochondrial mass. Although VDAC1 and SDHA are other mitochondrial mass markers that are already included in the panel, SDHA is part of the respiratory chain complex II and because respiratory chain protein expression is being measured, is not the most ideal option as a mass marker. With TOMM20 staining unsuccessfully in skeletal muscle and thus being ineffective as a mass marker, there was a need to find another, more suitable, replacement. Upon a relevant literature search it was decided that two more antibodies be tested as potential mass markers that could replace TOMM20 in the IMC panel – TOMM22 and TIMM23. TOMM22 is a mitochondrial import receptor and has been shown to share a common signal recognition pathway in mitochondrial protein import to that of TOMM20 (Yamano et al., 2008). In addition, TIMM23, a protein import component of the mitochondrial inner membrane was also chosen. Similar to previous immunofluorescent experiments, control muscle sections were labelled with either an anti-TOMM22 or anti-TIMM23 antibodies at three different working dilutions (1/50, 1/100 and 1/200) followed by sequential incubation with the appropriate secondary antibody.

TIMM23 was unsuccessful at all working concentrations, and showed no difference to the no-primary control, with a high exposure time of 1s revealing very little signal throughout the fibres (data not shown). In contrast, TOMM22 labelling was specific at both 1/100 and 1/50 at an exposure time of 400ms (**Figure 4.10**). Moreover, the NPC was entirely devoid of non-specific signal. Additionally, TOMM22 demonstrated a good correlation with two other established mitochondrial mass markers in the panel – VDAC1 and SDHA (**Figure 4.11**). Based on this it was decided that TOMM22 would replace TOMM20 as a mitochondrial mass marker in the IMC panel. Subsequently the antibody was conjugated to the ¹⁵⁵Gd lanthanide and tested as described in sections 4.3.4 and 4.3.5. Although the conjugation was a success, the antibody concentration after conjugation was very low and so staining in muscle was again unsuccessful, therefore it was decided that it would not be continued as a mass marker.

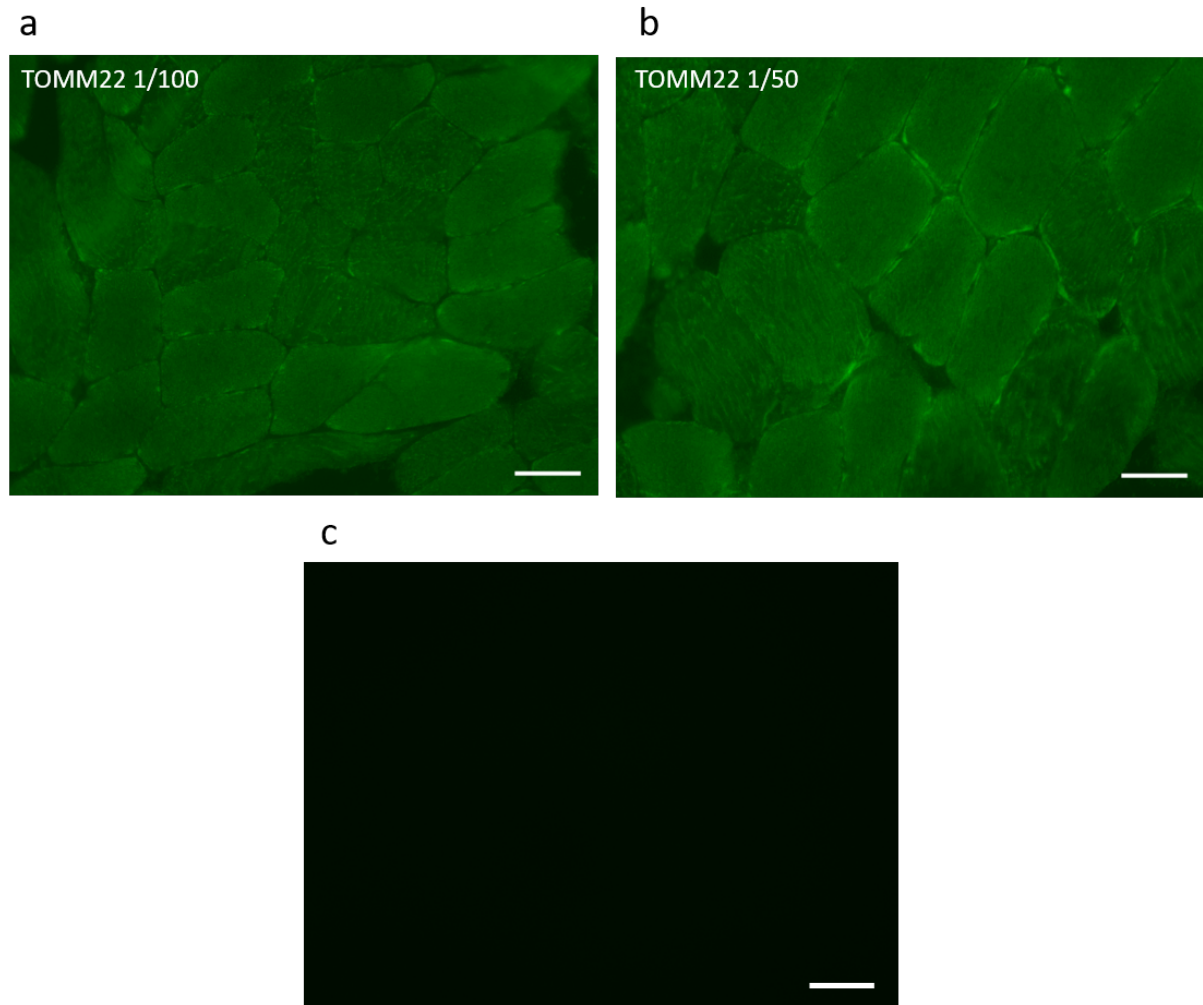


Figure 4.10: TOMM22 staining. Control section (C03) incubated with anti-TOMM22 at working concentrations (a) 1/100, (b) 1/50 and (c) NPC. Exposure time 400ms. Scale bar 50 μ m.

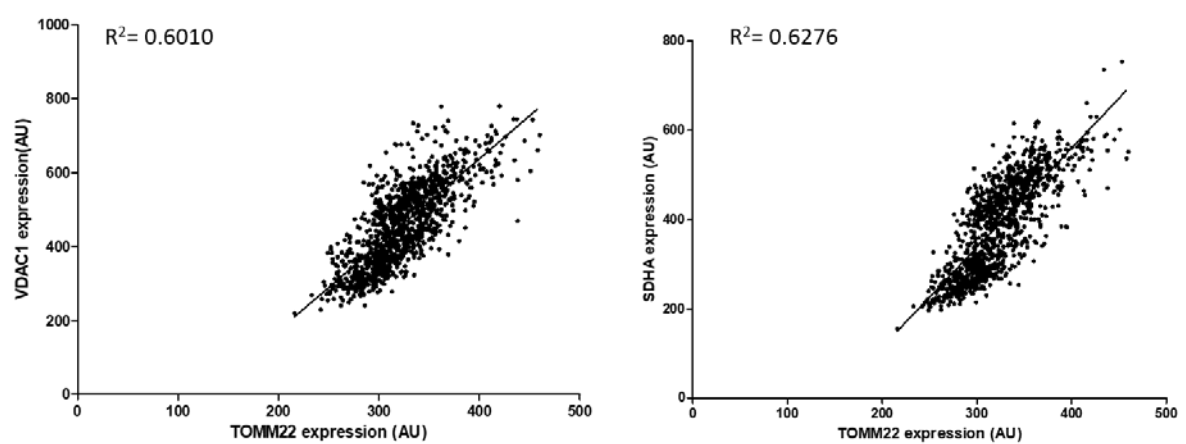


Figure 4.11: Correlation of TOMM22 to other mitochondrial mass markers. (a) VDAC1 and (b) SDHA.

4.4.1.5 Ensuring section thickness has no impact on staining

According to the manufacturer, for IMC to work effectively, it is recommended that thinner sections be used (an optimal thickness of 6 μ m), which differs from typical immunofluorescent work which uses 10 μ m sections. To ensure that section thickness had no impact on staining, both 6 μ m and 10 μ m sections from two controls and a patient sample were tested using an immunofluorescent protocol similar to that described in section 2.2.5. The results demonstrate that section thickness had no impact on staining (**Figure 4.12a and 4.12b**), with similar respiratory chain profiles produced for both thicknesses (**Figure 4.13a**). Quantitatively, there was very little difference in the percentages of positive fibres between both section thicknesses, with a difference of 0.67%, 0.22% and 1.5% in complex I positive fibres between 6 μ m and 10 μ m for C01, C02 and P01 respectively. Likewise for complex IV positive fibres, there was a difference of 0.45%, 0.12% and 2.86% between 6 μ m and 10 μ m sections for C01, C02 and P01. Furthermore, histograms displaying the distribution of VDAC1 (**Figure 4.13b**) showed very little differences between both section thicknesses for all cases investigated.

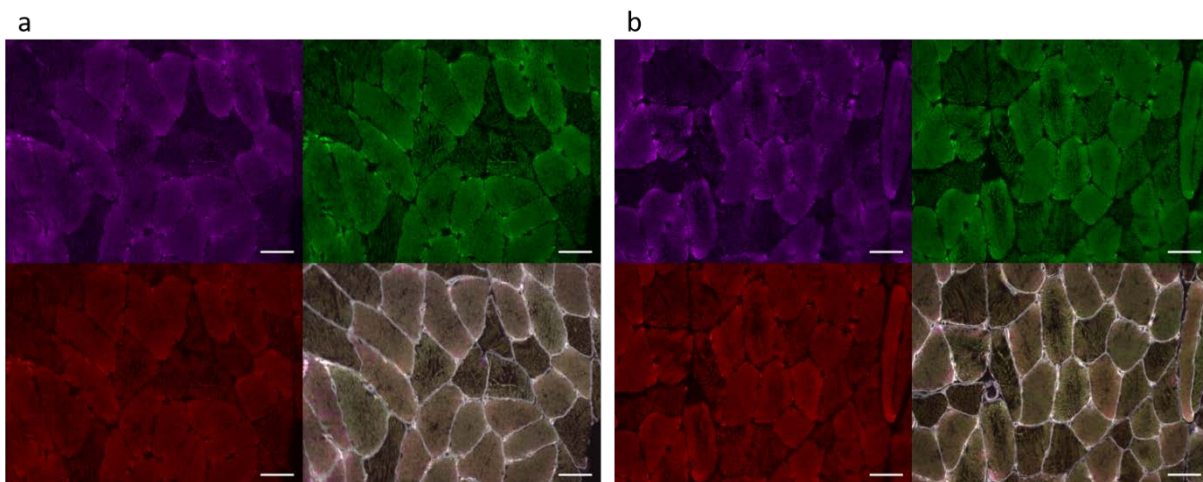


Figure 4.12: Quadruple immunofluorescent images to compare different section thicknesses -6 μ m v 10 μ m. Representative images of NDUF8 (complex I) (purple), MTCO1 (complex IV) (green), VDAC1 (mitochondrial mass) (red), and a merge of all channels from serial sections of C01 at 6 μ m (a) and 10 μ m (b). Scale bar 50 μ m.

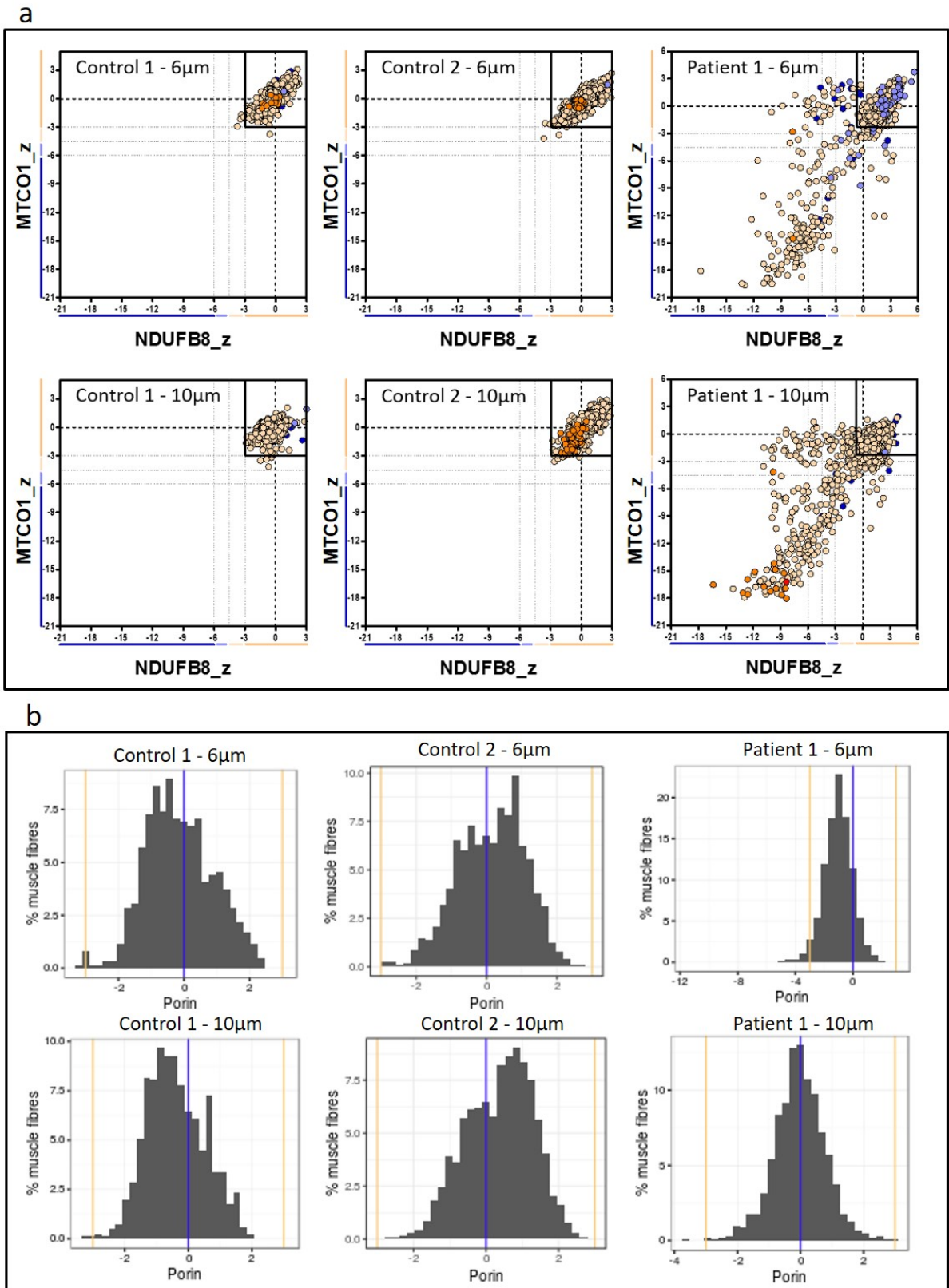


Figure 4.13: Comparing different section thicknesses -6µm v 10µm. (a) Respiratory chain profiles produced from 6µm and 10µm sections for C01, C02 and P01 using standard immunofluorescent proteins. Each dot represents an individual muscle fibre. Fibres are colour coded according to mitochondrial mass; red: very high, orange: high, grey: normal, light blue: low and dark blue: very low. z-scores for NDUFB8 (complex I) and MTCO1 (complex IV) are indicated on the x and y axis respectively (Rocha et al., 2015). (b) VDAC1 histograms for each case.

4.4.2 Optimisation of staining and development of analysis for imaging mass cytometry

4.4.2.1 Preliminary imaging mass cytometry staining

Nine metal-conjugated antibodies that targeted eight mitochondrial proteins and a fibre cell membrane marker were used to label frozen skeletal muscle sections. In order to assess the feasibility of the newly optimised IMC technique on muscle, two controls (C01 and C02) and a mitochondrial patient (P01) were selected and stained with a protocol adapted from (but similar to) the established immunofluorescent protocol (See section 2.2.5). The selected patient was a *POLG* post-mortem case and was chosen based on its good morphology and because it had been previously shown to display respiratory chain deficiency using the quadruple immunofluorescent assay. In brief, sections were fixed, permeabilised and blocked for endogenous protein as per section 2.2.5, before incubation with the metal-conjugated antibody panel at three different working concentrations (1/200, 1/100 and 1/50) overnight at 4°C. Following thorough washes, tissue was stained with Ir-intercalator for 30min at RT and washed in ddH₂O. Finally slides were air dried and placed in sealed slide mailers until required. In the interest of time, ROI's of approximately 1mm² were selected for detection on each slide.

In the first instance, a small area of C01 (ROI around 500µm²) was run on the IMC at all three dilutions to assess which dilution generated the best results. The data was extracted from the IMC and uploaded to MCD viewer (Fluidigm) for visual (or qualitative) analysis. To make visualisation easier, reassembled grayscale images from each individual antibody channel were pseudo-coloured and the three working dilutions from C01 are presented in **Figure 4.14**.

After visual inspection of the images, it was decided that a dilution of 1/50 generated the best results – with the antibodies with the lowest signal presenting with the clearest images at this dilution (**Figure 4.14**). Subsequently the rest of the samples were imaged at 1/50 only and demonstrated that the technique was feasible on skeletal muscle (**Figure 4.15**), and that there was a marked difference between the controls and the patient sample when channels were overlaid for NDUFB8, MTCO1 and VDAC1 (**Figure 4.16**). This was also true quantitatively with the patient presenting with 94.31% and 73.24% positive fibres for CI and CIV respectively compared to 100% positive fibres in the controls.

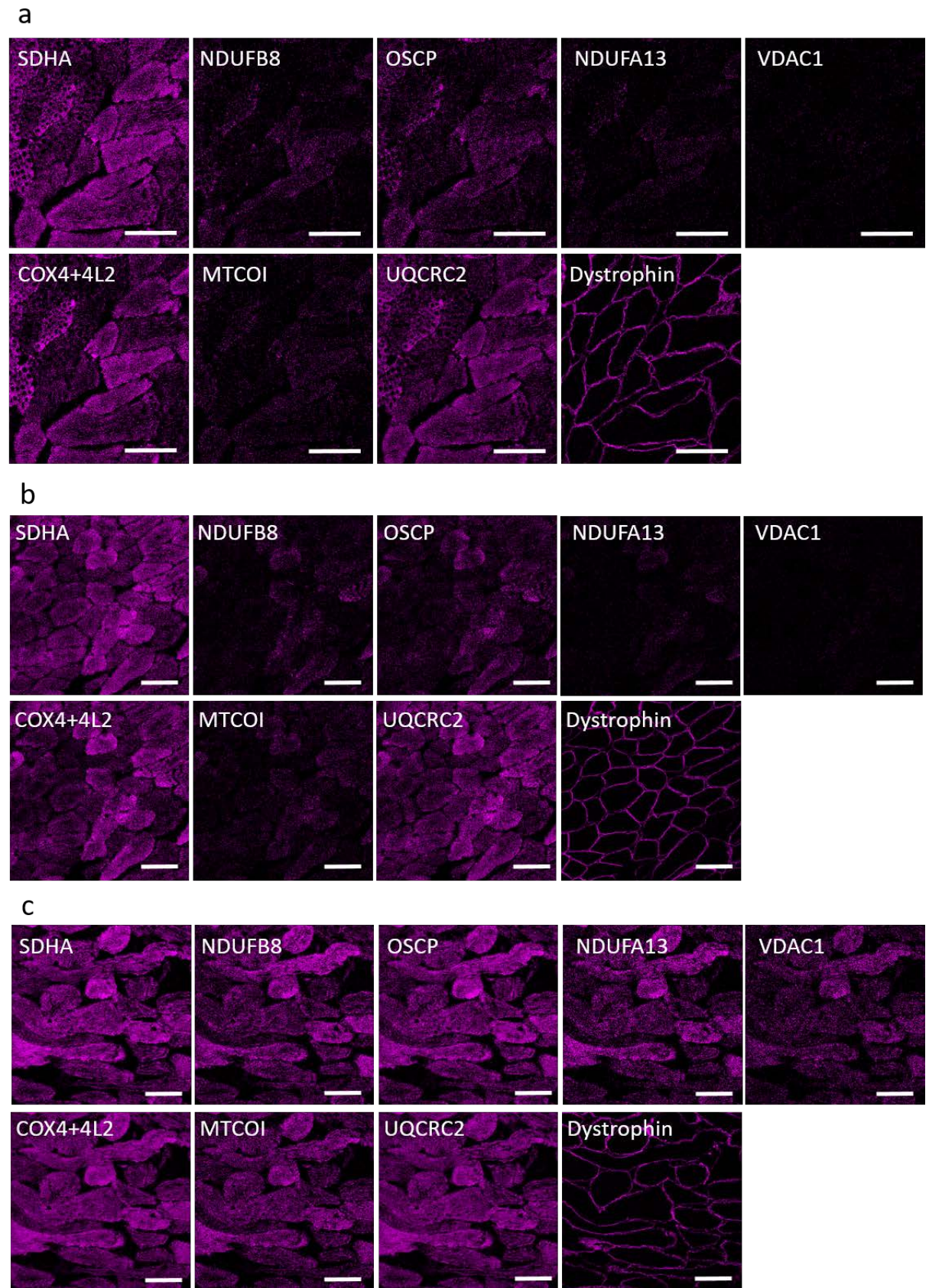
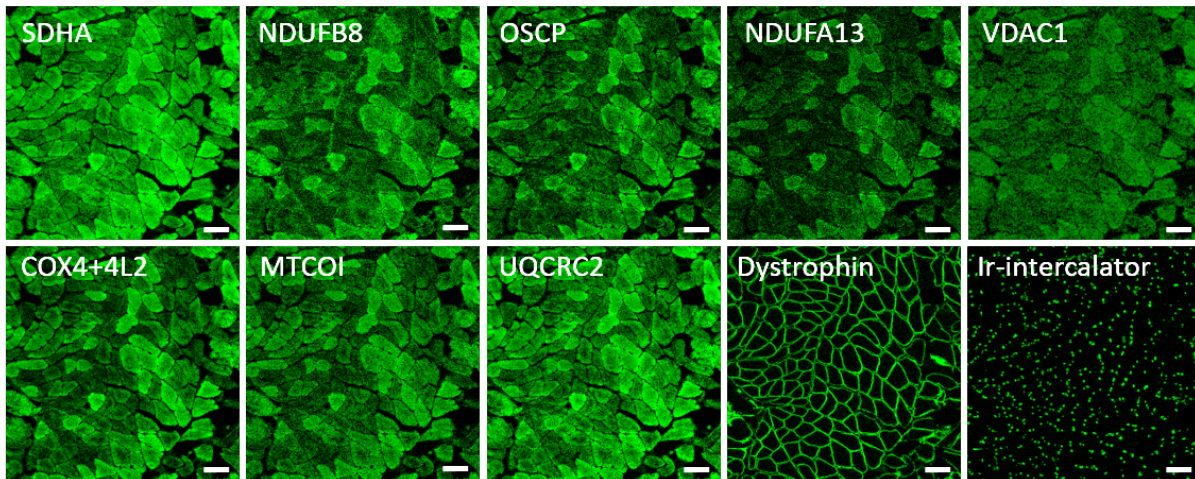
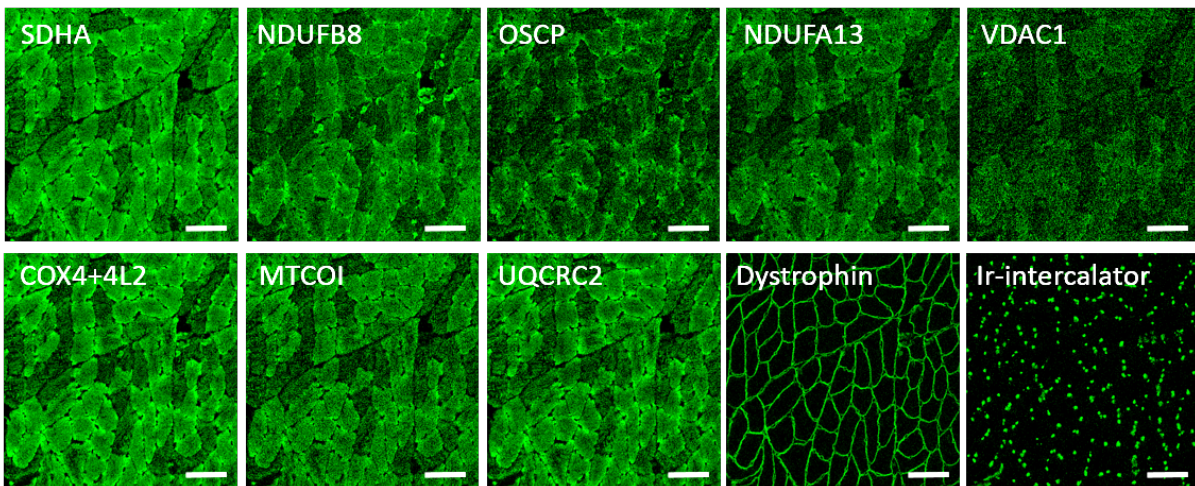


Figure 4.14: IMC images from C01. Pseudo-coloured images of C01 at three different working concentrations: (a) 1/200, (b) 1/100 and (c) 1/50. Each panel displays a different channel containing the 9 different antibodies used. Scale bar 100 μ m.

a



b



c

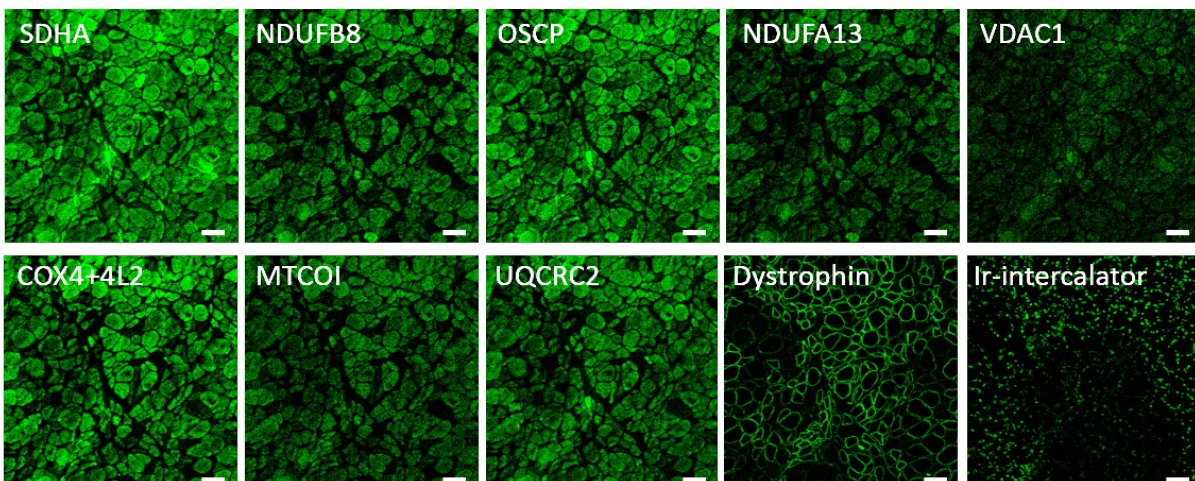


Figure 4.15: IMC images at 1/50 dilution. Pseudo-coloured images for (a) C01, (b) C02 and (c) P01. Each panel displays a different channel containing the 9 different antibodies used and a DNA intercalator. Scale bar 50 μ m.

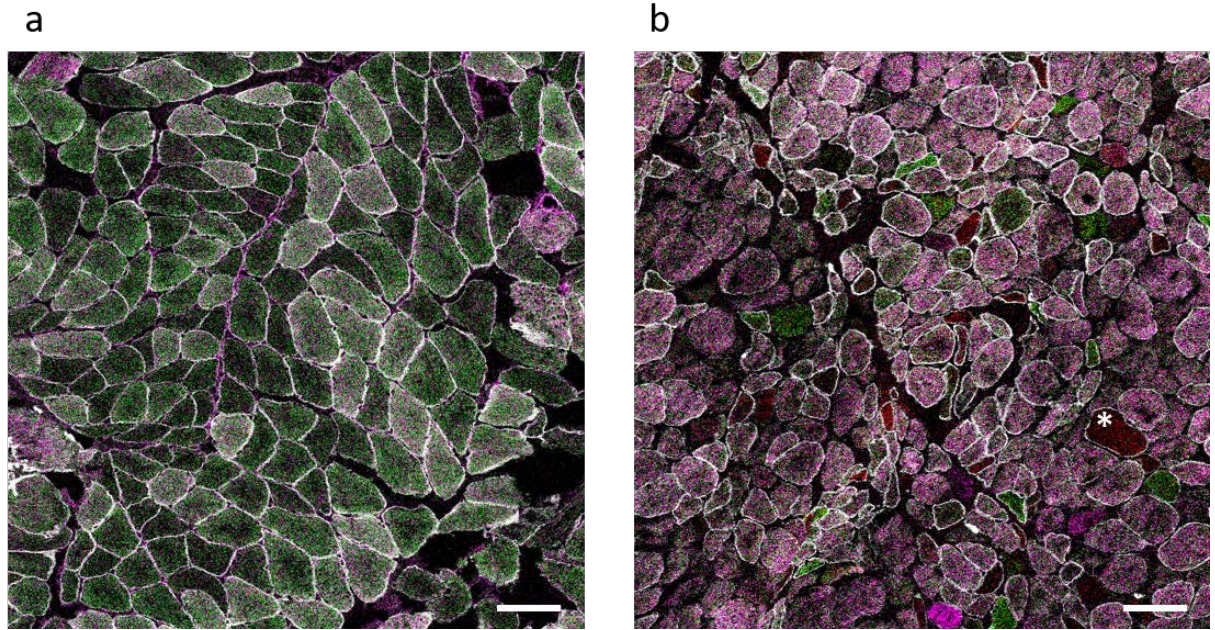


Figure 4.16: Merged IMC images for C01 and P01. Images were overlaid for NDUF8 (complex I) (purple), MTCO1 (complex IV) (green), VDAC1 (mitochondrial mass) (red) and dystrophin (membrane marker) (white) in (a) C01 and (b) P01. An example deficient fibre is highlighted in the patient case by an *. Scale bar: 100 μ m.

4.4.2.2 Development of Mitocyto

A problem that hindered the progression of IMC was the lack of an available analysis software. Analysis software that were previously used by other groups such as MiCAT (Schapiro et al., 2017), were not commercially available at the time and other packages that were considered such as cell profiler, were difficult to adapt in order to accommodate for the type of analysis that was required for IMC in skeletal muscle. Because of this it was decided that a new software was needed in order to manage the data. The most important aspect of the software would be the ability to segment the image so that single cell analysis could be undertaken. Enlisting the help of Dr Yuchun Ding, a Matlab code was written which attempted image segmentation (example in **Figure 4.17**), however it was apparent that the software did not easily segment all fibres of interest and often included areas that were not suitable for analysis, therefore an alternative analysis programme was developed.

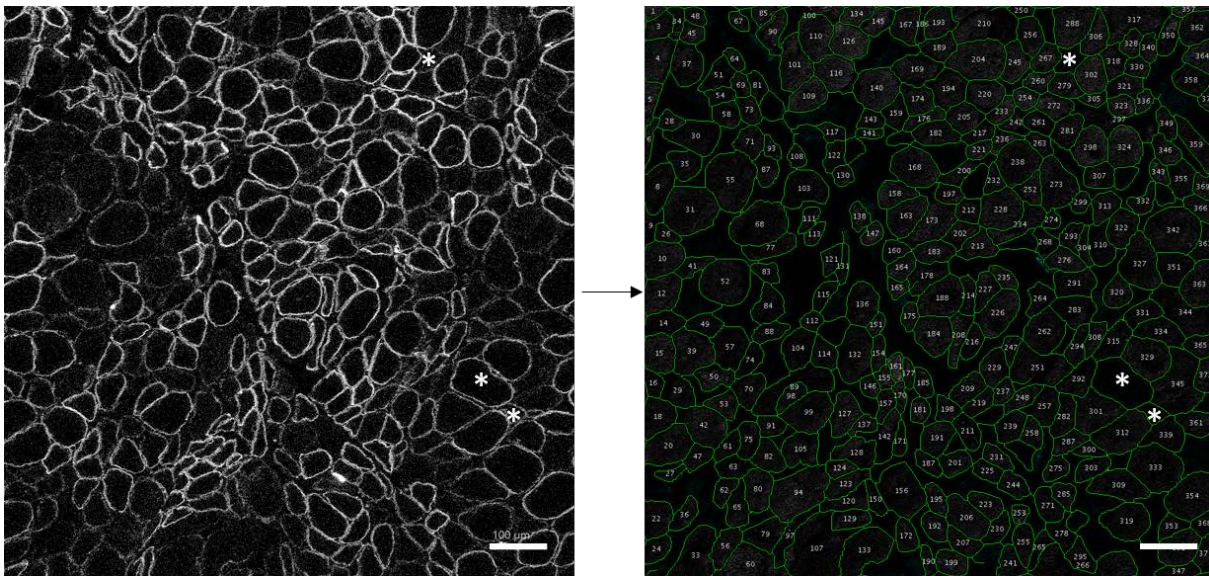


Figure 4.17: Matlab image segmentation. Example segmentation of P01 using a Matlab script. Each segmented region is numbered. Note blank areas of the image that have been picked up for segmentation as well as fibres that have failed to be included (marked with an *). Scale bar: 100 μ m.

Analysis software to accompany IMC must include a number of key features - the most prominent being a way to effectively segment the fibres for subsequent single cell analysis. Working alongside Dr Conor Lawless, a computational biologist, a python based software called Mitocyto was created and further refined for IMC (<https://github.com/CnrLwlss/mitocyto>). The design and refinement of Mitocyto was a collaborative effort while the actual coding of the software was carried out exclusively by Dr Conor Lawless.

The concept behind Mitocyto is that a map of cell edges (an edgemap) is constructed and used to identify areas corresponding to individual cells. The edgemap can be constructed automatically, either directly from an image representing cell membranes (for example using the dystrophin channel), from a thresholded version of an image, or from a gradient map automatically constructed from a channel (or from an average of all available channels). The edgemap can also be drawn by manual tracing over individual channel images (or over an average of all available channels), using the mouse. Although using multiple channels is often less successful at segmentation compared to the use of the cell membrane channel, it is valuable when manually editing the edgemap to only include suitable fibres. Automatic construction of an edgemap can be improved by manual editing of areas where edge signal is weak. It was envisaged that the scenario where a first draft of the edgemap is constructed automatically, followed by manual update, would be the most common workflow. This scenario is based on past experience where occasionally the quality of the membrane markers have faltered meaning that manual intervention has been necessary.

The edgemap is then used to identify distinct areas in the source images (also called contours) corresponding to individual cells. This works by identifying areas in the edgemap which are completely enclosed by an edge, and filtering these by size (areamin=500, areamax=17500), circularity (circmin=0.0, circmax=100.0), aspect ratio (ratiomin=0.0, ratiomax=10.0) and convexity (convexmin=0.75, convexmax=1.0) to ensure that the area morphologies are such that they are likely, individual, transverse fibres sections. For each cell area and for each available channel, average intensities are constructed, tabulated and written to an output file (.csv format).

An example of the initial segmentation outcome is displayed in **Figure 4.18a**. Although the software was successful in automatically segmenting the majority of fibres, a method to delete contours where errors were induced was necessary. Therefore, Mitocyto was updated to allow for manual deletion of contours. This could be achieved by either removal of the whole contour

(**Figure 4.18b**) which creates a white mask over the unwanted area, or by partial removal of the fibre edge. Following from this, it was recognised that due to the lack of transparency of the contours, it was difficult to determine whether selected fibres were suitable for subsequent analysis. Therefore the software was again updated to include transparent contours which allowed the fibres to be displayed (**Figure 4.18c**). Further to this another update permitted the transparent contour map to be viewed on any channel/view, including the merged gradient map of all available channels. A feature that the software was lacking was the merging of multiple output files so that all cases could be read as one single file for subsequent analysis. As before, this was solved with a new update of Mitocyto allowing the merging of multiple output files into one large .csv.

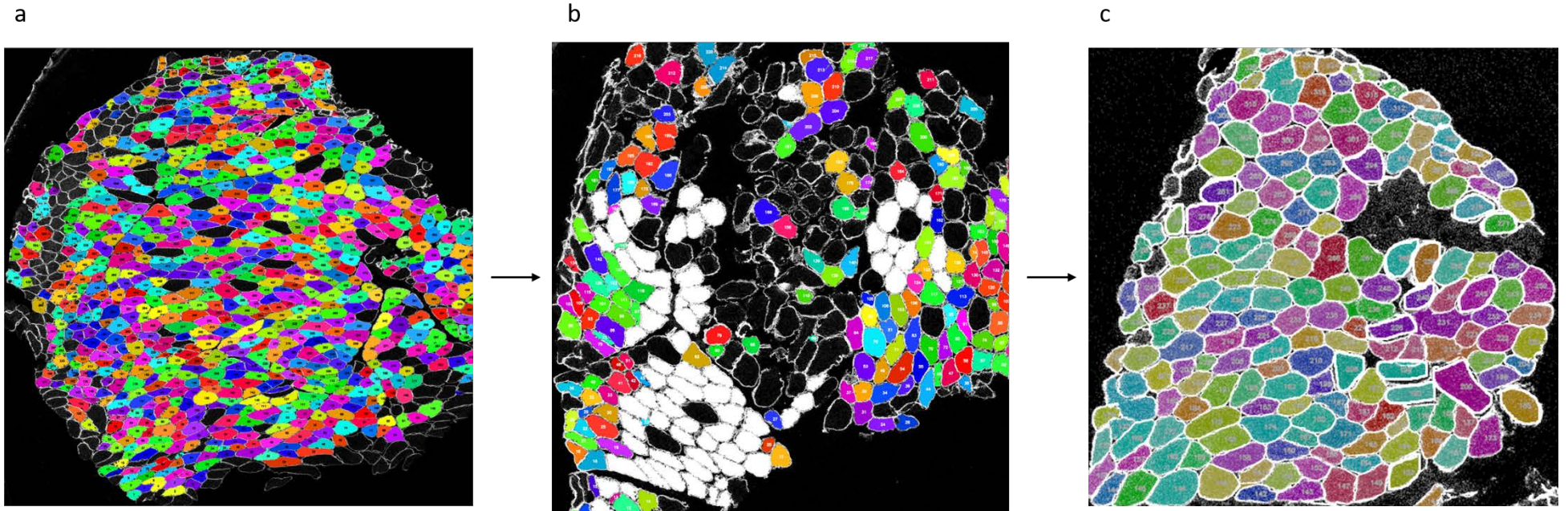


Figure 4.18: Development of Mitocyto with addition of further factors. (a) Initial automatic segmentation of muscle fibres. (b) Update to include manual deletion of fibres and (c) a further update to include transparent contours.

4.4.2.3 *Development of plotIMC*

After the development of Mitocyto permitting successful segmentation of individual muscle fibres, there was a need to develop a tool that could deal with the increased complexity of the multi-dimensional data generated by IMC. Again working alongside Dr Conor Lawless, plotIMC was built - a novel, interactive web-tool using the R package shiny. Similar to before, the design and any further alterations to plotIMC was a collaborative effort, whilst the actual coding of the tool was carried out solely by Dr Conor Lawless. The web-tool has three views, and by default, displays data as 2Dmito plots which are 2D scatter plots comparing the mean signal intensity observed for one protein marker on the y-axis with a marker for mitochondrial mass (VDAC1) on the x-axis (example patient in **Figure 4.19**). In order to account for mitochondrial mass, using the `lm` function in R, a linear regression model is generated between values observed for the chosen protein marker and VDAC1 in all controls and the 95% predictive interval around the regression is displayed. It was decided to classify fibres as being affected by the mutation a patient harbours, if they lie outside the 95% predictive interval for control fibres.

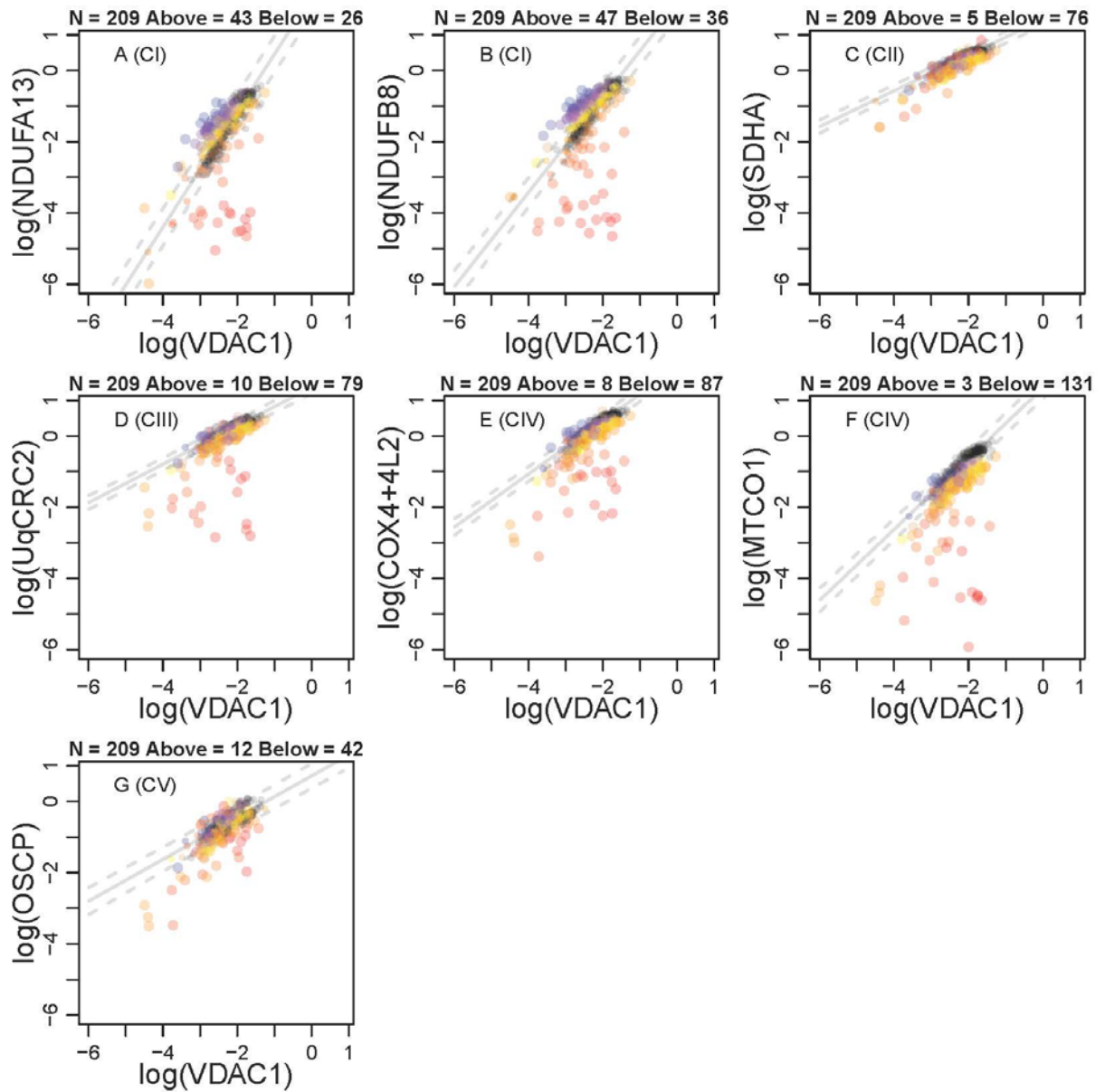


Figure 4.19: PlotIMC 2Dmito plot view showing expression of each antibody against a surrogate for mitochondrial mass. Example patient (P01) visualised in PlotIMC using the default 2Dmito plot view. One single-cell IMC measurement from the patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Each plot represents an antibody observed during the IMC run. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for the ratio value (protein/VDAC1) of that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the confidence interval are written above each panel.

In order to quantitatively assess the data, a table is included which summarises the proportion of fibres above, below or within the 95th percentile predictive interval for each channel identified (See example **Table 4.4**). Further to this, due to the nature of respiratory chain deficiencies, it was important to understand the relationship between the levels of different proteins in the different channels and so an additional table is included which summarises the proportion of fibres whose categories overlap pairwise for all proteins examined (see example **Table 4.5**)

Table 4.4: Example table from PlotIMC displaying 95th percentile predictive interval. Example table from P01 with a POLG mutation.

	NDUFA13	NDUFB8	SDHA	UqCRC2	COX4+4L2	MTCO1	OSCP	VDAC1
ABOVE	20.57	22.49	2.39	4.78	3.83	1.44	5.74	0.00
NODIFF	66.99	60.29	61.24	57.42	54.55	35.89	74.16	100.00
BELOW	12.44	17.22	36.36	37.80	41.63	62.68	20.10	0.00

Table 4.5: Example table demonstrating overlapping channels. Example table from P01 with a POLG mutation

Overlap row:

Overlap column:

BELOW

ABOVE

	NDUFA13	NDUFB8	SDHA	UqCRC2	COX4+4L2	MTCO1	OSCP	VDAC1
NDUFA13	0.00	0.00	0.50	0.50	0.00	0.00	1.90	0.00
NDUFB8	0.00	0.00	0.50	1.00	0.00	0.00	2.40	0.00
SDHA	2.90	3.80	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
UqCRC2	4.30	5.30	0.50	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.00	0.00
COX4+4L2	1.90	1.40	0.50	1.00	0.00	0.00	0.50	0.00
MTCO1	3.30	4.30	1.00	1.00	0.00	0.00	1.90	0.00
OSCP	2.40	1.40	0.00	0.50	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
VDAC1	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00

As secondary views, plotIMC also presents data in two further stripchart views. Mean intensity displays the raw mean intensity for the proteins observed in each fibre during image analysis (example patient in **Figure 4.20a**), whilst theta displays the angle (degrees, anticlockwise) made between coordinates representing each fibre, the origin and the x-axis in 2Dmito plot (**Figure 4.20b**). For stripchart views, patient fibres can be coloured according to the expression of the proteins selected in a ‘colour fibres by channel’ drop down menu with red fibres having the lowest expression and blue fibres expressing the protein highly. Both examples in **Figure 4.20** are coloured according to levels of NDUFB8.

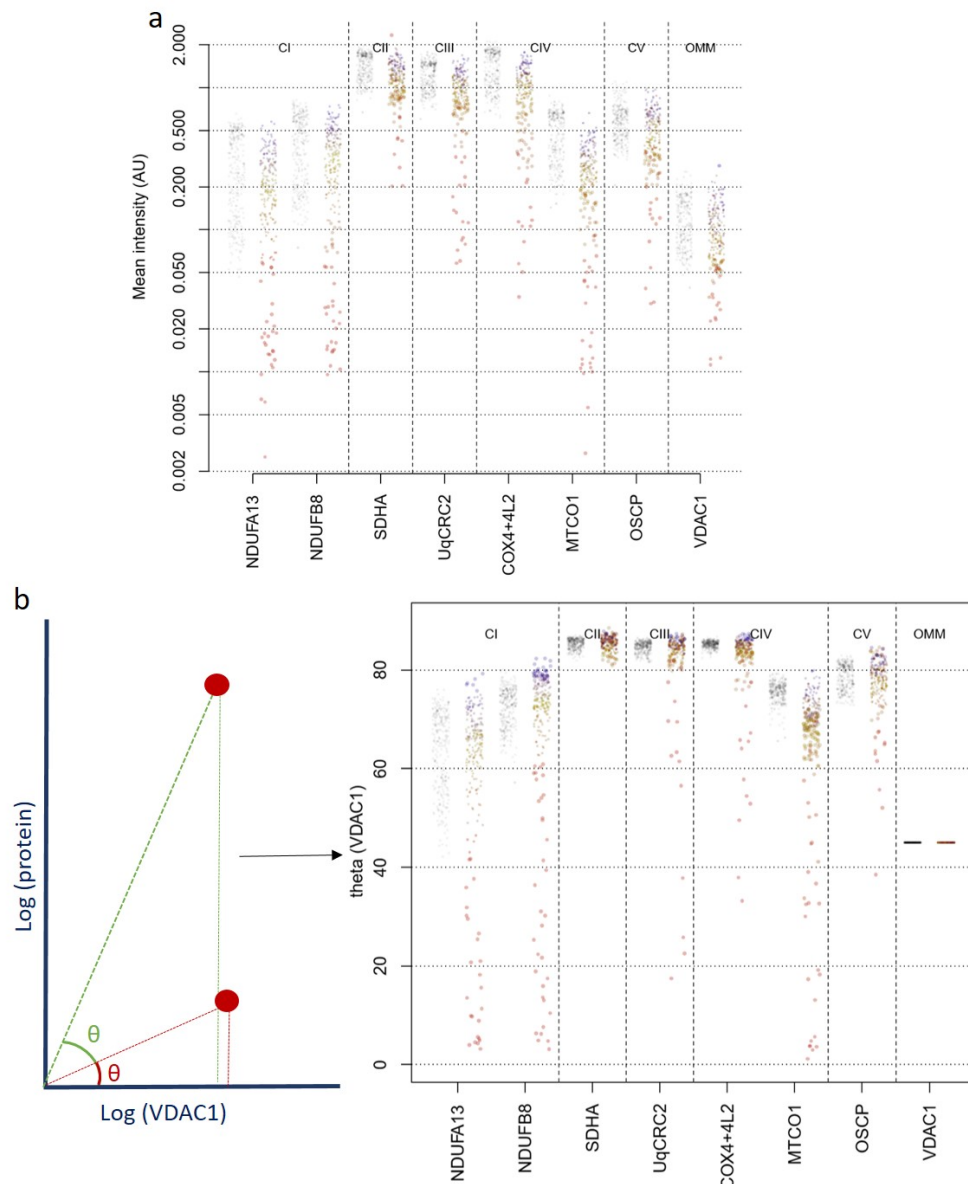


Figure 4.20: Secondary data views on PlotIMC displaying mean intensity and theta views. (a) Mean intensity view on plotIMC and (b) theta view, worked out by calculating the angle (degrees, anticlockwise) made between coordinates representing each fibre, the origin and the x-axis in 2Dmito plot. One single-cell IMC measurement from the patient (P01) is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Each plot represents an antibody observed during the IMC run. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for the ratio value (NDUFB8/VDAC1) for that fibre.

It was also important, due to the large multi-dimensional datasets produced by IMC, that PlotIMC included a feature which allowed the user to independently highlight the most relevant features. The ability of PlotIMC to select fibres of interest permits the user to not only assess the link between individual fibres, but also, due to the different views available, observe a number of different measurements in relation to the selected fibres. The selection of fibres in one plot causes circles to be drawn around the position of those fibres in all channels throughout all plots (example in **Figure 4.21**). Quantitative data for these selected fibres is also generated.

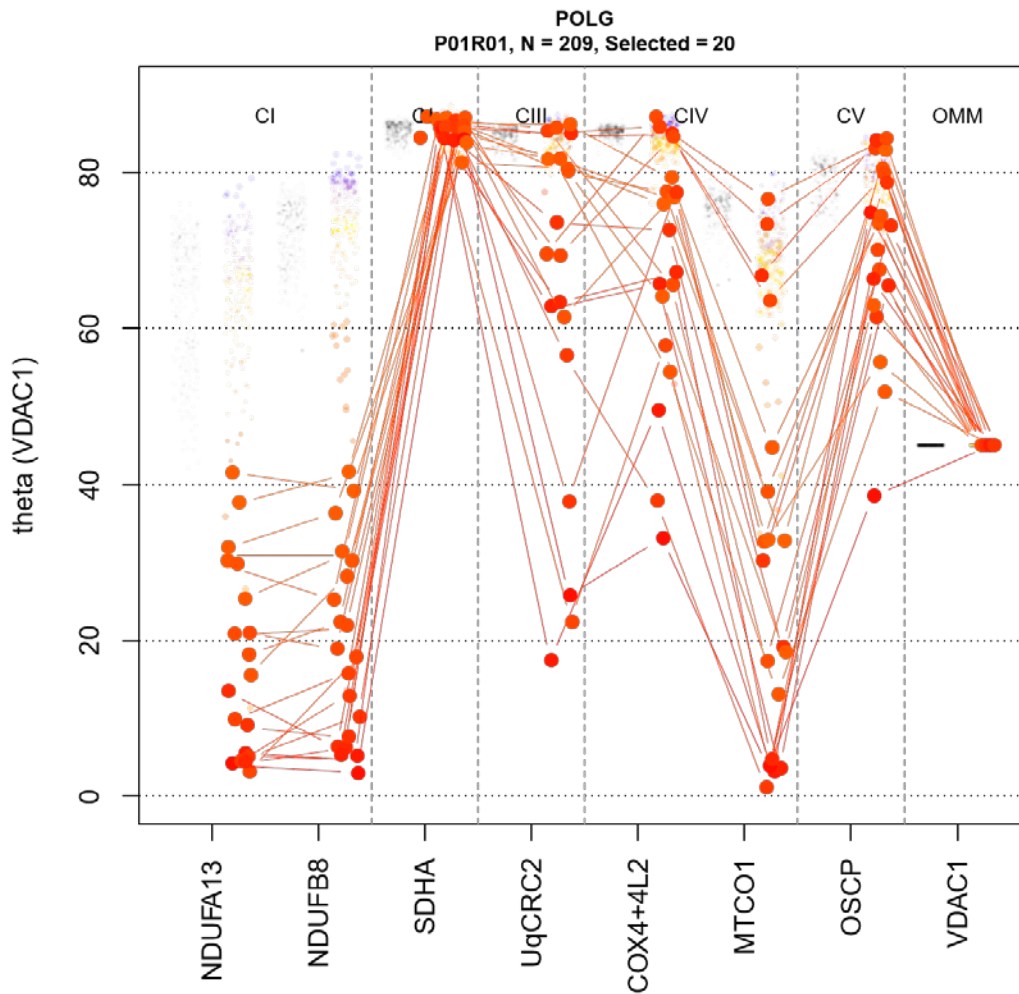


Figure 4.21: Example of selected fibres on PlotIMC. One single-cell IMC measurement from the patient (P01) is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Each plot represents an antibody observed during the IMC run. Data presented using plotIMC theta (VDAC1) view. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for the ratio value (NDUFB8/VDAC1) for that fibre. Fibres of interest are selected and circled.

Due to the use of multiple antibodies for some targets, it was thought useful if PlotIMC displayed a correlation matrix that showed Pearson’s correlation coefficients between channels (example in **Figure 4.22**). This correlation changes depending what view is displayed, and also adjusts when a subset of fibres are selected to include the correlations associated with those fibres only.

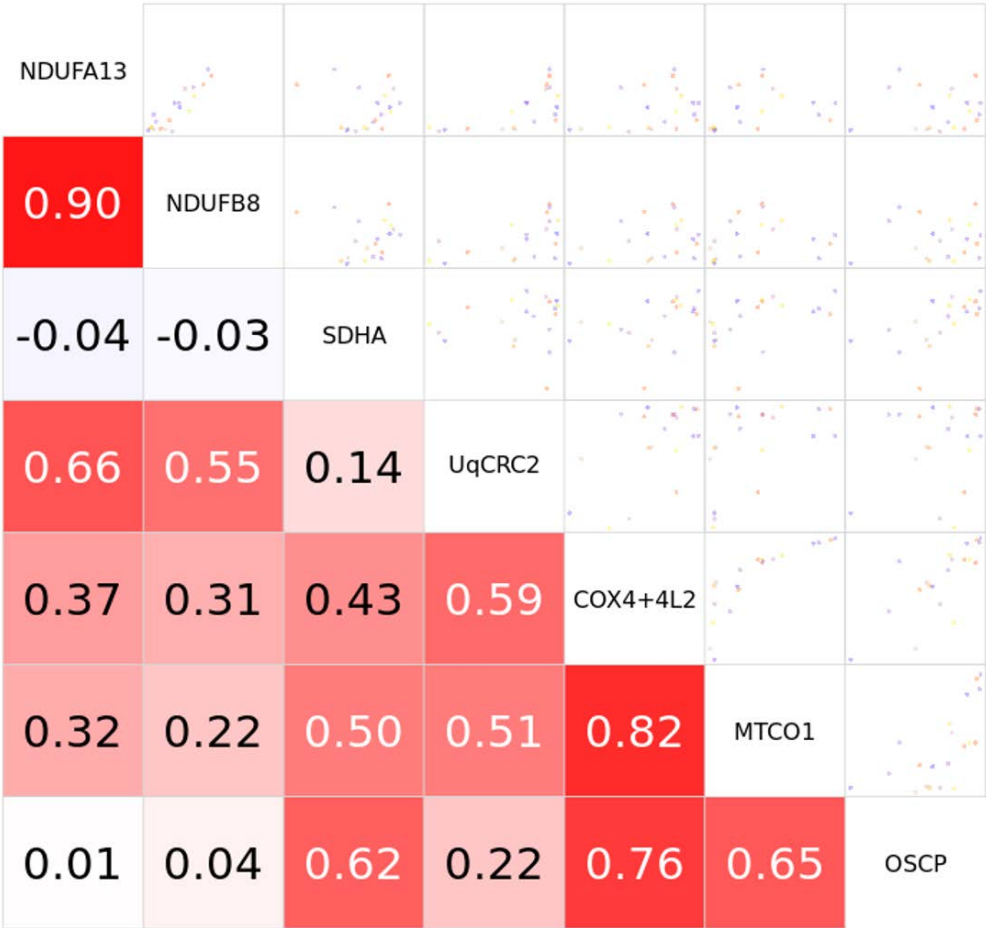


Figure 4.22: Example correlation matrix generated using PlotIMC. Pearson’s correlation coefficients between expression levels of each pair of proteins for all fibres from the selected patient (P01) using the theta view. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for the ratio value (NDUF8/VDAC1) for that fibre. Matrix coloured according to correlation: red = strong correlation and blue = weak correlation.

As a final element, two further tables are displayed that summarise expression levels for each protein for both the selected patient and another for all the controls (see example **Table 4.6**). The summaries display descriptive statistics including the minimum, median, mean and max expression levels of each protein as well as different percentiles (2.5%, 5%, 25%, 75%, 95% and 97.5%) and the standard deviation.

Table 4.6: Example output from plotIMC displaying a summary of descriptive statistics. Descriptive statistics for selected patient (P01) and controls. Min=minimum, x%ile=x percentile, max=maximum, SD=standard deviation.

Summary of distribution of expression levels for fibres from selected patient:								
	NDUFA13	NDUFB8	SDHA	UqcRC2	COX4+4L2	MTCO1	OSCP	VDAC1
min	0.00	0.01	0.20	0.06	0.03	0.00	0.03	0.01
2.5%ile	0.01	0.01	0.44	0.09	0.11	0.01	0.11	0.02
5%ile	0.01	0.02	0.62	0.18	0.24	0.02	0.16	0.03
25%ile	0.12	0.19	0.96	0.76	0.77	0.18	0.35	0.07
median	0.20	0.33	1.17	0.99	1.03	0.26	0.49	0.09
mean	0.21	0.32	1.17	0.95	0.98	0.25	0.49	0.10
75%ile	0.30	0.46	1.37	1.18	1.25	0.34	0.63	0.13
95%ile	0.42	0.62	1.66	1.44	1.55	0.46	0.80	0.19
97.5%ile	0.47	0.65	1.71	1.53	1.66	0.48	0.87	0.19
max	0.58	0.75	2.33	1.68	2.00	0.66	0.99	0.28
SD	0.13	0.18	0.32	0.35	0.40	0.13	0.20	0.05
Summary of distribution of expression levels for fibres from all controls:								
	NDUFA13	NDUFB8	SDHA	UqcRC2	COX4+4L2	MTCO1	OSCP	VDAC1
min	0.05	0.07	0.67	0.60	0.51	0.14	0.21	0.04
2.5%ile	0.07	0.13	0.93	0.76	0.69	0.20	0.34	0.06
5%ile	0.08	0.14	0.95	0.82	0.79	0.20	0.36	0.06
25%ile	0.12	0.21	1.18	0.99	1.02	0.30	0.46	0.08
median	0.25	0.42	1.47	1.24	1.42	0.47	0.58	0.11
mean	0.29	0.42	1.43	1.23	1.39	0.47	0.59	0.12
75%ile	0.45	0.60	1.68	1.47	1.76	0.64	0.69	0.16
95%ile	0.54	0.73	1.82	1.63	1.92	0.71	0.94	0.20
97.5%ile	0.56	0.75	1.87	1.70	1.98	0.76	0.99	0.21
max	0.65	0.82	2.00	1.79	2.11	0.87	1.09	0.26
SD	0.17	0.20	0.29	0.27	0.40	0.18	0.17	0.05

4.5 Discussion

The chapter describes the optimisation of a novel use for imaging mass cytometry and subsequent bespoke analysis. Exceeding previous techniques, it enables accurate quantification of OXPHOS proteins spanning all five of the respiratory chain complexes (NDUBF8, NDUFA13, SDHA, UqcCRC2, MTCO1, COX4+4L2, OSCP) as well as a mitochondrial mass marker (VDAC1), simultaneously in individual muscle fibres using 6µm sections. The use of dystrophin and subsequent development of Mitocyto to segment individual fibres enables automatic quantification of proteins with little need for manual intervention. Interacting with and visualising large multi-dimensional datasets can be challenging, but by the development and interactive nature of plotIMC, this challenge has been overcome and many different aspects of IMC data can now be examined simultaneously.

4.5.1 Advantages of imaging mass cytometry

Many studies have assessed mitochondrial dysfunction by quantifying the abundance of respiratory chain proteins, and in particular complexes I and IV (Rocha et al., 2015, Rocha et al., 2018, Ahmed et al., 2017). The application of IMC to skeletal muscle accurately quantifies the abundance of eight mitochondrial markers including proteins from all five complexes of the respiratory chain in individual muscle fibres without the need for serial sectioning. This is a huge advantage in that much less of the limited and valuable tissue is required – and this will only become more evident as more antibodies are added to the panel. Furthermore, the removal of serial sectioning eliminates the issue of any discrepancies created because of segmental deficiency (Bua et al., 2006, Murphy et al., 2012). A number of characteristics make IMC advantageous over other imaging techniques. There is no sample autofluorescence and due to the use of rare earth metals, there is very little background signal. Furthermore, in contrast to IHC, there is no need for an amplification step. With regards to sample preparation, the protocol for IMC is very similar to that of IHC which will subsequently enable rapid implementation of the new technique into muscle-based experiments. The automated capacity of IMC and subsequent analysis will minimise user subjectivity and also experiment completion time – something which will become much more apparent with a larger panel of antibodies. In order to validate the expression of respiratory chain deficiency using this approach I have compared the amount of deficiency using both the 95% predictive interval (used in IMC) and z-scores (used in immunofluorescence). Further detail of this can be found in section **5.4.11**.

4.5.2 Limitations of imaging mass cytometry

Although there are many advantages to IMC, the technique does not come without its limitations. To start, a large amount of antibody is lost during the conjugation process with low recovery rates post-conjugation. This not only has costing implications, but also affects the binding ability of the antibody, which subsequently means that higher concentrations have to be used in order for the antibody to work effectively (Han et al., 2018). The recovery rate of the antibody varies quite heavily both between antibodies and between conjugations, and similar to this study, other research groups have also struggled with finding the cause of this.

As a result of the conjugations, there were a number of antibodies that had to be removed from this study due to insufficient staining - one of which being the mass marker TOMM20. As a future way to counteract this limitation, higher concentrations could be used post conjugation. Alternatively, after each conjugation, the antibody could be titrated to ensure the optimal concentration was being used each time.

Another potential limitation of IMC is in the panel design. Although a much greater number of targets can be assessed simultaneously compared to IHC, panels have to be carefully thought out to ensure that there is no cross talk of signal between each target (Chevrier et al., 2018). Cross talk or spill over in IMC is generally minimal in comparison to fluorescence-based techniques, however the spill over effect still exists between different detection channels and can be due to a number of different factors including isotope purity, oxide formation ($M+16$) and abundance sensitivity ($M\pm 1$). The percentage overlap of all metal tags in all channels has been quantified by Fluidigm, and the subsequent matrix is displayed in **Figure 4.23**. Whilst this is not a problem for this study currently, as the number of targets included in the panel increases, this has the potential to become more of an issue and is something to consider in the future.

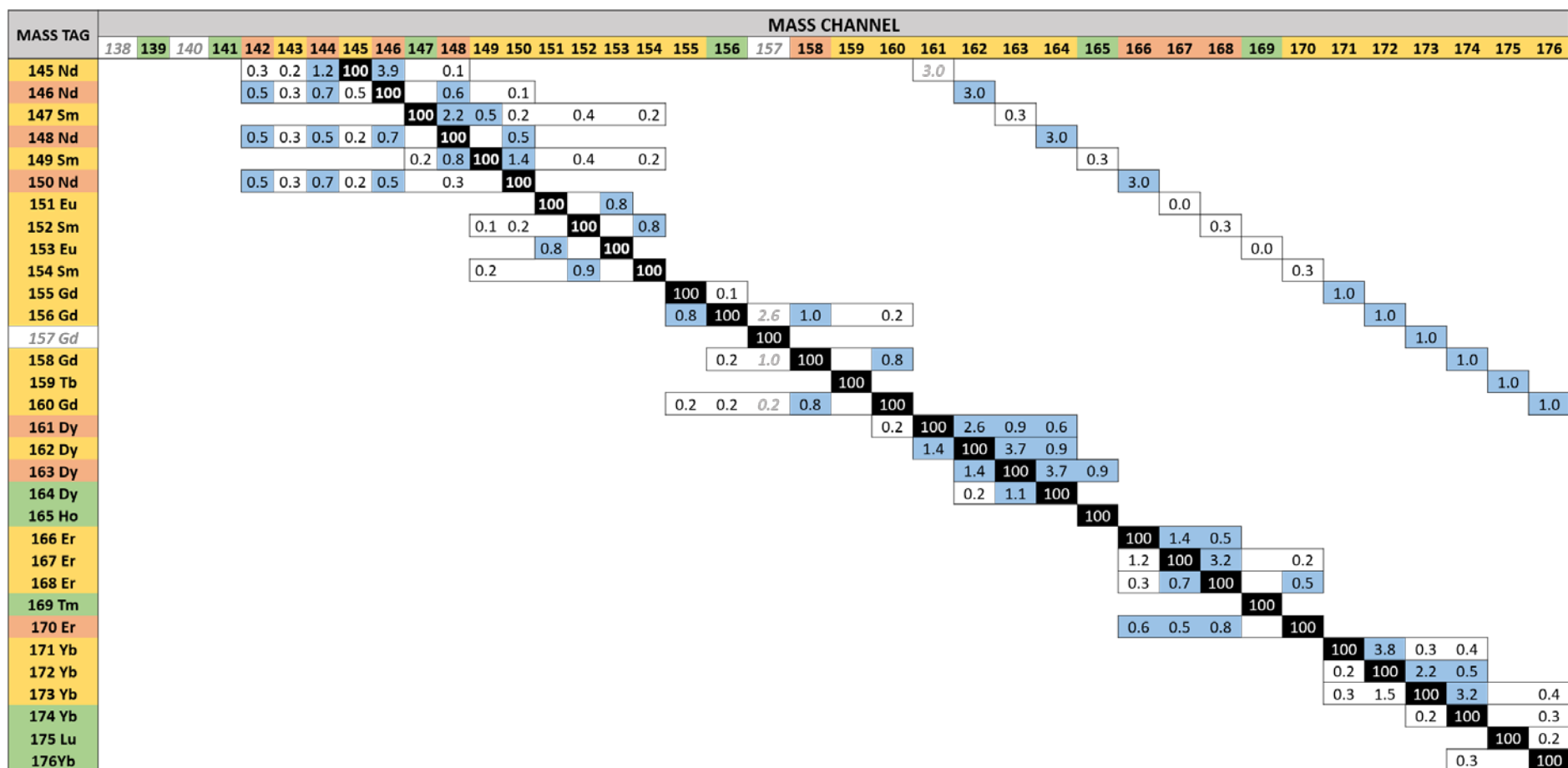


Figure 4.23: Matrix displaying percentage crosstalk for metal tags. The signal overlap is indicated: blue boxes $\geq 0.5\%$, clear boxes $\leq 0.5\%$. Mass Channels are in columns and Mass Tag probes are in rows. For Mass Tags: Colour indicates probes that contribute $\geq 0.5\%$ crosstalk into no channels (green), one or two channels (yellow), or more than two channels (orange). For Mass Channels: Colour indicates channels receiving $\geq 0.5\%$ crosstalk from no probes (green), one or two channels (yellow), or more than two channels (orange). Images adapted from Fluidigm with extra information courtesy of FCCF Newcastle.

4.5.3 Potential applications

The use of IMC in skeletal muscle has a great potential in future experiments. The ability to simultaneously measure up to 40 proteins means that a great number of targets can be assessed with complete certainty that measurements are made from the same muscle fibre. It is anticipated that IMC be used to not only assess mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency in skeletal muscle of patients with various mitochondrial diseases, but with the addition of more targets, to assess the consequence of respiratory chain deficiency on downstream signalling pathways within the cell. This assessment of signalling can be coupled to genetic analysis to investigate the effect of heteroplasmy on the cell.

Imaging mass cytometry can also be used in conjunction with other technologies. RNAscope is an *in situ* hybridization assay for detection of target RNA within intact cells (Wang et al., 2012). Generally, RNAscope employs the use of fluorescent probes however there is potential to couple this with IMC and replace the fluorescent markers with heavy metals. Again, this would have a positive impact on the number of targets that can be measured in a single experiment.

**Chapter 5 : Understanding multi-dimensional respiratory
chain deficiency phenotypes in single skeletal muscle fibres
using imaging mass cytometry**

5.1 Introduction

Mitochondrial diseases are a heterogeneous group of disorders that are characterised by defects in oxidative phosphorylation (OXPHOS) and although they can present in any tissue, they predominantly affect the most energy demanding tissues such as the brain and skeletal muscle (Gorman et al., 2016). Mitochondrial diseases can either be caused by mutations in mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) or nuclear DNA (nDNA) genes.

Both mitochondrial and nuclear genetic variants can lead to either isolated respiratory chain deficiencies (affecting one complex of the respiratory chain) or combined deficiency (affecting multiple complexes). With complex I being the largest of the respiratory chain complexes, it is not surprising that deficiency in this complex is the most common biochemical phenotype in patients with mitochondrial disease (Janssen et al., 2006). Isolated complex I deficiencies are the most common OXPHOS defects accounting for up to a third of all OXPHOS disorders (Loeffen et al., 2000), followed by isolated complex IV deficiencies (Diaz, 2010), and less commonly in complexes II, III and V. Isolated deficiencies can be attributed to mutations in structural subunits (of mtDNA or nuclear origin) or in nuclear-encoded assembly factors necessary for the formation of a complex. Not surprisingly, patients with isolated deficiency present biochemically with a severe loss of subunit immunoreactivity in the affected complex (Ahmed et al., 2017).

Combined deficiencies are generally caused by either single, large-scale mtDNA deletions or point mutations in mt-encoded tRNAs or rRNAs (Chinnery et al., 2000) as well as mutations in nuclear genes. Single, large-scale mtDNA deletions account for around 16% of all adult mtDNA mutations (Gorman et al., 2015) and are associated with a number of clinical phenotypes including CPEO, Pearson's syndrome and Kearns-Sayre syndrome. The biochemical phenotype of the patients will not only depend on the size and location of the deletion but also how many genes are knocked out, and the associations these have to specific complexes. Rocha et al. (2018) have grouped single, large-scale mtDNA deletions into three classes with very distinct patterns of respiratory chain deficiency, determined by the size and location of the mtDNA deletion. In their study, in all patients from class I, the deletions consistently removed five to six tRNA genes, four to five complex I genes and one complex IV gene, and patients were shown to have equal downregulation of both complex I and complex IV. In class II, deletions removed three to four tRNA genes and three to four complex I genes while all complex IV genes were preserved which explains why these patients had a more pronounced loss of complex I than complex IV. In class III, the deletions removed six to eight

tRNA genes, two to four complex I genes, two complex V genes and all complex IV genes. The loss of all complex IV genes in class III can explain why these patients had a more severe loss of complex IV than complex I (Rocha et al., 2018).

The m.3243A>G *MT-TL1* point mutation is thought to affect 1 in 12,800 adults and is the most prevalent point mutation of mtDNA (Gorman et al., 2015). Biochemically, studies identify reduced activities of both complex I and complex IV in muscle biopsies of patients with m.3243A>G, with a much more severely affected complex I than complex IV (Rocha et al., 2015, Mariotti et al., 1995). The effect of the m.3243A>G mutation on both complex II (encoded by nuclear DNA) and complexes III and V (encoded by mtDNA), is less clear and although a number of studies demonstrate a decrease in these complexes in response to the mutation (Jiang et al., 2015, Sasarman et al., 2008), this is often investigated using cell lines and not directly in patient muscle. Mutations in other mitochondrial-encoded tRNAs present biochemically with much greater heterogeneity than m.3243A>G mutations and, although reduced levels of complex I and complex IV are generally observed, the pattern of this deficiency varies between different mutations (Rocha et al., 2015). Furthermore, the levels of deficiency will also depend on the amounts of the associated amino acid within each of the mt-encoded complex I and IV proteins. The heterogeneity of these mutations means that the resultant biochemical defects vary considerably and there has been no group of studies that show a very clear pattern of deficiency with regards to the other respiratory chain complexes.

Current techniques used to investigate mitochondrial diseases rely on histochemical and immunofluorescent methods which have allowed measurements of biochemical deficiency at both single cell and sub-cellular resolution (Old and Johnson, 1989, Rocha et al., 2015, Vincent et al., 2018). Although these methods have been used to uncover patient-specific patterns of respiratory chain deficiency, the limitation of immunofluorescence (IF) and conventional immunohistochemistry is the small number of proteins that can be assessed at a single cell level on one tissue section due to the possible bleed through of channels. Furthermore, the use of secondary antibodies together on one section is only possible if the primary species differ and because of this, the number of proteins that can be measured simultaneously is limited to four. To overcome the limitations of other techniques, imaging mass cytometry can be used to effectively quantify mitochondrial dysfunction in skeletal muscle and to study the relationship between the individual complexes simultaneously.

5.2 Aims of the study

The aims of this chapter were as follows:

- To validate the use of IMC in skeletal muscle by comparing results to the established immunofluorescent assay
- To use IMC to look at multi-dimensional respiratory chain phenotypes in patients with various mitochondrial mutations

5.3 Methods

5.3.1 Patient cohort

Skeletal muscle samples were taken from the *vastus lateralis* of patients with clinically and genetically-characterised mitochondrial diseases of either mtDNA or nuclear genetic origin. For the initial cohort, patients were grouped based on the type of mutation: single, large-scale mtDNA deletion (n=2), m.3243A>G *MT-TL1* (n=3), mutations in other, less common mitochondrial-encoded tRNAs (m.10010T>C *MT-TG* (n=1), m.14709T>C *MT-TE* (n=1) and m.5543T>C *MT-TW* (n=1)) and pathogenic nDNA variants in complex I (CI) assembly factors (n=2). Additional patients were later included; pathogenic nDNA variants in complex II (CII) assembly factors (n=2), pathogenic nDNA variants in complex IV (CIV) assembly factors (n=2) and pathogenic nDNA variants in complex V (CV) assembly factors (n=2).

Ethical approval for use of mitochondrial disease patient tissue was granted by the Newcastle and North Tyneside Local Research Ethics Committee (reference 16NE/0267). Control tissue was acquired from the distal part of the hamstring muscle from individuals undergoing anterior cruciate ligament surgery following approval by the Newcastle and North Tyneside Local Research Ethics Committee (reference 12/NE/0394). Information about all patients and control cases presented in this chapter are displayed in **Tables 5.1 and 5.2**.

5.3.2 Antibodies and panel design

A panel was designed to include antibodies that specifically targeted a number of mitochondrial proteins as well as a fibre membrane marker. Of the eight mitochondrial antibodies included, seven targeted proteins involved in complexes I-V (CI-CV) of the mitochondrial oxidative phosphorylation machinery and one targeted a mitochondrial outer membrane protein which acted as a surrogate for mitochondrial mass. As described in section 4.4.1.2, before conjugation, each antibody was ranked based on its expression levels for the targeted protein and based on these results, was subsequently paired with a metal using the protocol described in section 4.3.4. A full list of the antibodies used in this chapter is displayed in **Table 5.3**.

Table 5.1: Patient information. Information on patients and controls detailing gender, age at biopsy, clinical information and genetic defect.

Subjects	Gender	Age	Clinical information	Genetic defect	Heteroplasmy level
Nuclear-encoded mutations affecting complex I (taken from the vastus lateralis)					
P01	M	Adult	Exercise intolerance, unable to perform sustained aerobic exercise normal resting lactate, normal CK	<i>TMEM126B</i> Homozygous c.635G>T, p.(Gly212Val)	n/a
P02	M	Adult	Exercise intolerance, muscle cramps, elevated serum lactate	<i>ACAD9</i> Compound heterozygous c.1150G>A, p.(Val384Met) and c.1168G>A, p.(Ala390Thr)	n/a
Single, large-scale mtDNA mutations (taken from the vastus lateralis)					
P03	F	29yrs	CPEO and bilateral ptosis	Deletion size: 4372bp Breakpoints: 8929-13301 mtDNA deletion level: 53%	53%
P04	F	39yrs	CPEO, diplopia	Deletion size: 7498bp Breakpoints: 7130-14628 mtDNA deletion level: 28%	28%
Point mutations in mitochondrial-encoded tRNA leucine (MT-TL1) (taken from the vastus lateralis)					
P05	F	25yrs	Exercise intolerance, ptosis	m.3243A>G <i>MT-TL1</i> mutation	66%
P06	F	47yrs	Modest exercise intolerance	m.3243A>G <i>MT-TL1</i> mutation	34%
P07	M	53yrs	CPEO	m.3243A>G <i>MT-TL1</i> mutation	74%
Point mutations in other mitochondrial-encoded tRNAs (taken from the vastus lateralis)					
P08	M	33yrs	Mitochondrial myopathy	m.10010T>C <i>MT-TG</i> mutation	89%
P09	F	35yrs	Mild weakness	m.14709T>C <i>MT-TE</i> mutation	76%
P10	M	63yrs	Exercise intolerance, prominent exertional dyspnea	m.5543T>C <i>MT-TW</i> mutation	n/a
Healthy controls (taken from the tibialis anterior)					
C01	M	20yrs	Taken during anterior cruciate ligament surgery		
C02	M	24yrs	Taken during anterior cruciate ligament surgery		
C03	F	23yrs	Taken during anterior cruciate ligament surgery		

CK; Creatine kinase, CPEO; Chronic progressive external ophthalmoplegia, MILS; Maternally inherited Leigh syndrome, n/a; not applicable, NARP; Neuropathy, ataxia and retinitis pigmentosa,

Table 5.2: Patient information. Information on patients and controls detailing gender, age at biopsy, clinical information and genetic defect.

Subjects	Gender	Age	Clinical information	Genetic defect
Nuclear-encoded mutations affecting complex II (taken from the <i>vastus lateralis</i>)				
P11	M	3yrs	Cardiomyopathy, hypotonia, myopathy	CII SDHB
P12	M	1 day	Cardiomyopathy	CII SDHD
Nuclear encoded mutations affecting complex IV (taken from the <i>vastus lateralis</i>)				
P13	M	6 months	NARP/MILS, cardiomyopathy, hypotonia, myopathy	CIV SCO2
P14	F	15 months	Encephalopathy, hypotonia	CIV SURF1
Nuclear encoded mutations affecting complex V (taken from the <i>vastus lateralis</i>)				
P15	F	5 months	Cardiomyopathy	CV TMEM70
P16	n/a	4 months	Congenital lactic acidosis	CV TMEM70
Healthy controls (taken from the <i>tibialis anterior</i>)				
C03	F	23yrs	Taken during anterior cruciate ligament surgery	
C04	M	22yrs	Taken during anterior cruciate ligament surgery	
C05	F	23yrs	Taken during anterior cruciate ligament surgery	
C06	M	4yrs	Taken for diagnostic investigation but no mitochondrial dysfunction present	

MILS; Maternally inherited Leigh syndrome, NARP; Neuropathy, ataxia and retinitis pigmentosa,

Table 5.3: List of primary and secondary antibodies. Detail on antibody host, dilution and supplier is provided.

Antibodies	Host and isotype	Dilution	Company
Protein target/ Primary antibodies			
Membrane marker: Laminin	Rabbit	1:50	Sigma-Aldrich (L9393)
Membrane marker: Dystrophin	Mouse	1:50	EMD Millipore (Mab 1645)
Complex I: NDUF8	Mouse IgG1	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (110242)
Complex I: NDUF13	Mouse IgG2b	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (110240)
Complex II: SDHA	Mouse IgG1	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (14715)
Complex III: UqCRC2	Mouse IgG1	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (14745)
Complex IV: MTCO1	Mouse IgG2a	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (14705)
Complex IV: COX4+4L2	Mouse IgG2a	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (110261)
Complex V: OSCP	Mouse IgG1	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (110276)
Mass marker: VDAC1	Mouse IgG2b	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (14734)
Secondary antibodies			
Anti-rabbit Alexa Fluor 405nm	Goat	1:100	Life Technologies (A31556)
Anti-IgG2a Alexa Fluor 488nm	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (A21131)
Anti-IgG2b Alexa Fluor 546nm	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (A21143)
Anti-IgG1 biotin	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (A10519)
Streptavidin Alexa Fluor 647nm	Goat	1:100	Life Technologies (S32357)
Anti-IgG1 Alexa Fluor 647nm	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (AA21240)
Anti-mouse IgG Alexa Fluor 488nm	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (A11001)

5.3.3 Muscle biopsy and cryo-sectioning

6µm serial sections were obtained from transversely orientated muscle blocks as described in section 2.2.3.

5.3.4 Preparation of samples for immunofluorescence

Sections were prepared for immunofluorescence as described in section 2.2.5. Since many of the antibodies had the same isotypes, serial sections were incubated with five different combinations of primary antibodies to account for any overlap (see **Table 5.4**). Each antibody was diluted at 1:50. Following overnight incubation and subsequent washes, the sections were incubated with secondary antibodies diluted to a working concentration.

Table 5.4: Immunofluorescent antibody combinations. *Combinations of metal-conjugated antibodies used in quadruple immunofluorescence.*

Combination 1	Combination 2	Combination 3	Combination 4	Combination 5
Laminin	Laminin	Laminin	Laminin	Laminin
NDUFB8	NDUFB8	SDHA	OSCP	UQCRC2
MTCO1	COX4+4L2	MTCO1	MTCO1	MTCO1
VDAC1	VDAC1	NDUFA13	VDAC1	VDAC1

5.3.5 Imaging and analysis of samples prepared for immunofluorescence

Samples were imaged using the Zeiss Axio Imager M1 as described in section 2.2.6 and images were segmented using an in-house Quadruple Immunoanalyser Software as previously described (Ahmed et al., 2017). In brief the software segments muscle fibres based on membrane labelling and extracts average fluorescent intensities for each single cell.

5.3.6 Preparation of samples for imaging mass cytometry

The protocol used for preparing the samples for IMC (see section 4.3.6) was adapted from the quadruple IHC protocol (Rocha et al., 2015). In brief, tissues were removed from -80°C storage and left to air dry for one hour before being fixed with 4% paraformaldehyde (Sigma) for 3 minutes. Next sections were permeabilised by dehydration and rehydration in a methanol gradient as follows: 70% for 10 minutes, 95% for 10 minutes, 100% for 20 minutes, 95% for 10 minutes, 70% for 10 minutes. Following washes, sections were blocked for any endogenous

protein by incubation with 10% normal goat serum (NGS) for one hour at RT before overnight incubation with the metal-conjugated antibody panel (all antibodies were used after a 1/50 dilution in 10% NGS) at 4°C. Following thorough washes in TBST, sections were stained with an Ir intercalator for 30 minutes at RT, washed quickly with ddH₂O for 5 minutes and air dried ready for use on the IMC.

5.3.7 Imaging mass cytometry

ROIs were selected for each muscle section and each patient was run in turn on the IMC. In every case, the ROI covered as much of the tissue section as possible so that fibres could be matched to their immunofluorescent equivalent on a serial section. The technical set up of the instrument is described in section 4.3.6. After successful ablation files were exported in their native “MCD” file format and processed to single layer TIFFs (16-bit) using MCD viewer software (Fluidigm).

5.3.8 Analysis of imaging mass cytometry data

The data generated from the imaging mass cytometer was initially opened in MCD viewer (Fluidigm) and subsequently exported as TIFF files for further analysis. Each image had a resolution of 1 pixel per 1µm², which is determined by the size of the laser spot. As described in detail in the previous chapter, images were segmented using the custom-made image analysis software Mitocyto (mitocyto: <https://github.com/CnrLwlss/mitocyto>). Image segmentation was automatically generated using the dystrophin channel or from a map of the mean of all channels. Segmentation was further refined manually when signal was too weak for identification of cell membranes. Following segmentation, average signal intensity for each channel and each cell was reported in an output file for further analysis.

Any further analysis was carried out using the plotIMC web-tool which is described in detail in **chapter 4**.

5.4 Results

5.4.1 Successful imaging of patient cohort

A cross sectional muscle section from 10 patients with various clinically and genetically-characterised mitochondrial diseases of either mtDNA or nuclear genetic origin (single, large-scale mtDNA deletion (n=2), m.3243A>G *MT-TL1* (n=3), mutations in other, less common mitochondrial-encoded tRNAs (m.10010T>C *MT-TG* (n=1), m.14709T>C *MT-TE* (n=1) and m.5543T>C *MT-TW* (n=1)) and pathogenic nDNA variants in complex I (CI) assembly factors (n=2)) were run on the imaging mass cytometer alongside three control cases. The subsequent TIFF files from a representative control and patient from each patient group are displayed in **Figure 5.1**. Although all nine proteins are measured, due to the lack of colours available for the overlay, the images show a merge of the four channels commonly used in immunofluorescence (NDUFB8, MTCO1, VDAC1 and a membrane marker) and successfully demonstrates the technique is feasible on human skeletal muscle.

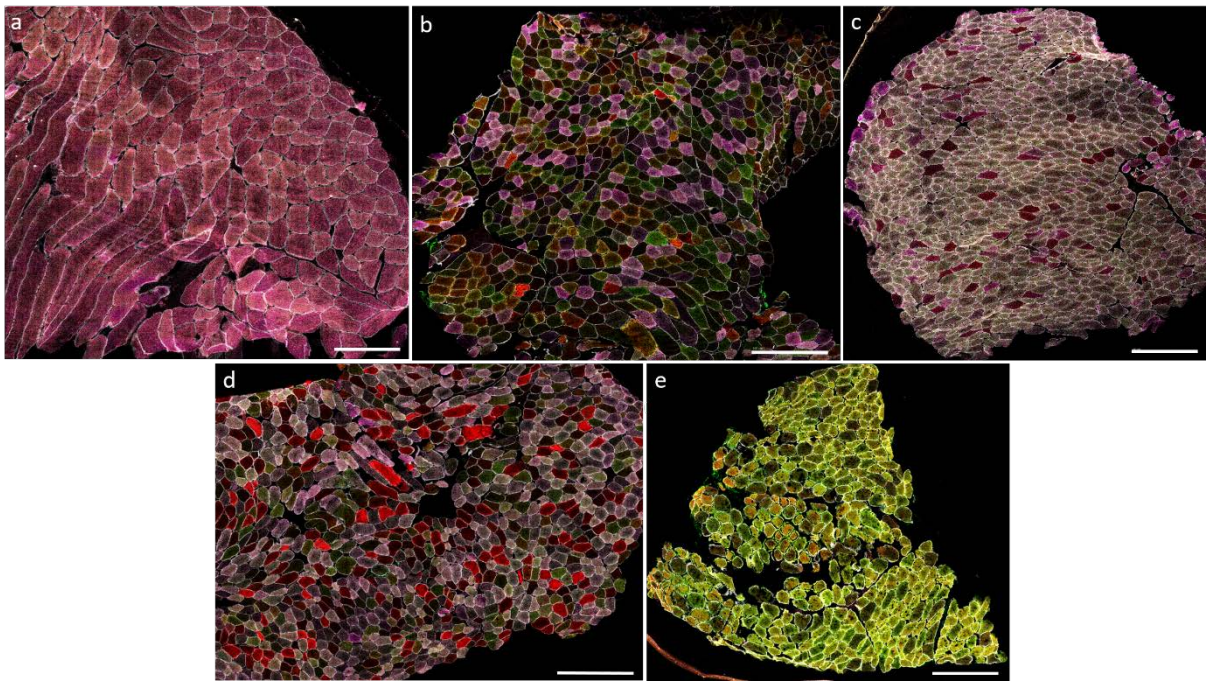


Figure 5.1: Example patient from each patient group imaged using IMC. (a) C03, (b) P07 with a m.3243A>G point mutation in *MT-TL1*, (c) P04 with a 7498bp single, large-scale deletion from regions 7130-14628, (d) P09 with a m.14709T>C point mutation in other mt-encoded tRNA (*MT-TE*), (e) P02 with a nuclear-encoded *ACAD9* mutation affecting complex I. Image displays merged channels for four proteins: NDUFB8 (purple), MTCO1 (green), VDAC1 (red) and dystrophin (white). Scale bar: 500 μ m.

5.4.2 Validation of imaging mass cytometry

Because IMC has not been used to investigate skeletal muscle previously, it was pivotal that the results generated by IMC were validated against the established quadruple IHC. To assess whether quantification of changes in mitochondrial protein expressions were comparable between IHC and IMC, serial sections were stained with the same cocktail of antibodies and analysed using the two techniques (example area of a patient section in **Figure 5.2**). Visually, both methods appeared to produce reproducible staining patterns (**Figure 5.2**).

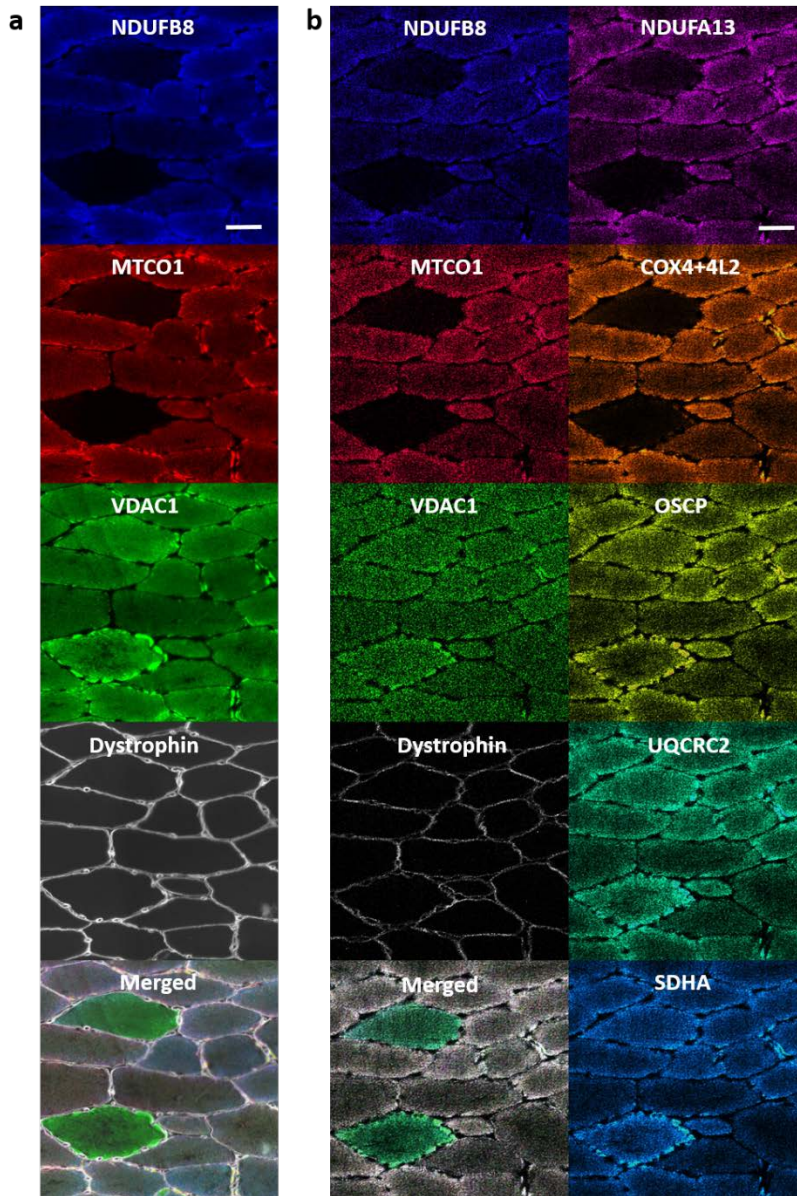


Figure 5.2: Comparison of images generated by IHC and IMC. Intensities scaled for each individual channel to fill bit-depth range for display and then merged. (a) IHC and (b) IMC carried out on serial sections of skeletal muscle tissue from P04 using antibodies recognising the indicated markers and an overlay of all analysed channels. Scale bars; 50 μm . Resolution: 1pixel/ μm (IMC), 3.10pixel/ μm (IHC).

In order to quantify the protein expression using these two techniques, the mean ratio of each protein over mitochondrial mass was calculated for each control and patient and each protein after IHC and IMC. To do this, each patient was analysed in the typical way for both IHC and IMC, with care taken to ensure the exact same fibres were selected for each. Subsequently the data was generated for both techniques and compared using a Pearson's correlation and demonstrated a strong correlation between IMC data that was log transformed and IHC data with a correlation coefficient of 0.85 (See **Figure 5.3**).

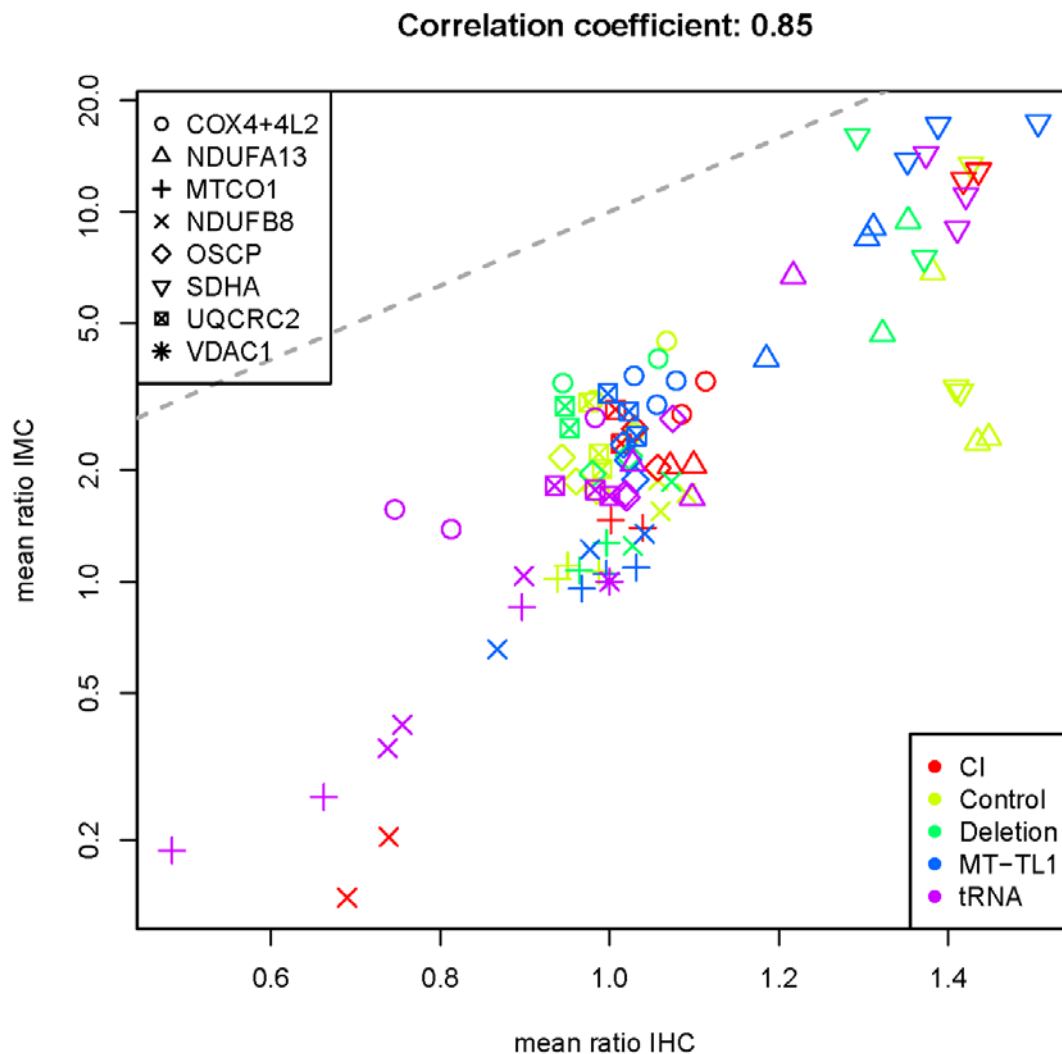


Figure 5.3: Pearson's correlation of IHC versus IMC. Points represent mean protein level for each antibody target in each patient or healthy control, CI = nuclear-encoded mutation causing a defect in complex I, control = healthy control, deletion = single, large-scale mtDNA deletion, MT-TL1 = point mutation in MT-TL1, tRNA = point mutations in other mitochondrial-encoded tRNAs.

5.4.3 Reproducibility of imaging mass cytometry

It was essential to test whether the data that was generated by IMC was reproducible. To investigate this, three repeats were examined. The first replicate was carried out with one batch of reagents and conjugations, and the further two replicates were carried out with a different batch of reagents and conjugations to the first, but identical to one another. Data generated from the two replicates that used the same batch of conjugations showed excellent reproducibility with a correlation coefficient of 0.98 (**Figure 5.4c**). Comparing the first replicate to the further replicates that used a different batch of conjugations was less reproducible but still demonstrated positive correlations of 0.87 (between replicate one and replicate two) (**Figure 5.4a**) and 0.87 (between replicate one and replicate three) (**Figure 5.4b**).

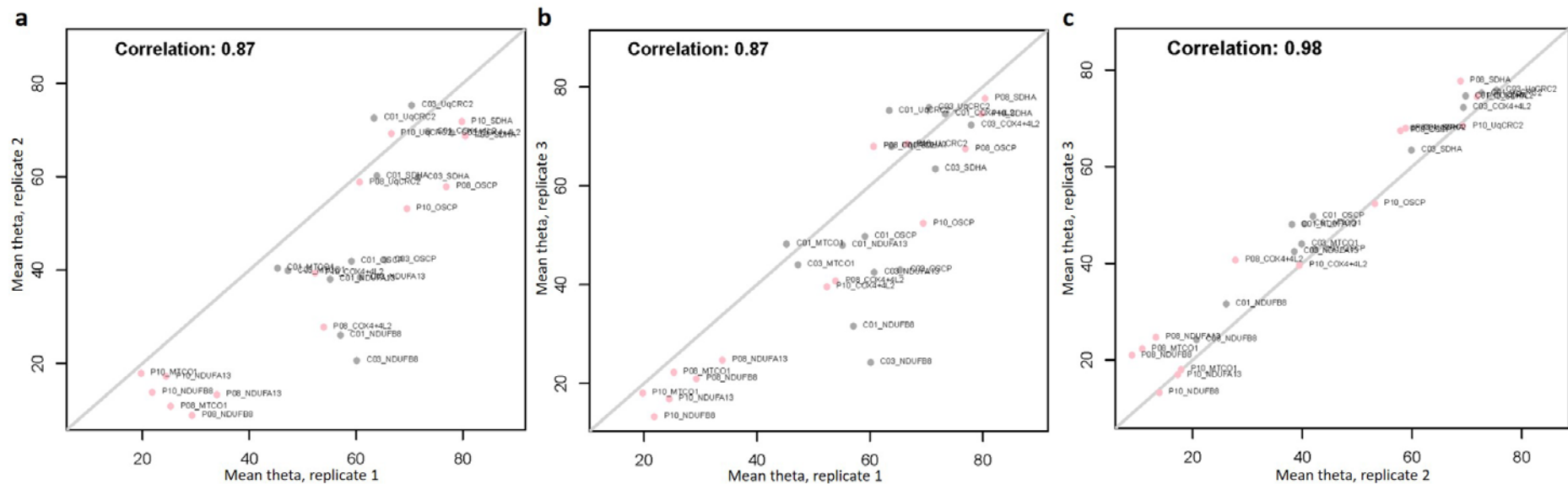


Figure 5.4: Correlation plots to determine the reproducibility of IMC experiments. Scatterplots comparing theta measures of protein expression between two replicate IMC experiments. Pearson's correlation coefficient reported on top of each panel. Each dot represents the mean theta of one antibody from each control and each patient. Controls are depicted by grey dots and patients are depicted by pink dots. (a) Initial experiment (replicate 1) and replicate 2, (b) Replicate 1 and replicate 3, (c) Replicate 2 and replicate 3. Reagents were kept the same between replicate 2 and replicate 3 but different antibody conjugations were used between replicate 1 and both the repeats (replicates 2 and 3).

5.4.4 Visualising biochemical phenotypes of mitochondrial patients using IMC

After confirming that IMC results were reproducible and consistent with those obtained using immunofluorescence, the data could then be analysed in more depth. To deal with the increased complexity and multi-dimensional nature of the IMC data, several different approaches were investigated.

Data generated from the IMC is similar to the data that is generated in flow cytometry and so clustering analysis (a standard cytometry methodology) was attempted. Dr Conor Lawless carried out k-means global clustering on the full IMC dataset but with little success. k-means identified fibres from patients with nuclear-encoded CI variants (**Figure 5.5 cluster 4**), but was unable to identify any other patient groups with mtDNA mutations. It was suspected that this was because of different mutations loads in individual fibres causing a mosaic pattern of deficiency rather than the easily classifiable OXPHOS states that are seen with nuclear mutations.

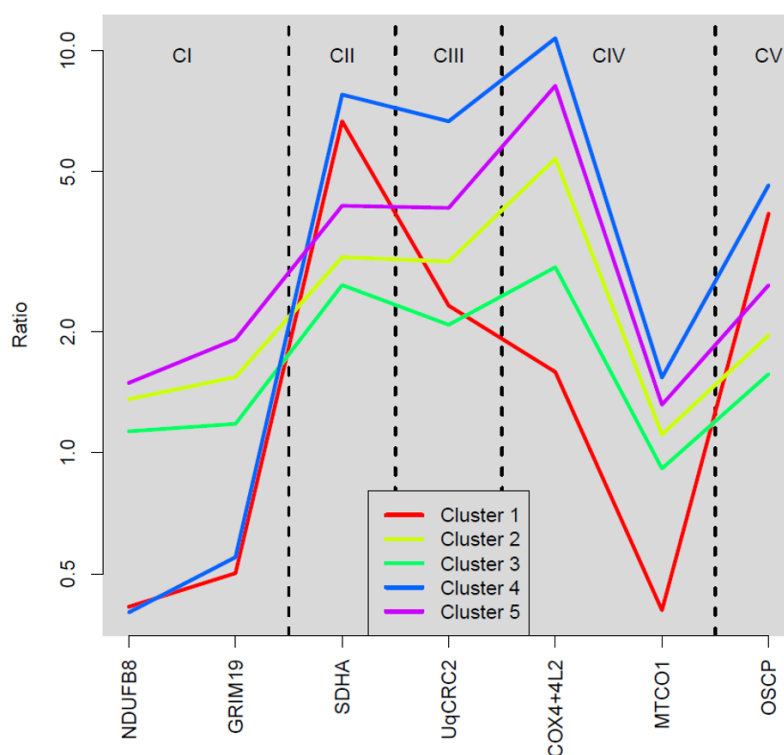


Figure 5.5: k-means global clustering. k-means clustering of patients and controls using the ratio of each target/VDAC1.

Because of this, plotIMC was used for all further data exploration. For detail on the development of plotIMC see **chapter 4**. In brief, plotIMC uses two related approaches to analyse data and account for mitochondrial mass. The first approach is visual inspection of 2Dmito plots which are scatterplots comparing cell-average IMC measurements for each antibody target observed during the IMC run with a surrogate for mitochondrial mass (VDAC1). The second approach is to examine the angle (theta) that each fibre in a 2Dmito plot makes with the origin (0,0) and the x-axis. Theta represents the level of expression relative to mitochondrial mass. In both views, each point represents a single fibre – grey points represent fibres from the controls and the patient points can be colour coded according to the expression of the proteins selected in the ‘colour fibres by channel’ drop down menu.

5.4.5 Patients with nuclear-encoded complex I variants

P01 and P02 presented with nuclear-encoded mutations in assembly factors *TMEM126B* and *ACAD9* respectively. Assessing their biochemical phenotype using the theta view in plotIMC demonstrated that both patients had much lower levels of complex I proteins compared to the controls (**Figure 5.6**). Quantitatively, 100% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for both NDUFB8 and NDUFA13. Interestingly both patients exhibit an upregulation of proteins involved in the other complexes (CII-CV) in response to CI deficiency when compared to controls. 98.5%, 97.9%, 84.9% and 99.1% of fibres lie above the 95% predictive interval for SDHA, UqCRC2, MTCO1 and OCSP respectively for P01 (**Figure 5.7**) and 70.2%, 71%, 88.9% and 61.5% of fibres lie above the 95% predictive interval for SDHA, UqCRC2, MTCO1 and OCSP respectively for P02 (**Figure 5.8**). Furthermore, there was a very strong correlation (0.95 and 0.93 for P01 and P02 respectively) between the two CI antibodies NDUFB8 and NDUFA13.

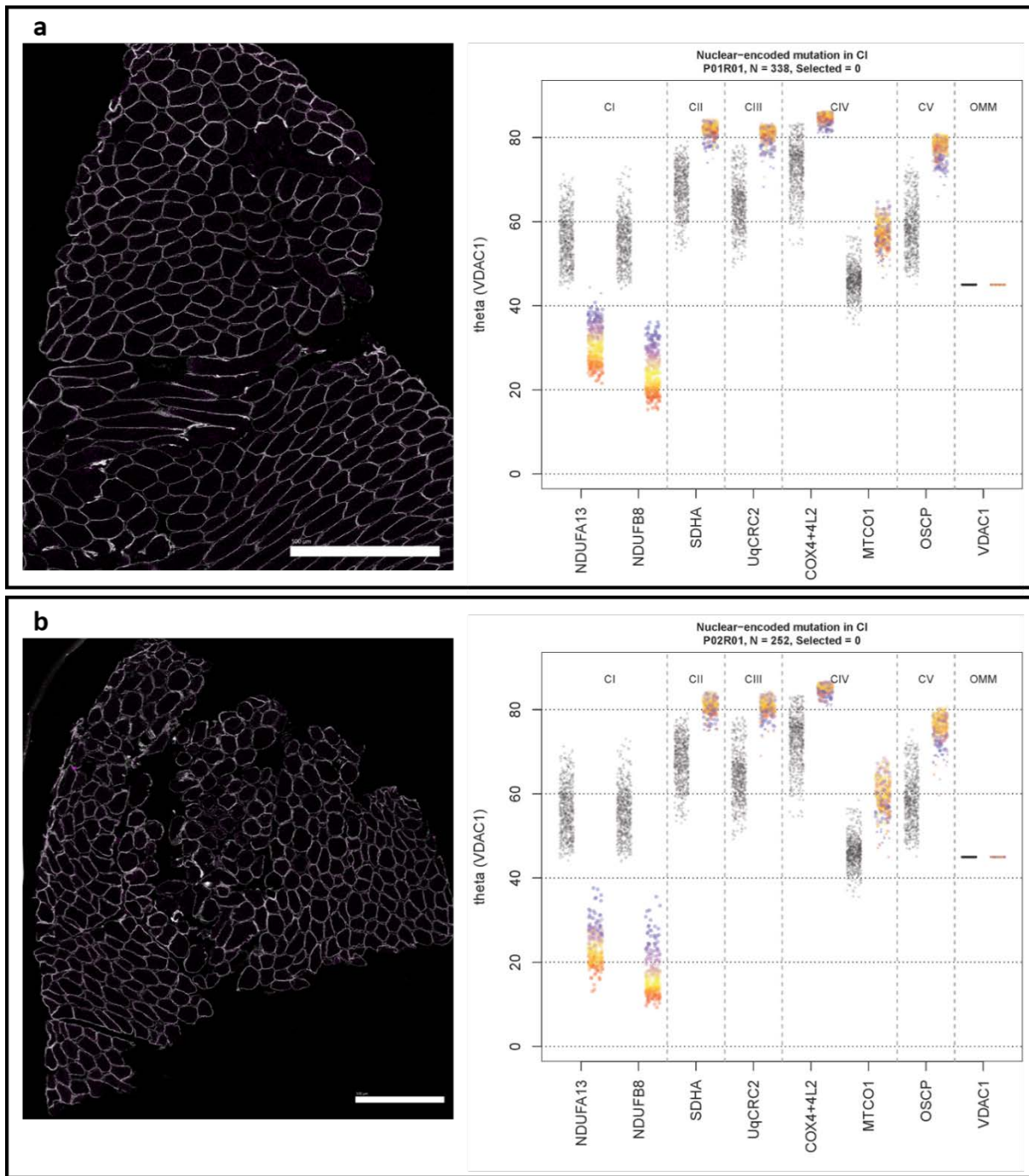


Figure 5.6: Biochemical profile of patients with nuclear-encoded CI variants causing isolated CI deficiency. Data presented using plotIMC theta (VDAC1) view. (a) P01 with a mutation in *TMEM126B* and (b) P02 with a mutation in *ACAD9*. One single-cell IMC measurement from the patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Each plot represents an antibody observed during the IMC run. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for the NDUFB8 value for that fibre. Images from each patient showing NDUFB8 (purple) and dystrophin (white) staining are also shown. Note the lack of staining for NDUFB8, indicative of complete CI deficiency.

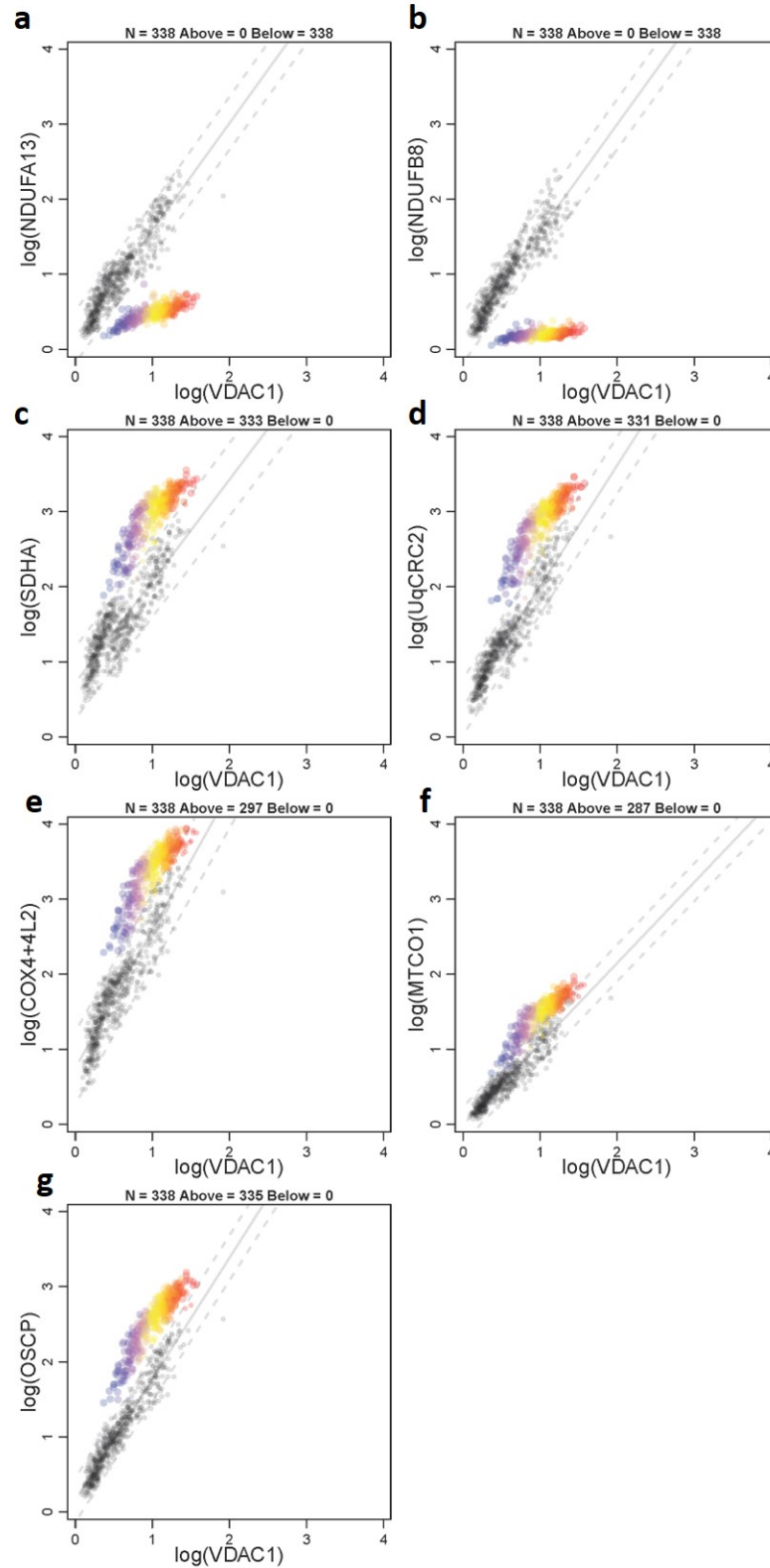


Figure 5.7: 2Dmito plot from P01 with a *TMEM126B* mutation affecting complex I. 2Dmito plots from P01 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

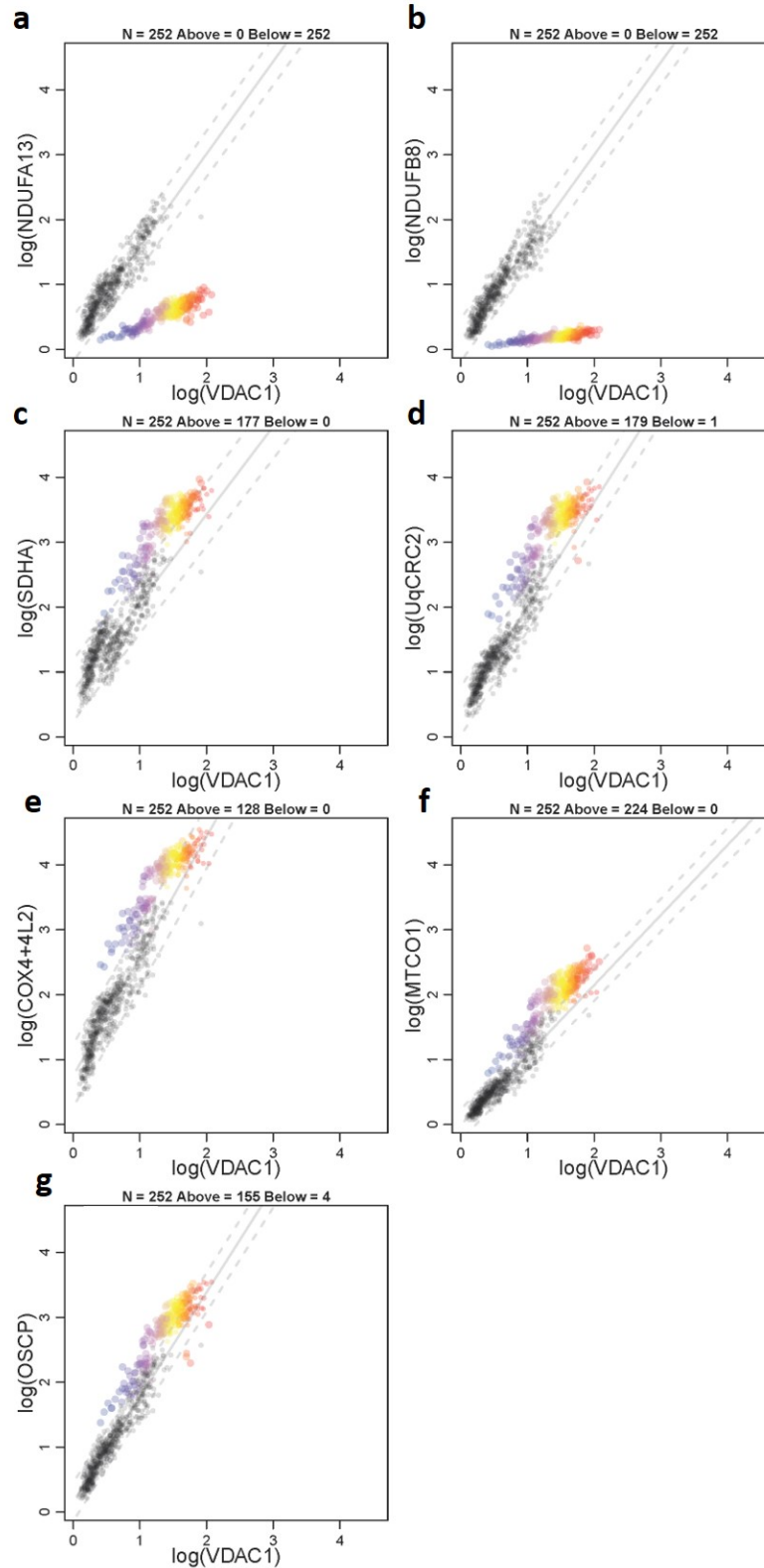


Figure 5.8: 2Dmito plot from P02 with a ACAD9 mutation affecting complex I. 2Dmito plots from P01 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

5.4.6 Patients with single, large-scale mtDNA mutations

P03 and P04 had heteroplasmic single, large-scale mtDNA deletions removing regions m.8929-13301 and m.7130-14628, respectively (**Figure 5.9**). P03 had an mtDNA deletion level of 28% and P04 had an mtDNA deletion level of 53%.

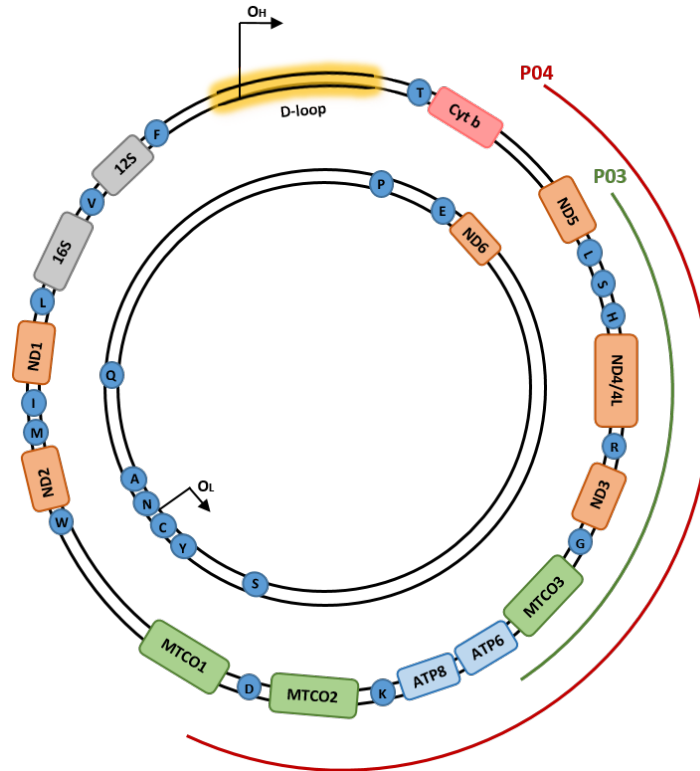


Figure 5.9: Location of single, large-scale mtDNA deletions for P03 and P04. Location and size of the mtDNA deletion from individual patients: P03 deletion size 4372bp, breakpoints: m.8929-13301, mtDNA deletion level: 28% and P04; deletion size 7498bp, breakpoints: m.7130-14628, mtDNA deletion level: 53%. The mtDNA is colour-coded by gene-type: CI genes; orange, CIII genes; red, CIV genes; green, CV genes; blue and tRNA genes (dark blue).

P03 has the smallest deletion removing four CI genes, one CIV gene and five tRNAs and shows very little deficiency (**Figure 5.10**), with only 4.6% of fibres falling below the 95% predictive interval for NDUFB8 (**Figure 5.10 panel b**) which is lower for NDUFA13 (2.4%) (**Figure 5.10 panel a**) and MTCO1 (2.7%) (**Figure 5.10 panel f**).

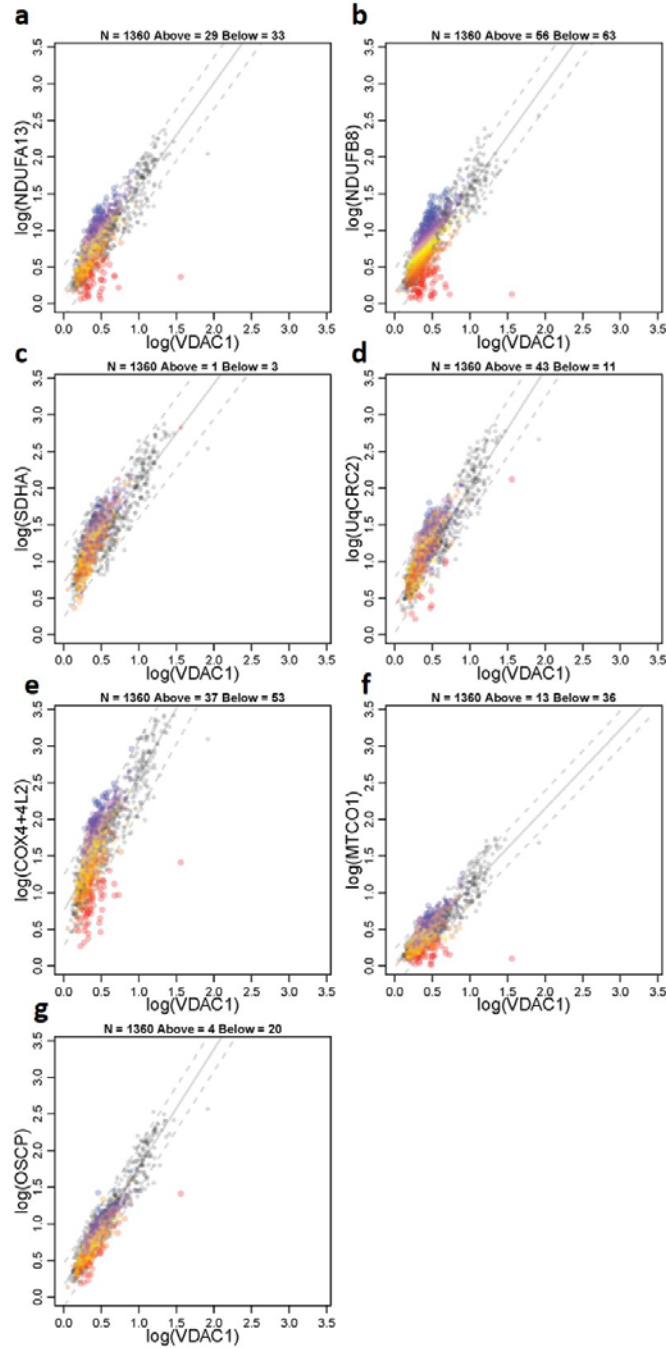


Figure 5.10: 2Dmito plot from P03 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.8929-13301. 2Dmito plots from P03 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

P04 (**Figure 5.11**) has a larger deletion removing four CI genes, two CIV genes, two CV genes and seven tRNAs. P04 has a more obvious subpopulation of deficient fibres (**Figure 5.12**) with a greater percentage (28.3% and 5.5%) of fibres falling below the 95% predictive interval for NDUFB8 and NDUFA13 respectively and similar to P03, a lower proportion of fibres are deficient for CIV (5.6% and 6.8% respectively for COX4+4L2 and MTCO1). Interestingly, discrepancies were observed between the two complex I markers, with NDUFB8 appearing to be more affected than NDUFA13 in both patients. This is highlighted in P04 with 5.1 times more fibres falling below the 95% predictive interval for NDUFB8 compared to NDUFA13. Furthermore, looking at P04 using the ‘colour fibres by channel’ tool it appeared as if there was an upregulation of complex II in response to CI and IV deficiency. This was confirmed by selecting fibres with an upregulation in CII (theta > 80° for SDHA). Selecting these fibres revealed that the fibres presenting with a theta of above 80° for SDHA were the same fibres demonstrating the most deficiency in CI and IV (theta <40° for NDUFB8 and MTCO1). Although a slight upregulation of CIII and CV was observed in P04, there is no clear trend in these complexes in response to deficiency.

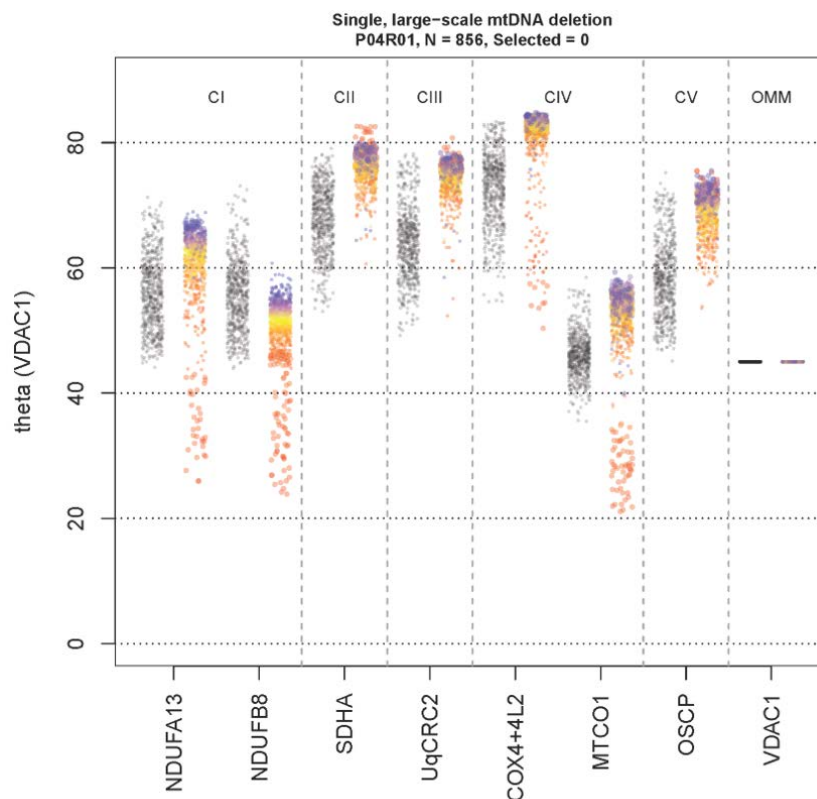


Figure 5.11: Theta plot of P04 with a single, large-scale deletion removing regions m.7130-14628. Data presented using plotIMC theta (VDAC1) view. P04 harbouring a deletion affecting breakpoints m.7130-14628. One single-cell IMC measurement from the patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Each plot represents an antibody observed during the IMC run. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for the NDUFB8 value for that fibre.

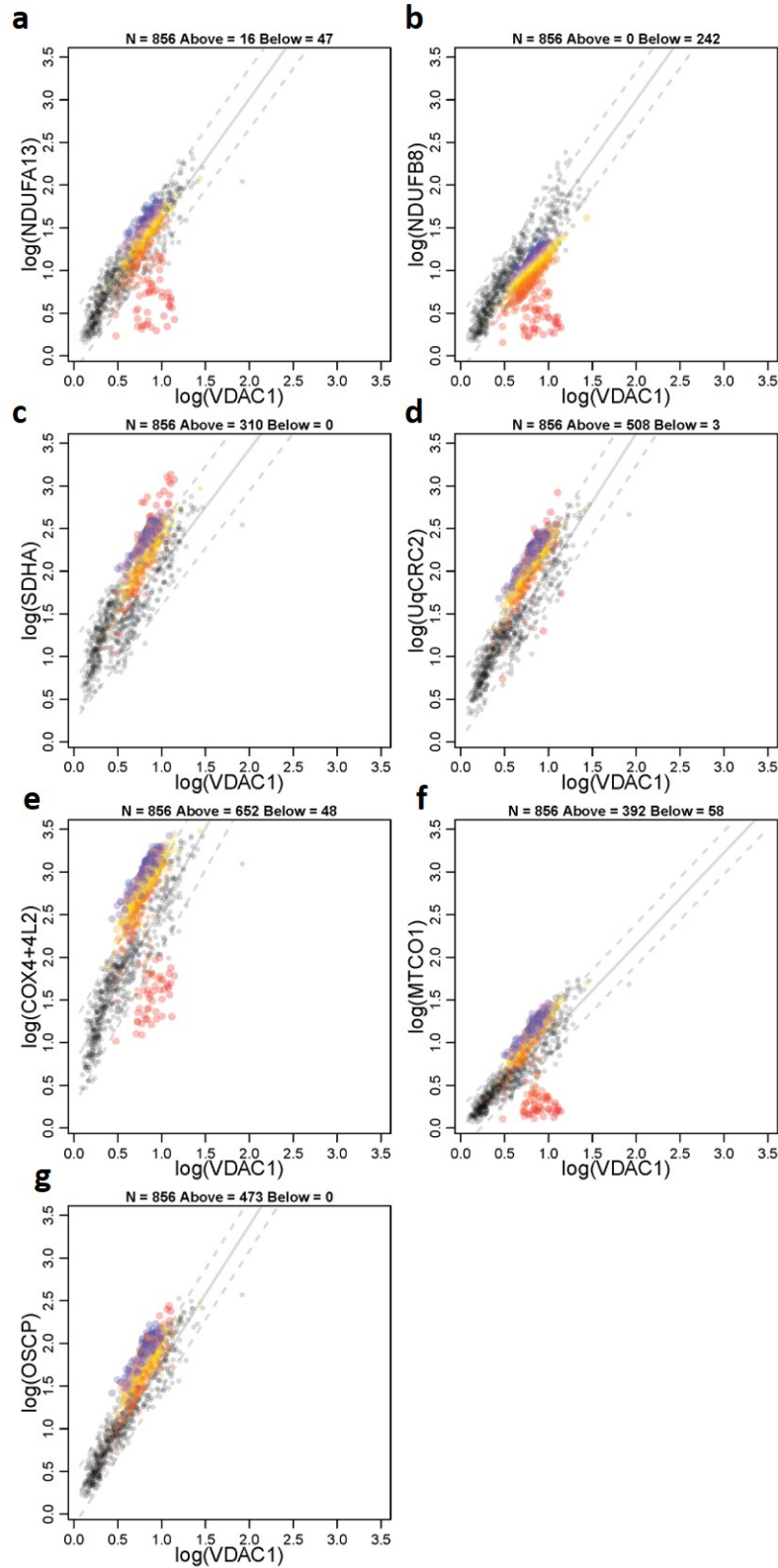


Figure 5.12: 2Dmito plot from P04 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.7130-14628. 2Dmito plots from P04 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

5.4.7 Patients with point mutations in mt-encoded tRNA Leucine (*MT-TL1*)

P05, P06 and P07 had the common m.3243A>G *MT-TL1* mtDNA point mutation affecting the mitochondrial-encoded tRNA Leucine. Theta plots for each patient are presented in **Figure 5.13** and show that each patient within the group have a very similar biochemical profile.

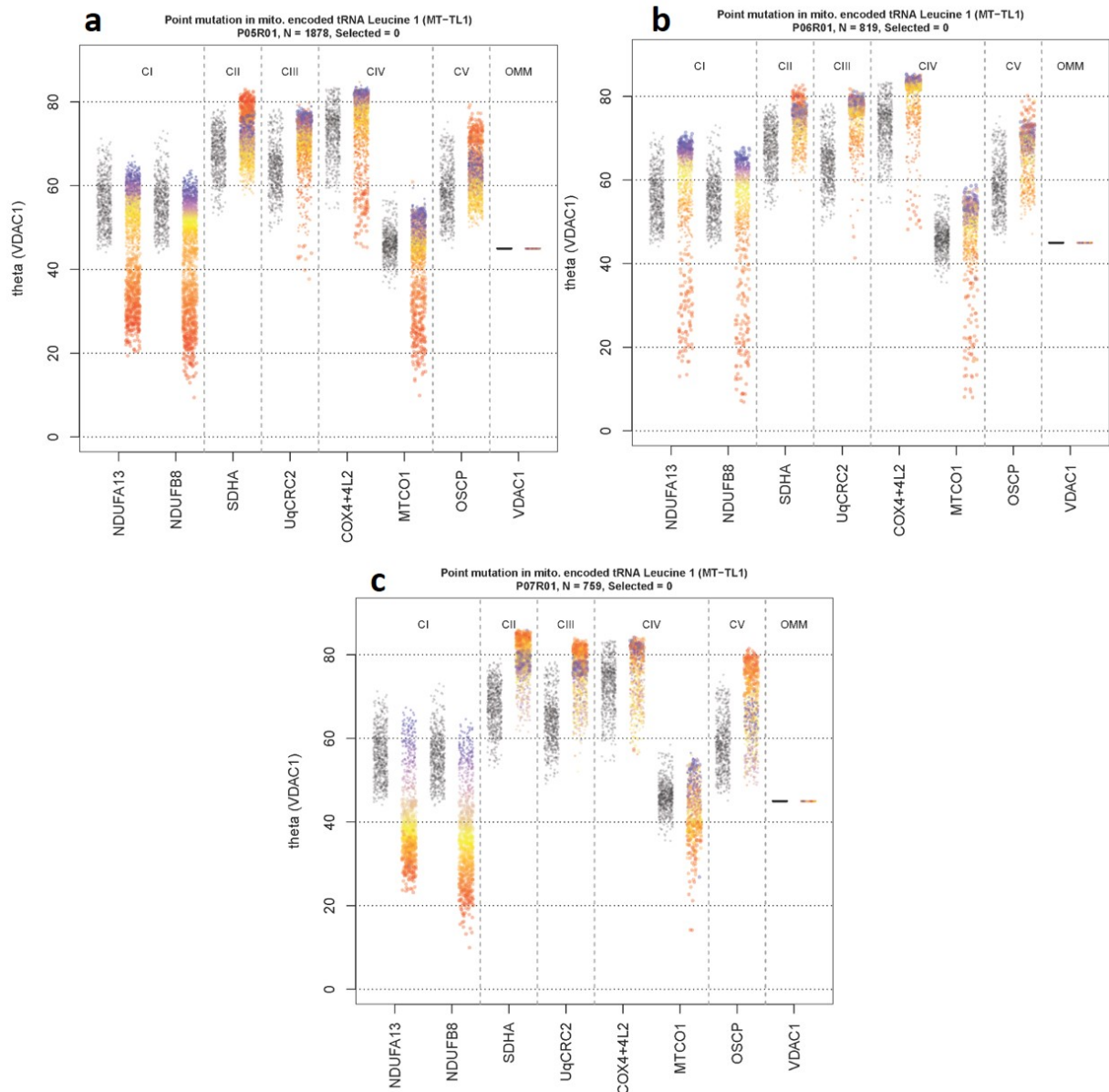


Figure 5.13: Biochemical profile of patients with an m.3243A>G point mutation in *MT-TL1*. Data presented using plotIMC theta (VDAC1) view. (a) P05, (b) P06 and (c) P07. One single-cell IMC measurement from the patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Each plot represents an antibody observed during the IMC run. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for the NDUFB8 value for that fibre.

The 2Dmito plots showing the 95% confidence intervals for P05, P06 and P07 can be found in **Figure 5.14**, **Figure 5.15** and **Figure 5.16** respectively. All patients have a stronger downregulation of complex I than complex IV, with 29.8%, 23.1% and 70.1% of fibres falling below the 95% predictive interval for NDUF8 compared 14.3%, 9.5% and 19.8% of fibres for MTCO1 in P05, P06 and P07 respectively. Like the previous patient group, NDUF8 and NDUF8 appear unequally affected with a greater proportion of fibres falling below the 95% predictive interval for NDUF8 compared to NDUF8.

Using the 'colour fibres by channel' tool to investigate the response of complex II to complex I deficiency demonstrates that in P05 and P06, the most deficient fibres in CI (theta <40° for NDUF8) are the fibres with the highest levels of SDHA (theta >80°). Although P07 has 68.6% of fibres above the 95% predictive interval for SDHA, this is not correlated to complex I deficiency. Likewise, all patients present with an upregulation of complex III (43.8%, 55.4% and 66.7% for UQCRC2 for P05, P06 and P07) and complex V (17.9%, 11.5% and 41.9% for OSCP in P05, P06 and P07).

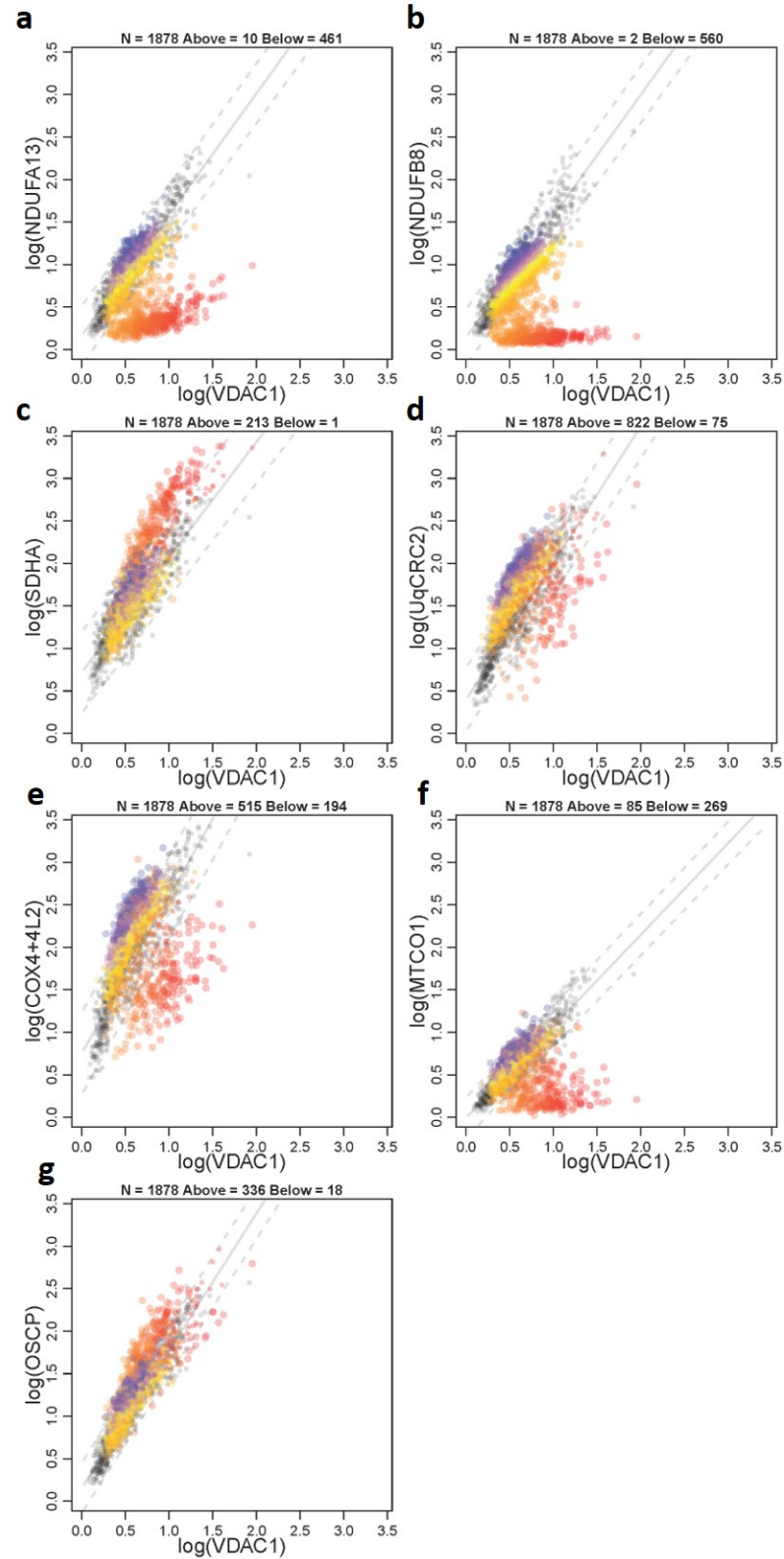


Figure 5.14: 2Dmito plot from P05 with an *m.3243A>G* mutation in *MT-TL1*. 2Dmito plots from P05 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

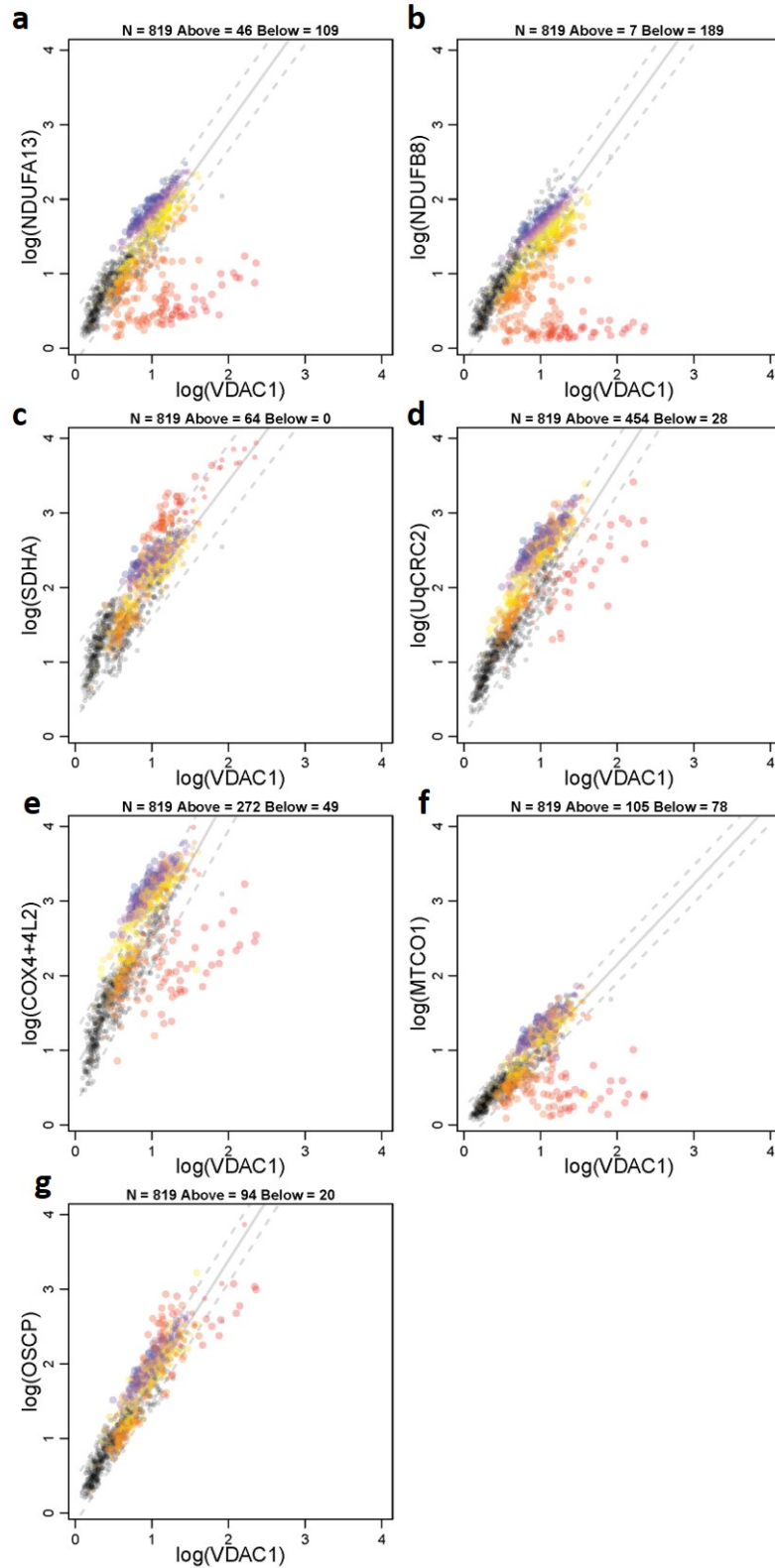


Figure 5.15: 2Dmito plot from P06 with an m.3243A>G mutation in MT-TL1. 2Dmito plots from P06 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

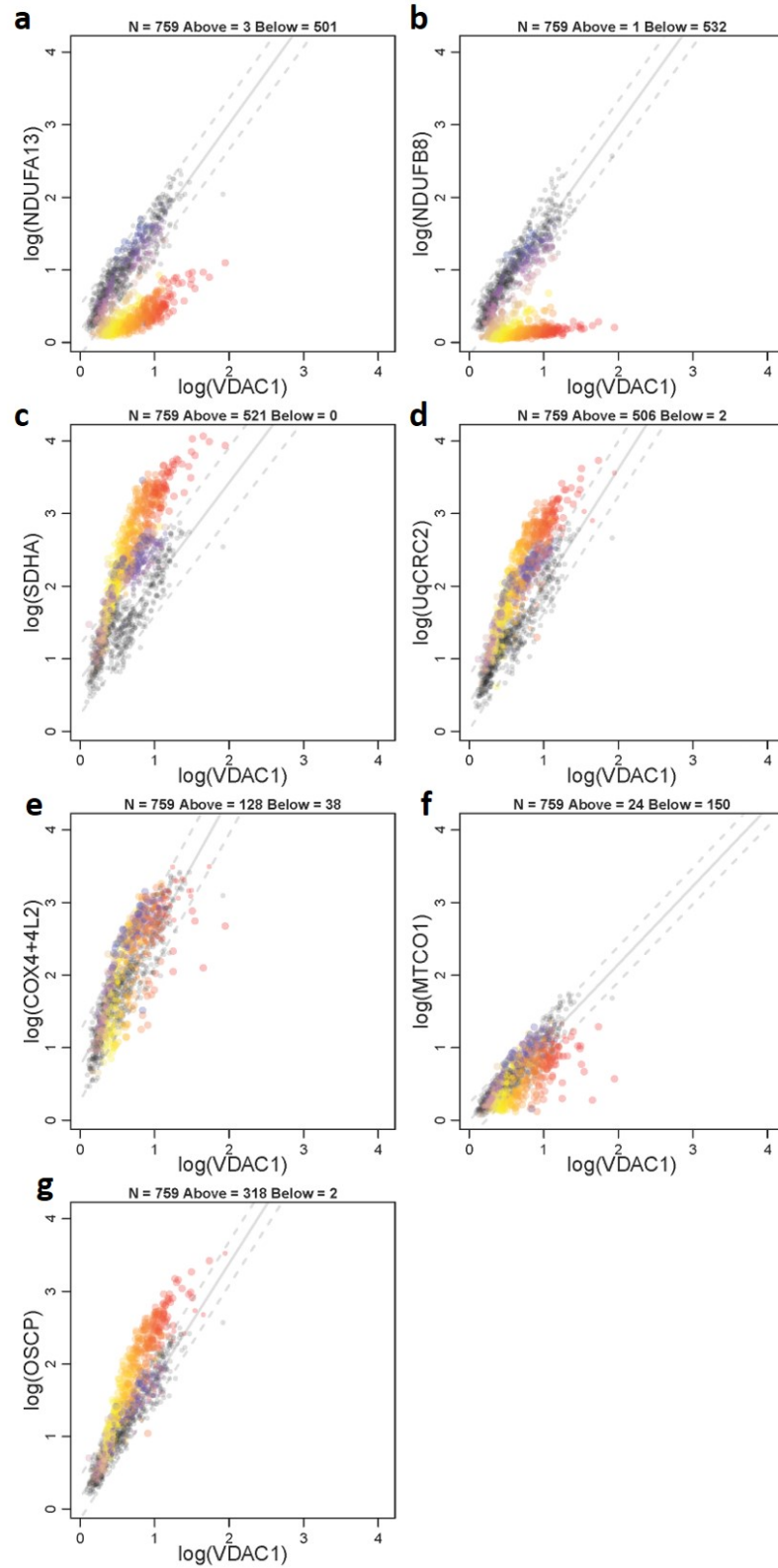


Figure 5.16: 2Dmito plot from P07 with an *m.3243A>G* mutation in *MT-TL1*. 2Dmito plots from P07 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqcCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

5.4.8 Patients with point mutations in other mt-encoded tRNAs

P08, P09 and P10 all had mutations in other mitochondrial tRNA variants (**Figure 5.17**); P08 with a point mutation in MT-TG (**Figure 5.18a**), P09 with a point mutation in MT-TE (**Figure 5.18b**) and P10 with a point mutation in MT-TW (**Figure 5.18c**). All three variants can affect the expression of the mitochondrial-encoded subunits of CI, CIII, CIV and CV, however the effect they have on each of these complexes will differ and will depend on the relative positions during OXPHOS complex assembly of the mtDNA encoded subunits.

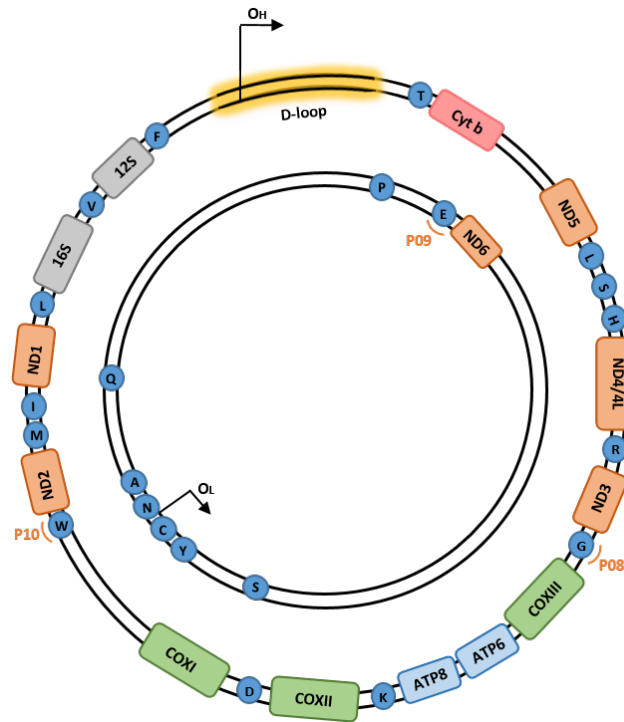


Figure 5.17: Location of tRNA variants for P08, P09 and P10. Location of P08 with a mutation affecting MT-TG ($tRNA^{Gly}$), P09 with a mutation affecting MT-TE ($tRNA^{Glu}$) and P10 with mutation in MT-TW ($tRNA^{Trp}$). The mtDNA is colour-coded by gene-type: CI genes; orange, CIII genes; red, CIV genes; green, CV genes; blue and tRNA genes (dark blue).

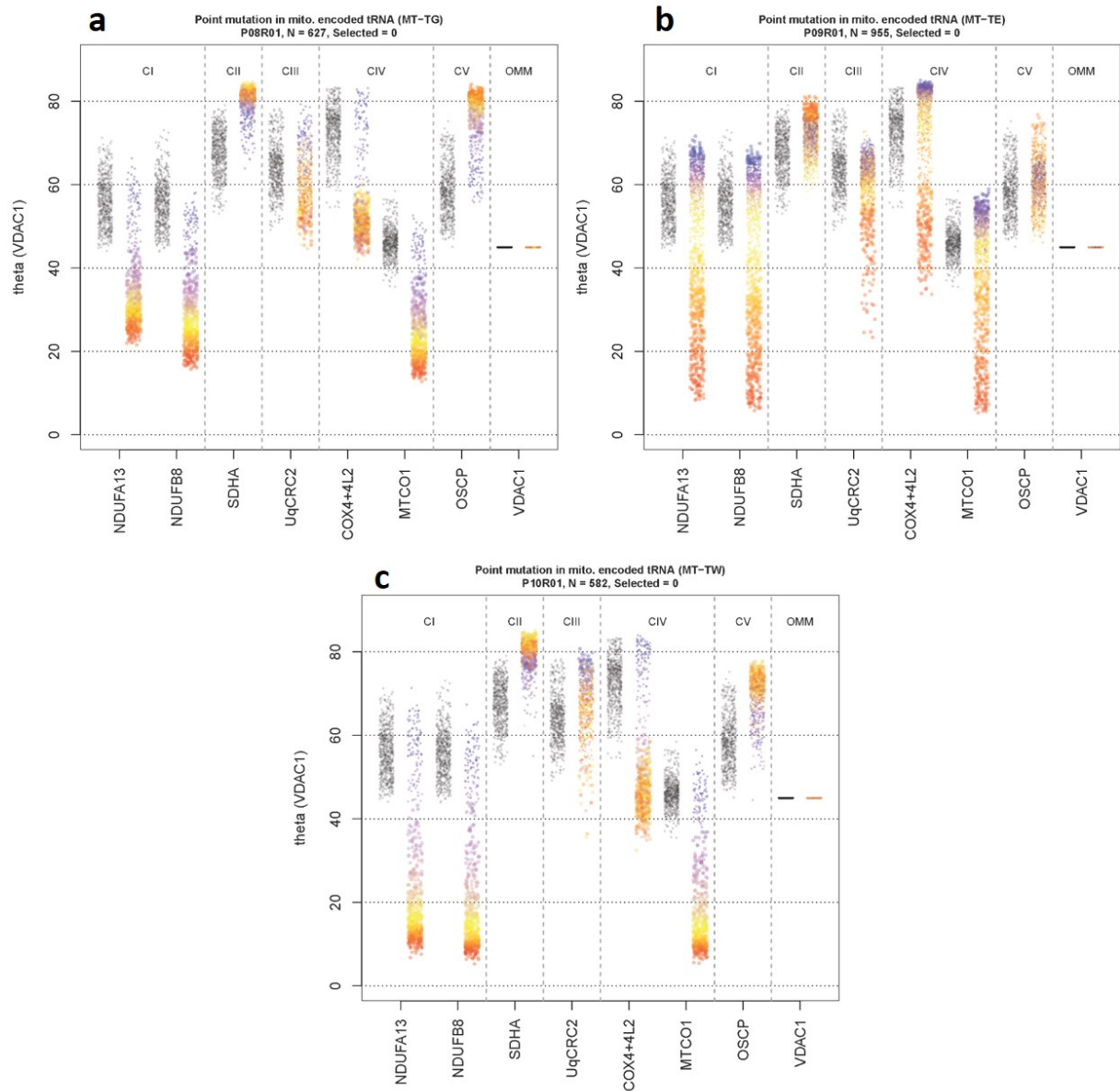


Figure 5.18: Biochemical profile of patients with a point mutation in other mt-encoded tRNAs. Data presented using plotIMC theta (VDAC1) view. (a) P08 with a point mutation in mitochondrial-encoded tRNA^{Gly} (MT-TG), (b) P09 with a point mutation in mitochondrial-encoded tRNA^{Glu} (MT-TE) and (c) P10 with a point mutation in mitochondrial-encoded tRNA^{Trp} (MT-TW). One single-cell IMC measurement from the patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Each plot represents an antibody observed during the IMC run. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for the NDUFB8 value for that fibre.

The 2Dmito plots showing the 95% confidence intervals for P08, P09 and P10 can be found in **Figure 5.19**, **Figure 5.20** and **Figure 5.21** respectively. All patients showed a downregulation of both CI and CIV with 89.2%, 48.2% and 88.3% of fibres lying below the 95% predictive interval for NDUF8 and 89.3%, 35.1% and 85.9% of fibres lying below the 95% predictive interval for MTCO1, in P08, P09 and P10 respectively. Additionally, there is a significant downregulation of CIII in all patients with 55.8%, 30.1% and 60% of fibres lying below the 95% predictive interval for UQCRC2 in P08, P09 and P10 respectively. Only P08 and P10 have a significant upregulation in CII with 89.5% and 58.1% of fibres above the 95% predictive interval for SDHA. Furthermore P08 demonstrates an increase in CV with 90.8% of fibres above the 95% predictive interval for OSCP, and this increase appears to be correlated to deficiency with upregulated fibres ($\theta > 80^\circ$) being the most deficient ($\theta < 30^\circ$) (highlighted in **Figure 5.18a** using the 'colour fibres by channel' tool). Unlike the other patient groups with mtDNA mutations, in these patients, NDUF8 and NDUF13 are equally affected with similar proportions of fibres falling below the 95% predictive interval for both.

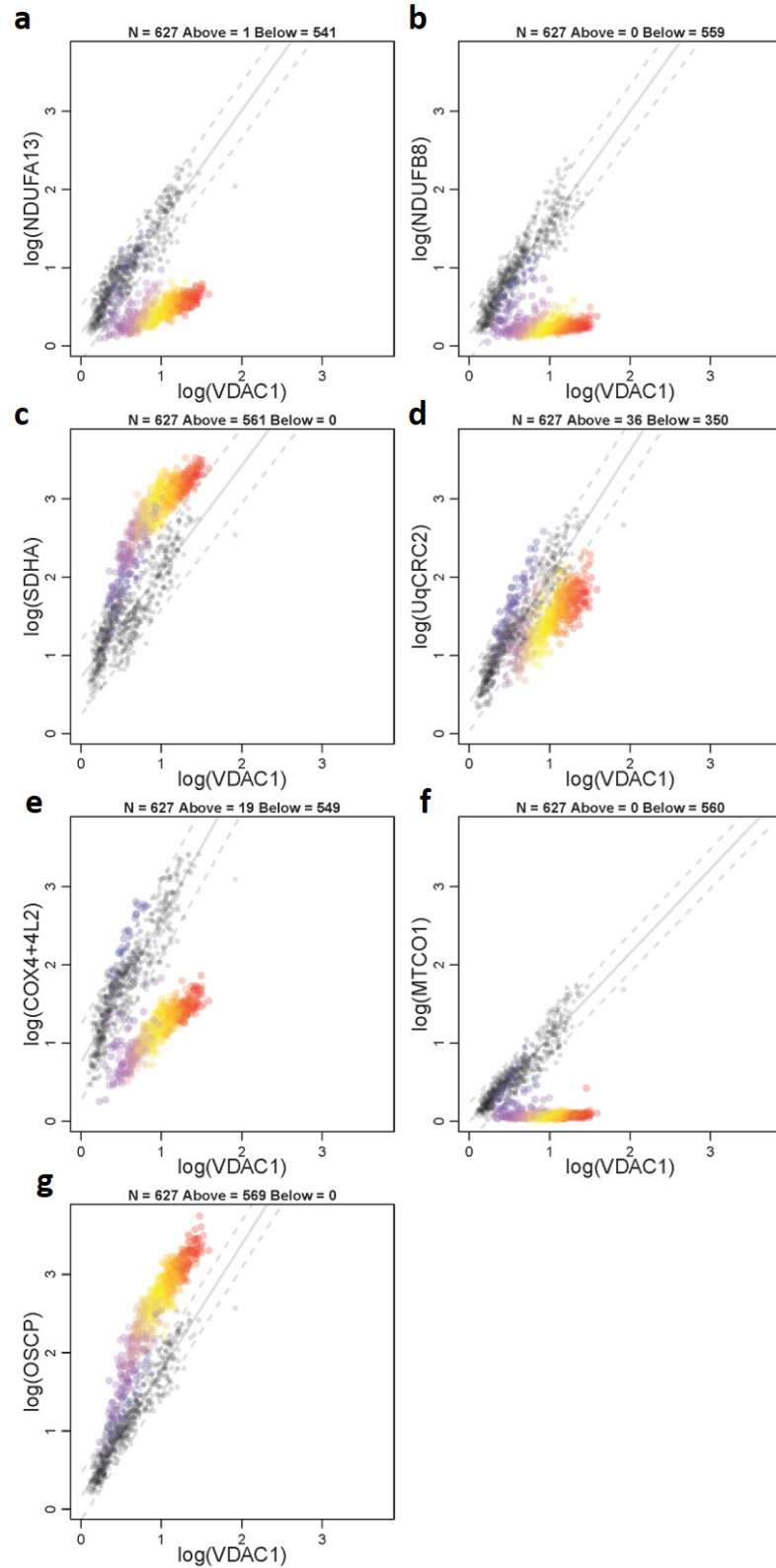


Figure 5.19: 2Dmito plot from P08 with an *m.10010T>C* mutation in *MT-TG*. 2Dmito plots from P08 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqcCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

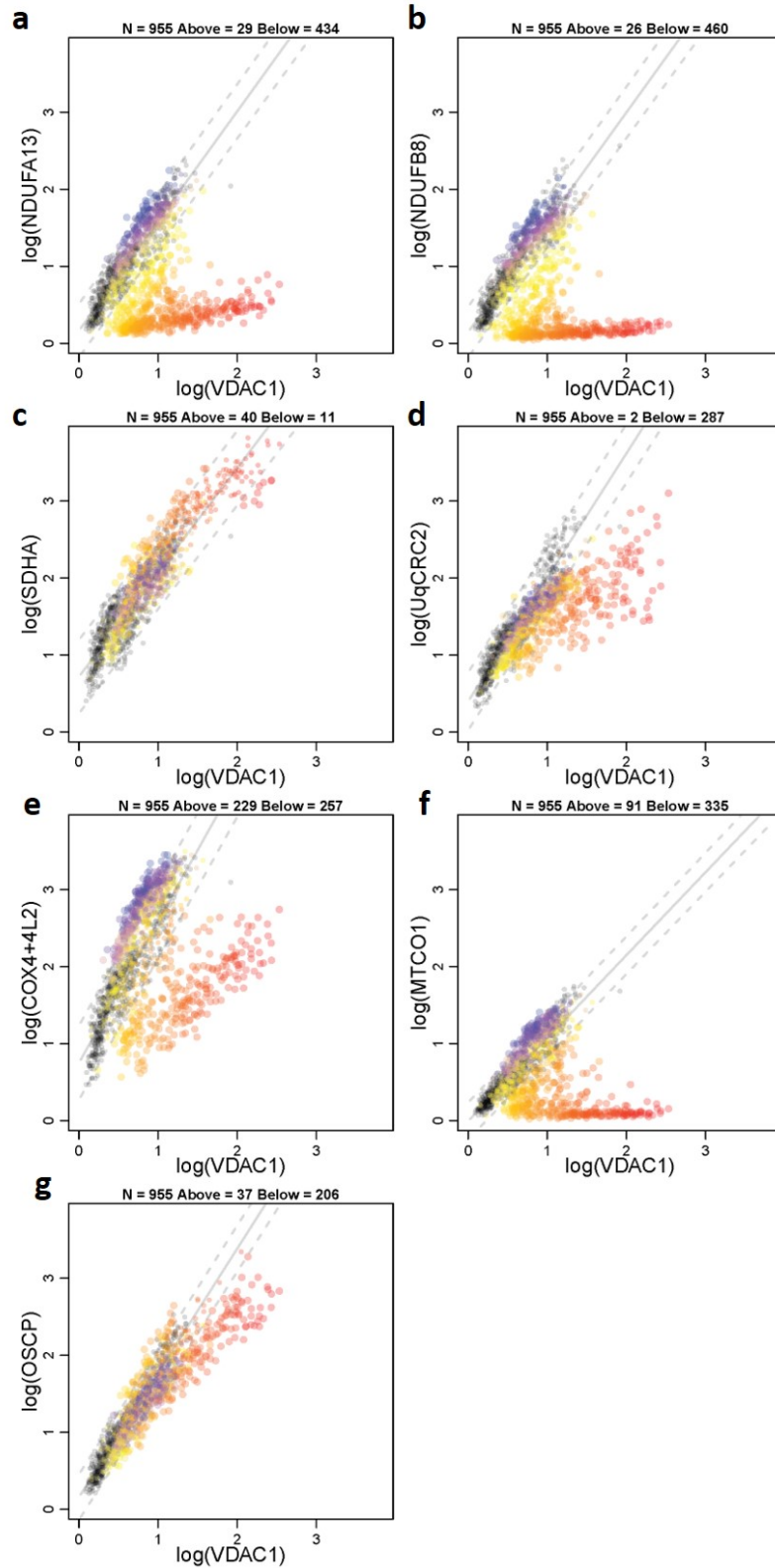


Figure 5.20: 2Dmito plot from P09 with an *m.14709T>C* mutation in *MT-TE*. 2Dmito plots from P09 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

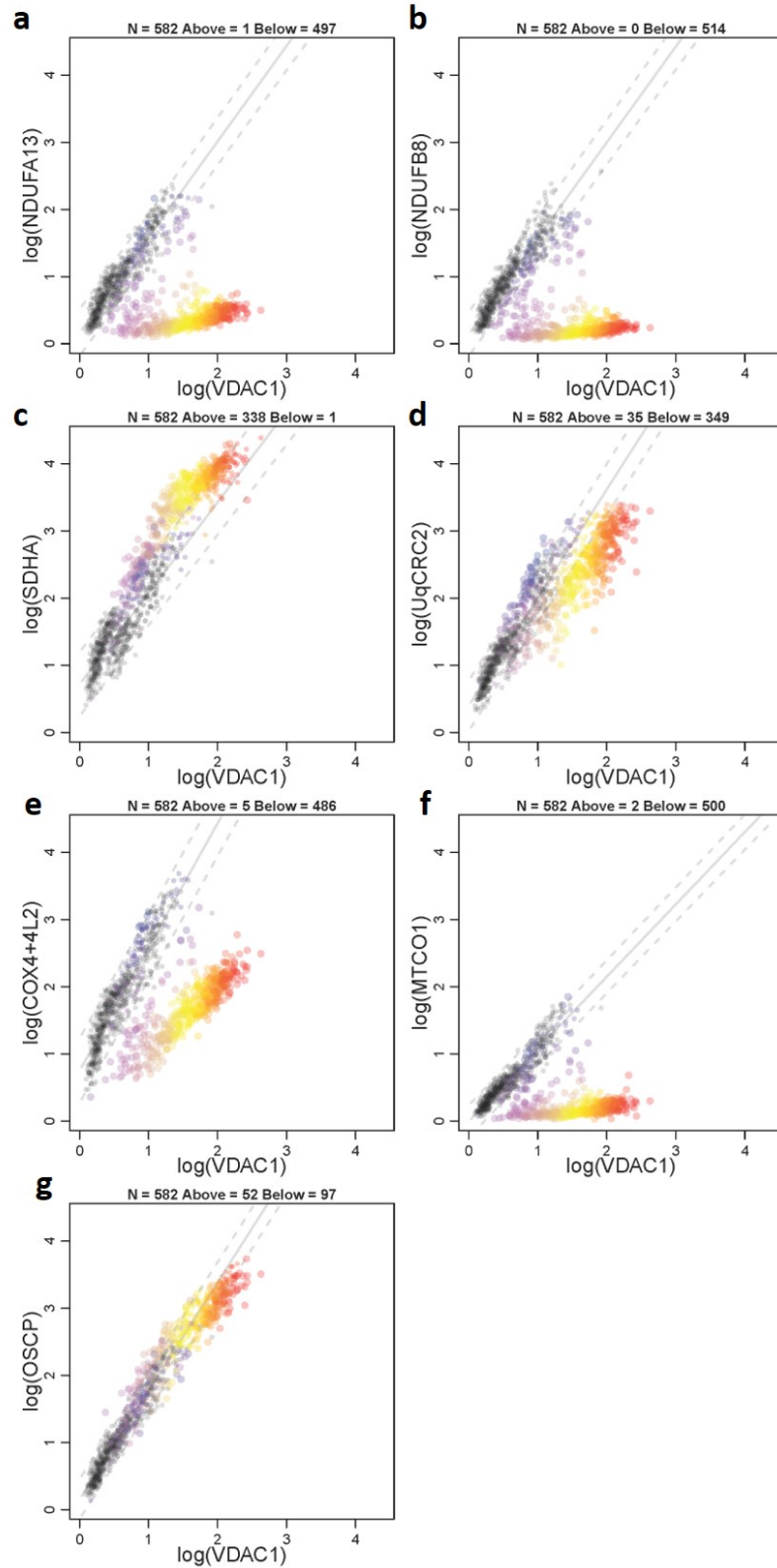


Figure 5.21: 2Dmito plot from P10 with an *m.5543T>C* mutation in *MT-TW*. 2Dmito plots from P10 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) NDUFA13, (b) NDUFB8, (c) SDHA, (d) UqcCRC2, (e) COX4+4L2, (f) MTCO1, (g) OSCP. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta NDUFB8 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

5.4.9 Genetic thresholds at which OXPHOS deficiency occurs

It is known that in patients with mitochondrial disease, a threshold effect occurs whereby a threshold proportion of mtDNA mutation must be achieved before fibres become deficient (reviewed in (Rossignol et al., 2003)), but further to this, it is suspected that this threshold varies for each complex. In line with the idea of a threshold effect, **Figure 5.22** shows the 2Dmito plots for NDUFB8 in all patients with a combined deficiency and demonstrates that the fibres are split into two groups for CI - one group in which the relationship between CI signal and VDAC1 signal resembles control patients, and another group where the signal resembles patients with a nuclear-encoded CI mutation (v-shaped data in **Figure 5.22**).

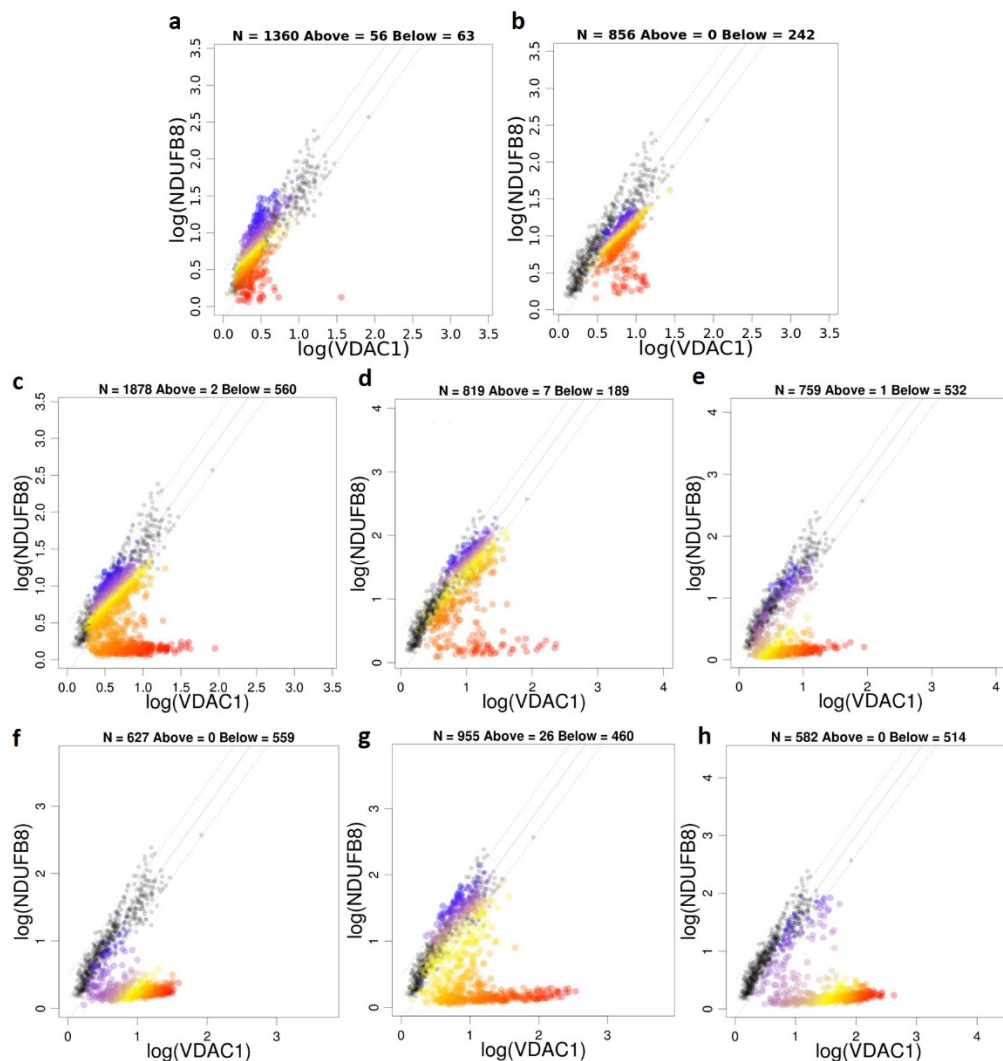


Figure 5.22: NDUFB8 levels in patients with combined deficiency. (a) P03, (b) P04, (c) P05, (d) P06, (e) P07, (f) P08, (g) P09 and (h) P10. Individual single-cell IMC measurement from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Data presented using plotIMC 2Dmito plot view. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for theta NDUFB8 levels for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

This pattern also occurs for MTCO1 but with a smaller proportion of CIV-deficient fibres. In order to explore this quantitatively, categories of deficient fibres were assessed (**Table 5.5**) and highlights that most CIV-deficient fibres are also CI-deficient, suggestive of a higher threshold for CIV. A similar pattern can be seen between CIII and CIV where most CIII-deficient fibres are also deficient for CIV.

Table 5.5: Relationship of complexes in all patients and controls. The percentage and number of fibres falling below the 95% predictive interval for NDUFB8 (complex I), MTCO1 (complex IV) and UqCRC2 (complex III) for all patients and controls. Further to this the table displays the percentage of fibres that are deficient for both complexes (NDUFB8 and MTCO1, and MTCO1 and UQCRC2).

	Column 1	Column 2	Column 3	Column 4	Column 5	Column 6
Patient	% fibres below 95% for NDUFB8 (CI)	% fibres below 95% for MTCO1 (CIV)	% fibres below 95% for UqCRC2 (CIII)	% MTCO1 deficient fibres also deficient in NDUFB8	% UqCRC2 deficient fibres also deficient in NDUFB8	% UqCRC2 deficient fibres also deficient in MTCO1
C1	0% (0/148)	2% (3/148)	6.1% (9/148)	0% (0/148)	0% (0/148)	22.2% (2/9)
C2	0% (0/289)	0% (0/289)	0.7% (2/289)	0% (0/289)	0% (0/289)	0% (0/289)
C3	7.6% (10/131)	11.5% (15/131)	5.3% (7/131)	20% (3/15)	0% (0/7)	71.4% (5/7)
P01	100% (338/338)	0% (0/338)	0% (0/338)	0% (0/338)	0% (0/338)	0% (0/338)
P02	100% (252/252)	0% (0/252)	0.4% (1/242)	0% (0/252)	0% (1/252)	0% (0/252)
P03	4.6% (63/1360)	2.7% (36/1360)	0.8% (11/1360)	75% (27/36)	90.9% (10/11)	81.8% (9/11)
P04	28.3% (242/856)	6.8% (58/856)	0.4% (3/856)	100% (58/58)	100% (3/3)	100% (3/3)
P05	29.8% (560/1878)	14.3% (269/1878)	4.0% (75/1878)	99.6% (268/269)	100% (75/75)	97.3% (73/75)
P06	23.1% (189/819)	9.5% (78/819)	3.4% (28/819)	97.4% (76/78)	100% (28/28)	100% (28/28)
P07	70.1% (532/759)	19.8% (150/759)	0.3% (2/759)	99.3% (149/150)	100% (2/2)	50% (1/2)
P08	89.2% (559/627)	89.3% (560/627)	55.8% (350/627)	98.6% (552/560)	100% (350/350)	99.7% (349/350)
P09	48.2% (460/955)	35.1% (335/955)	30.1% (287/955)	100% (335/335)	87.1% (250/287)	77.7% (223/287)
P10	88.3% (514/582)	85.9% (500/582)	60% (349/582)	99.2% (496/500)	100% (349/349)	100% (349/349)

5.4.10 Patients with isolated complex deficiency

IMC has the capacity to look at multiple targets simultaneously and, although all five complexes were investigated in the initial cohort of patients, it was decided to further run patients with isolated deficiencies to ensure that IMC was detecting deficiencies in other, less commonly affected complexes. Six patients with isolated deficiency (isolated deficiency in CII (n=2), isolated deficiency in CIV (n=2) and isolated deficiency in CV (n=2)) were run alongside controls (n=4) and because the patients were all paediatric cases, it was decided that one of the controls chosen was also paediatric.

As these are isolated cases it is expected that the levels of the protein involved in the affected complex will be lower. Patients with an isolated defect in CII, CIV and CV were investigated relative to controls and the expression of each antibody targeting the relevant affected complex in each case was examined. **Figures 5.23 to 5.25** display the patients from each group of isolated deficiencies as well as all controls examined (isolated complex II deficiency (**Figure 5.23**), isolated complex IV deficiency (**Figure 5.24**) and isolated complex V deficiency (**Figure 5.25**)). Results show that visually, there was a marked decrease in protein levels in each of the patients with isolated deficiencies in comparison to the controls (highlighted by the weaker staining in panels e and f of **Figures 5.23 to 5.25**), suggestive of complex deficiency.

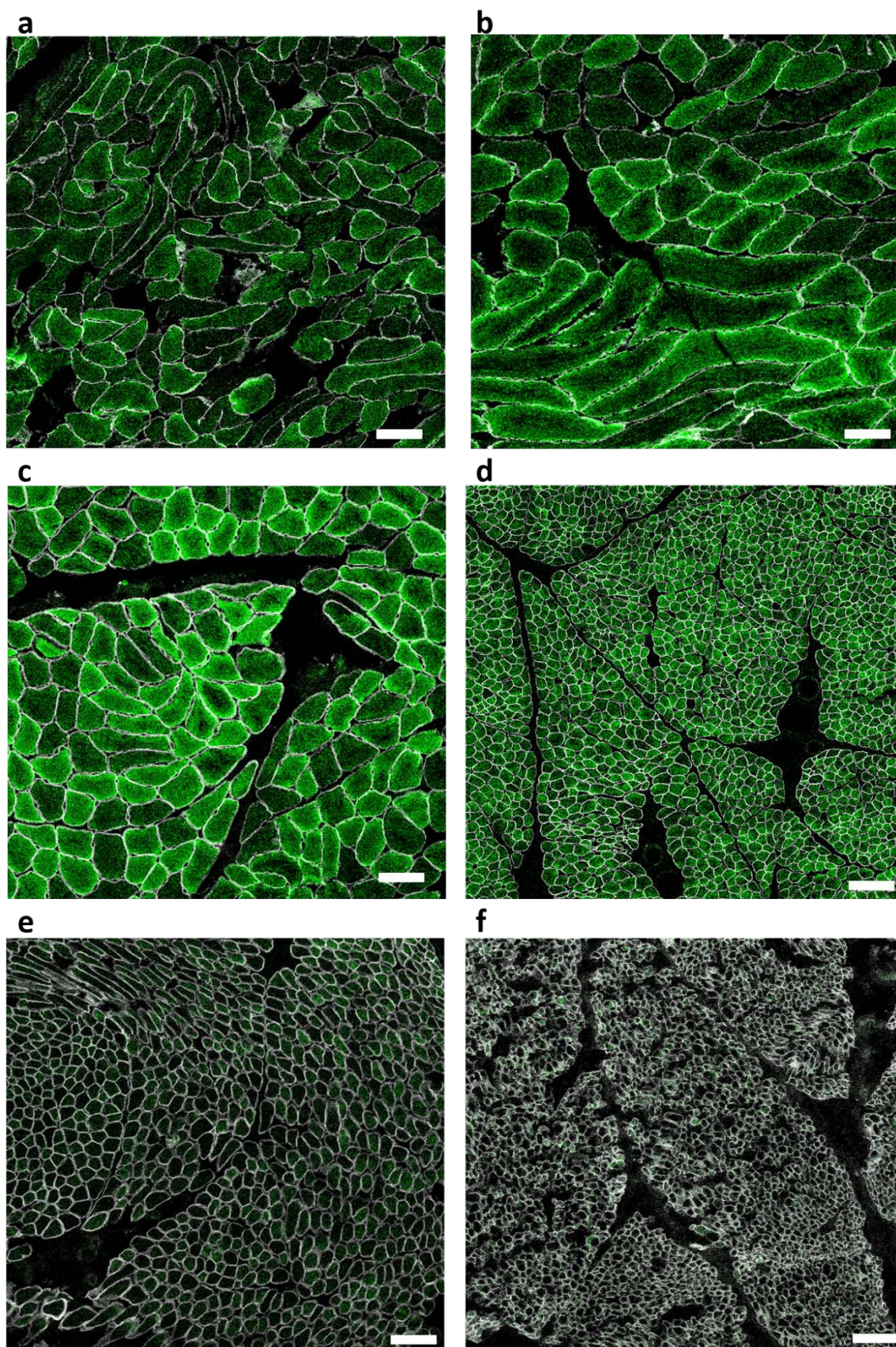


Figure 5.23: IMC staining for SDHA in patients with isolated complex II deficiency and controls. SDHA expression from (a) C03 (b) C04, (c) C05, (d) C06, (e) P11 with a defect in SDHB causing isolated CII deficiency (f) P12 with a defect in SDHD causing isolated CII deficiency. Scale bars; 100 μ m.

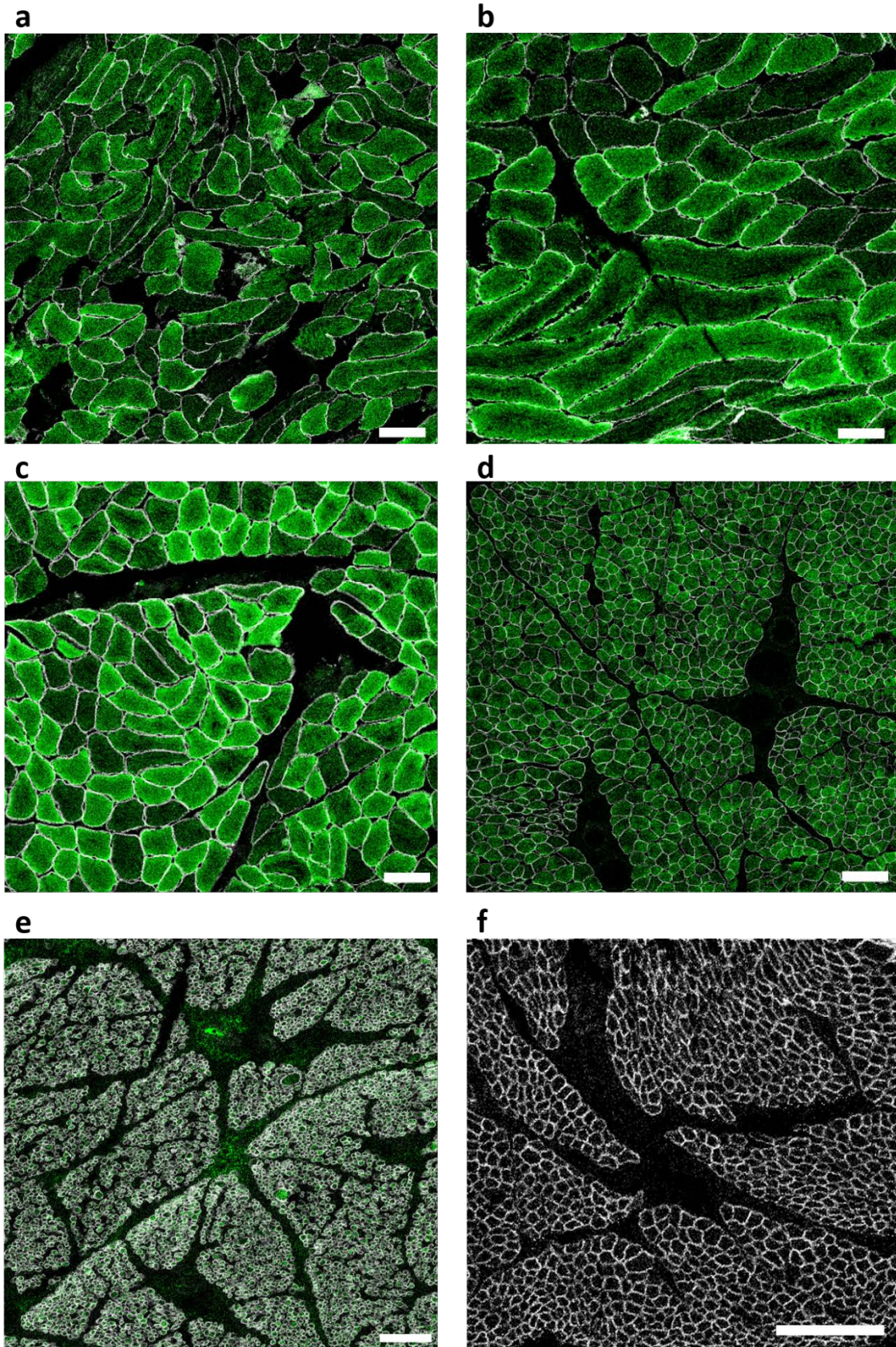


Figure 5.24: IMC staining for MTCO1 in patients with isolated complex IV deficiency and controls. MTCO1 expression from (a) C03 (b) C04, (c) C05, (d) C06, (e) P13 with a defect in SCO2 causing isolated CIV deficiency (f) P14 with a defect in SURF1 causing isolated CIV deficiency. Scale bars; 100 μ m.

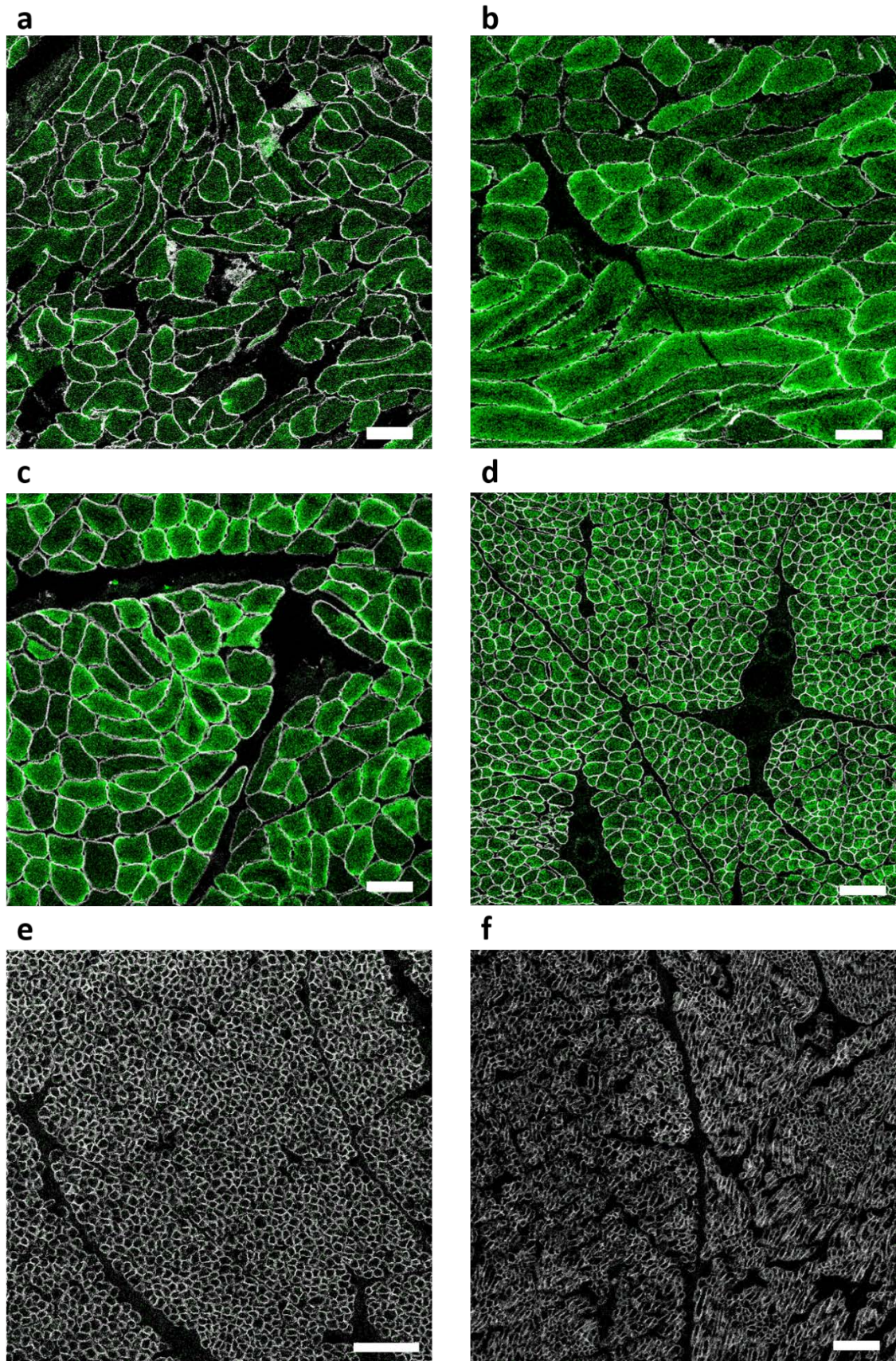


Figure 5.25: IMC staining for OSCP in patients with isolated complex V deficiency and controls. OSCP expression from (a) C03 (b) C04, (c) C05, (d) C06, (e) P15 with a defect in TMEM70 causing isolated CV deficiency (f) P16 with a defect in TMEM70 causing isolated CV deficiency. Scale bars; 100 μ m.

Unfortunately, due to the nature of paediatric samples and because the fibres were so small, Mitocyto was initially unable to segment individual fibres from these cases. Although the software is currently being adapted to work with paediatric tissue, this was not an option at the time and so these patients had to be analysed in a different way. Because it is assumed that nuclear gene mutations affect all cells in a tissue in a similar way, to quantitatively analyse these cases, the mean expression of each antibody was taken from the section as a whole and not from individual fibres.

Before analysis was carried out on these samples, and to confirm the assumption that nuclear mutations affect all cells in a tissue in a similar way, three different regions of one control (**Figure 5.26a**) and one patient (**Figure 5.26b**) were sampled and the mean expression of each antibody was taken for each region. Results show that mean expressions did not differ very much between each region and thus analysing the section as a whole would not affect the results.

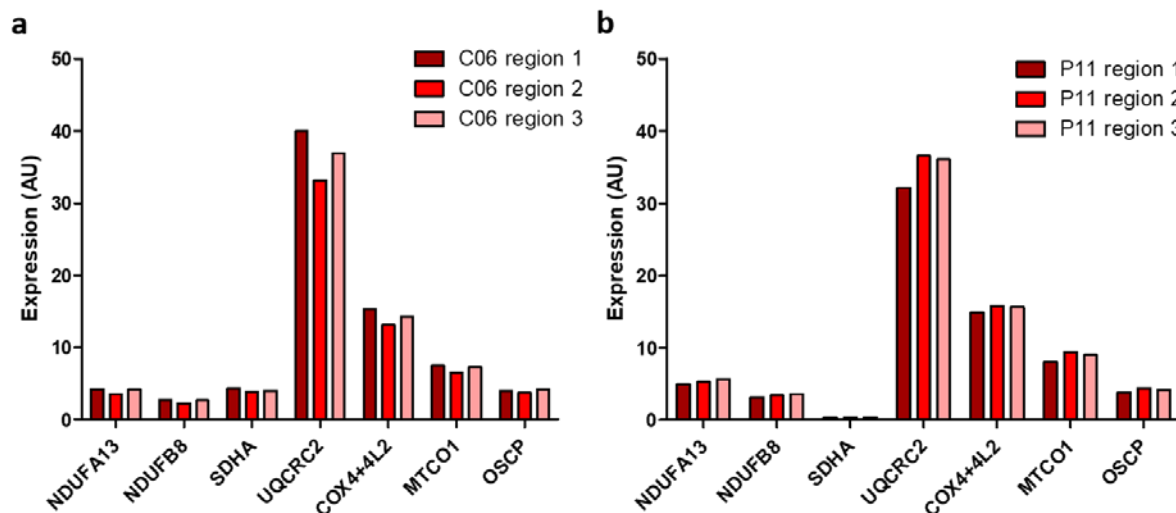


Figure 5.26: Mean expression of each antibody in three different regions of the muscle biopsy. Three different regions were selected from (a) C06 and (b) P11 and the mean expression of each antibody in the panel was calculated.

P11 and P12 have mutations affecting complex II and presented with nuclear-encoded mutations in *SDHB* and *SDHD* respectively. Assessing the biochemical phenotype demonstrated that both patients had much lower levels of SDHA compared to the controls (**Figure 5.27a**) with fold decreases of 13.3 and 5.4 between the controls and P11 and P12 respectively. Similar to the isolated complex I patients there is an upregulation of proteins involved in the other complexes (CI, CIII, CIV and CV) in response to CII deficiency (**Figure 5.27b**). Fold increases of 1.1, 1.2, 1.1 and 1.2 are seen in P11 for NDUFB8, UqCRC2, MTCO1 and OSCP respectively. Generally more pronounced upregulation is seen in P12 with fold increases of 1.1, 1.3, 1.2 and 3.6 for NDUFB8, UqCRC2, COX4+4L2 and OSCP respectively.

P13 and P14 have mutations affecting complex IV and presented with nuclear-encoded mutations in *SCO2* and *SURF1* respectively. Both patients show a downregulation in proteins associated with CIV (MTCO1 and COX4+4L2) (**Figure 5.27c**), with fold decreases of 2.2 and 5.5 in MTCO1 and 2.7 and 7.6 in COX4+4L2 for P13 and P14 respectively. Similar to other isolated deficiencies, an upregulation is seen in proteins associated with other unaffected complexes (**Figure 5.27d**). Interestingly P13 has an upregulation of all of the unaffected complexes, with fold increases of 1.1, 1.1, 1.5 and 1.5 for NDUFB8 (CI), SDHA (CII), UqCRC2 (CIII) and OSCP (CV) respectively whilst P14 only presents with an upregulation of complex III (a fold increase of 1.1 in UqCRC2)

P15 and P16 have mutations affecting complex V with a nuclear-encoded mutation in *TMEM70*. Both patients present with a severe loss of the CV protein OSCP in comparison to the controls (**Figure 5.27e**) (fold decreases of 15.5 and 17.4 in P15 and P16 respectively). An upregulation of the unaffected CIII is also observed by an increase in UqCRC2 in both patients above the controls (fold increases of 1.1 and 1.3 for P15 and P16 respectively). Furthermore P15 also presents with an upregulation in CIV, seen by an increase in COX4+4L2 (**Figure 5.27f**).

One interesting observation is that for all the patients with isolated complex deficiencies, similar to other patients in this chapter, there are differences in expression levels between both of the CI antibodies NDUFB8 and NDUFA13 as well as both of the CIV antibodies MTCO1 and COX4+4L2. This difference will be discussed further in the discussion.

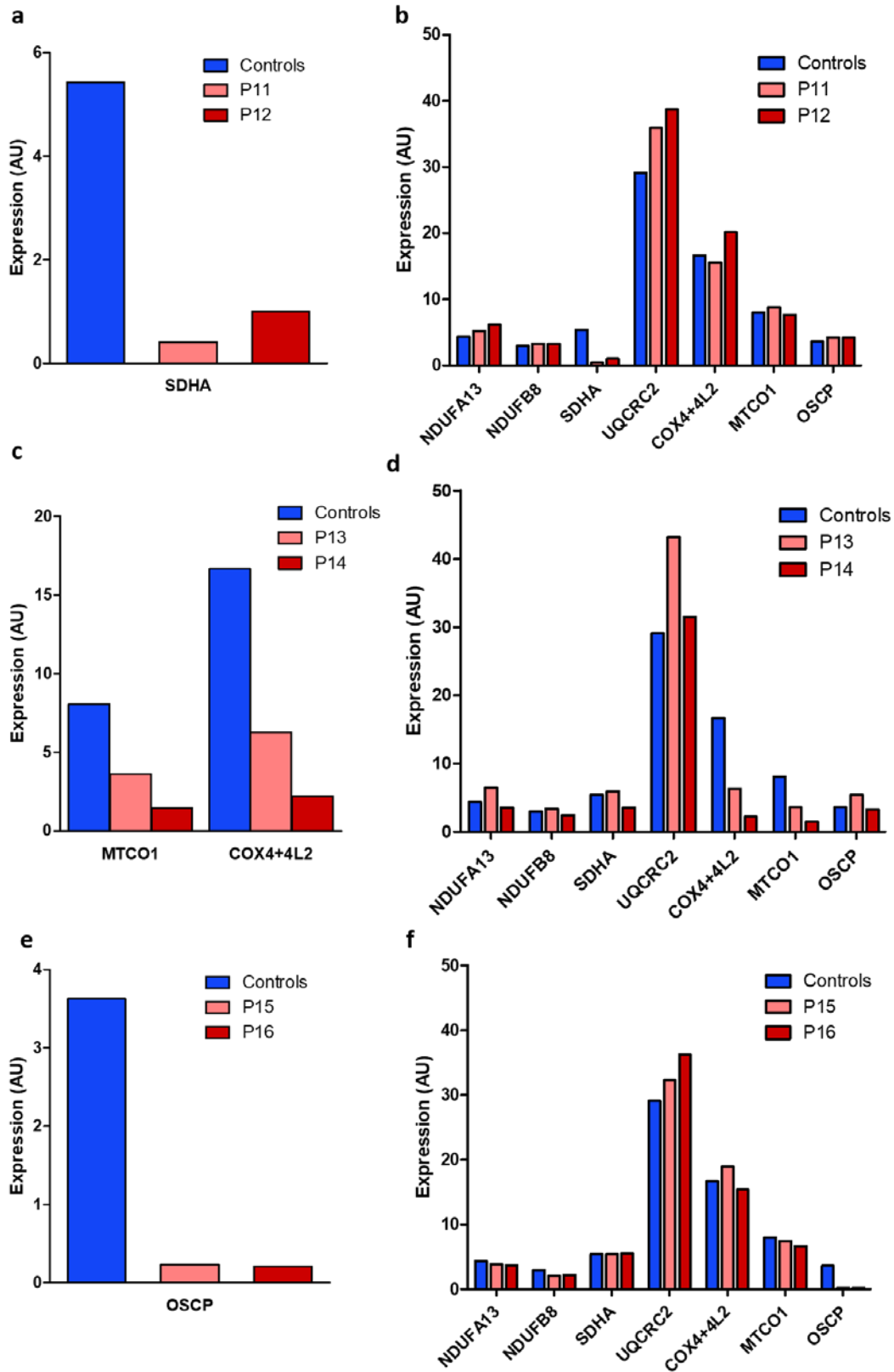


Figure 5.27: Antibody expression in patients with isolated deficiencies. The mean expression of (a) SDHA (CII) in controls and patients with isolated complex II deficiency (P11 and P12), (b) all antibodies measured in controls and patients with isolated complex II deficiency (P11 and P12), (c) MTCO1 and COX4+4L2 (CIV) in controls and patients with isolated complex IV deficiency (P13 and P14), (d) all antibodies measured in controls and patients with isolated complex IV deficiency (P13 and P14), (e) OSCP (CV) in controls and patients with isolated complex V deficiency (P15 and P16) and (f) all antibodies measured in controls and patients with isolated complex V deficiency (P15 and P16).

5.4.11 Comparing imaging mass cytometry analysis to z-scores

For data analysed using plotIMC, a fibre was defined as deficient if it falls below the 95% predictive interval for the controls, however this is not how deficiency has previously been described. Rocha et al. (2015) assessed z-scores as a measure of deficiency and classified fibres into four different groups dependant on these z-scores (Positive, int(+), int(-) and negative (see section 2.2.8 for detail)). A schematic of how z-scores and the 95% confidence interval is calculated is shown in **Figure 5.28**.

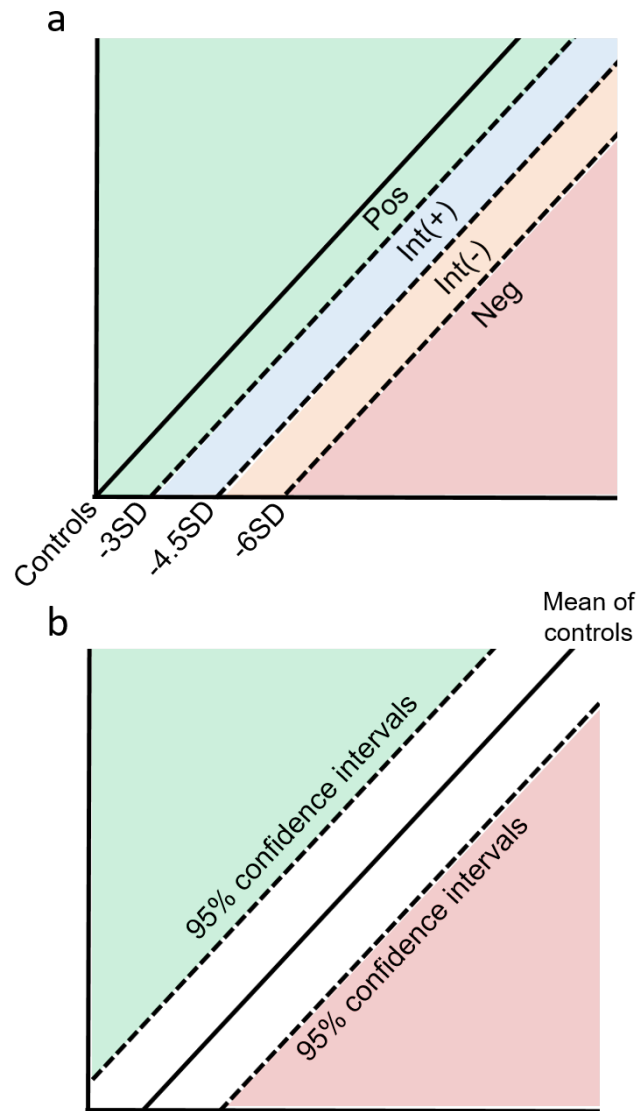


Figure 5.28: z-score v 95% confidence interval. (a) Classification of deficiency based on z-score calculations; positive ($z\text{-score} > -3SD$), intermediate (+) ($z\text{-score}$ between $-3SD$ and $-4.5SD$), intermediate (-) ($z\text{-score}$ between $-4.5SD$ and $-6SD$) and negative ($z\text{-score} < -6SD$). (b) Classification of deficiency based on 95% confidence intervals. Solid black line indicates the mean of the controls while dashed lines indicates the upper and lower 95% confidence intervals. A fibre is classed as deficient if it lies outside the lower 95% confidence interval and is classified as upregulated if it lies outside the upper 95% confidence interval either above (green) or below (orange) the 95% confidence interval for the controls.

Because of this, it was important to check how comparable the methods were by looking at how the level of deficiency varied in the patients when using both the 95% confidence interval and z-scores as a measure (**Table 5.6**). When investigating the z-scores, two groups were examined; deficient fibres, which were classed as fibres falling into any of the deficient categories (int(+), int(-) and negative), and negative fibres, which were any fibres falling exclusively into to the negative category (z-score < -6). Because the software that generates the z-scores uses a marker of mitochondrial mass to normalise the data, VDAC1 could not be analysed.

The investigation into how the level of deficiency varied in the patients when using both the 95% confidence interval and z-scores highlighted that the percentage of fibres classed as deficient did vary between the two methods and generally, the 95% confidence interval classifies a greater proportion of fibres as deficient compared to the z-scores. This is highlighted in **Table 5.6**, with higher percentage displayed in the red rows compared to both the other groups.

However, the results demonstrate that when exploring the percentage of deficient fibres using the 95% confidence intervals compared to all the deficient categories using the z-score calculations (int(+), int(-) and negative), outcomes were similar. For example P01 has 100% NDUF8 deficiency using the 95% interval and similarly 99.4% NDUF8 deficiency when grouping all deficient z-score categories. This similarity was lost when exploring the 95% interval and any fibres falling exclusively into to the negative category – with the negative category producing much lower percentages (65.4% NDUF8 deficiency in P01).

From this we can conclude that the results generated from the IMC using the 95% confidence intervals as a cut-off for deficiency were comparable to the z-scores when the all the negative categories (int(+), int(-) and negative) are grouped together. This is further supported by a Pearson's correlation of 0.98 between the two (**Figure 5.29**).

Table 5.6: z-scores vs 95% confidence interval. IMC data from all patients for all proteins analysed using two different methods. Table displays the percentage of fibres below the 95% confidence interval for each protein in each case as well as z-score data (percentage of fibres falling into deficient category (any fibre with $z < -3$) as well as fibres classifying exclusively as negative ($z < -6$)).

		P01	P02	P03	P04	P05	P06	P07	P08	P09	P10
NDUFB8	% fibres below 95% confidence	100	100	4.6	28.3	29.8	23.1	70.1	89.2	48.2	88.3
	% deficient fibres (z score <-3)	99.4	99.6	0.8	6.2	21.1	12.9	48.5	82.8	42.5	83.9
	% negative fibres (z score <-6)	65.4	92.1	0.1	1.3	7.7	7.9	16.9	49.9	22.9	74.1
NDUFA13	% fibres below 95% confidence	100	100	2.4	5.5	24.6	13.3	66.0	86.3	45.5	85.4
	% deficient fibres (z score <-3)	100	100	1.3	6.7	23.9	13.8	45.7	90.4	42.8	87.5
	% negative fibres (z score <-6)	99.7	100	0.2	4.2	17.3	9.2	54.3	85.2	31.4	81.3
SDHA	% fibres below 95% confidence	0.0	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.2	0.2
	% deficient fibres (z score <-3)	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.2	0.2
	% negative fibres (z score <-6)	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
UQCRC2	% fibres below 95% confidence	0.0	0.4	0.8	0.4	3.9	3.4	0.3	55.8	20.1	59.9
	% deficient fibres (z score <-3)	0.0	0.4	0.2	0.0	2.5	2.6	0.0	30.5	17.9	46.1
	% negative fibres (z score <-6)	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.1	0.6	0.0	0.5	8.7	9.3
COX4+4L2	% fibres below 95% confidence	0.0	0.0	3.9	5.6	10.3	5.9	5.0	87.6	26.9	83.5
	% deficient fibres (z score <-3)	0.0	0.0	0.7	0.0	6.5	6.6	1.2	83.9	22.6	81.9
	% negative fibres (z score <-6)	0.0	0.0	0.1	0.0	0.9	2.1	0.3	24.6	14.1	68.7
MTCO1	% fibres below 95% confidence	0.0	0.0	2.7	6.8	14.3	9.5	19.8	89.3	35.1	85.9
	% deficient fibres (z score <-3)	0.0	0.0	0.3	6.1	10.2	6.5	6.5	81.7	27.8	82.7
	% negative fibres (z score <-6)	0.0	0.0	0.1	1.1	3.6	4.4	0.8	49.1	17.5	72.3
OSCP	% fibres below 95% confidence	0.0	1.6	1.5	0.0	0.9	2.4	0.3	0.0	21.6	16.7
	% deficient fibres (z score <-3)	0.0	1.6	0.1	0.0	0.3	1.2	0.1	0.0	11.31	7.4
	% negative fibres (z score <-6)	0.0	0.0	0.1	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.0	3.3	0.3

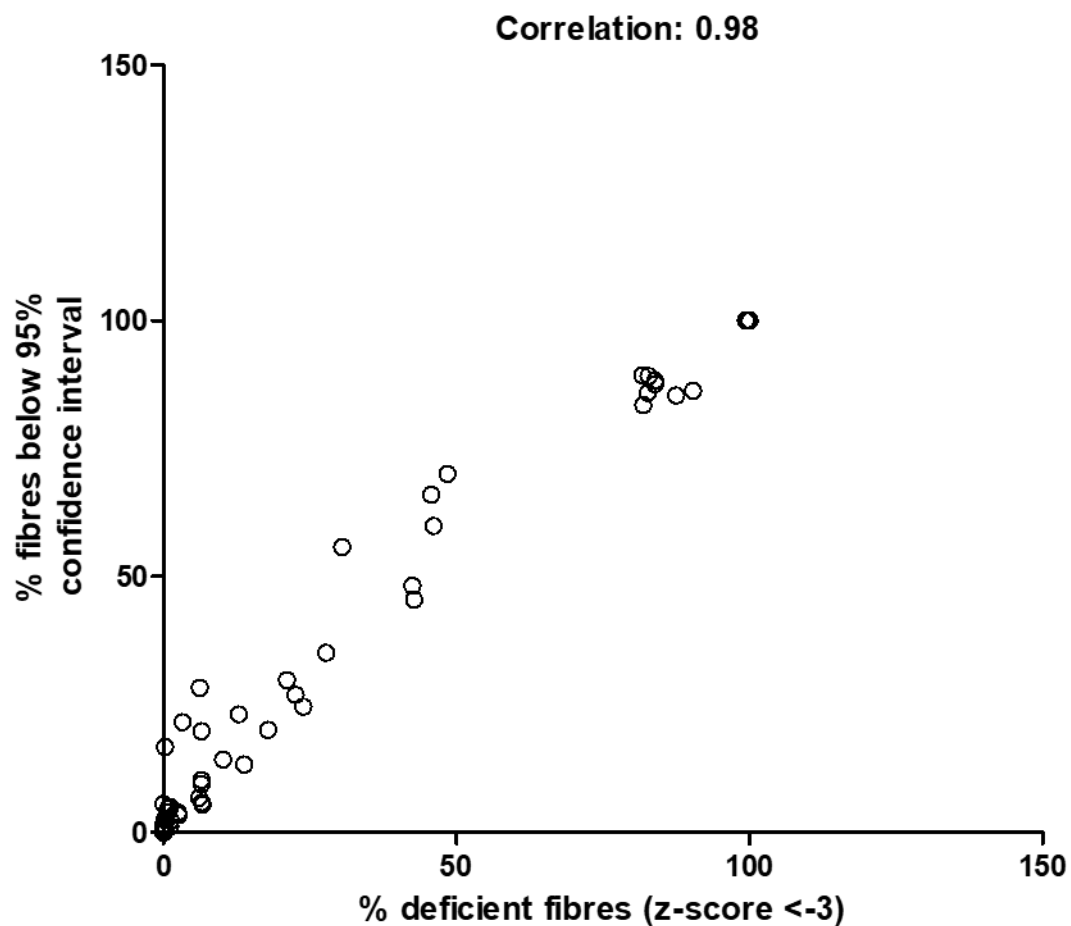


Figure 5.29: *Correlation of deficient fibres categorised by z-scores or 95% confidence interval. Each dot represents the percentage of fibres deficient for each protein measured in each patient using either z-scores (x) or the 95% confidence interval (y).*

5.5 Discussion

The advent of IMC means that many proteins can be targeted simultaneously which will further the understanding of respiratory chain defects in skeletal muscle and the downstream effects they may cause. This technique is a major improvement on immunofluorescent techniques; I have studied the expression of nine proteins simultaneously in thousands of single skeletal muscle fibres sampled from 10 patients with mitochondrial disease. Furthermore, the bespoke analysis created for use with IMC moves away from arbitrary z-score classifications that are used in IF and which fail to allow for the possibility of upregulation or overexpression of proteins compared to controls.

I demonstrated that the technique was highly reproducible between both repeat runs when using the same reagents (correlation of 0.98) but was less so between the repeats when different reagents were used (correlations of 0.87), and it is hypothesised that this difference is due to differences in antibody batches. As a result of the conjugation process, antibody is lost, and the recovery rate of each antibody will differ with each conjugation. Because of their limited supply, each antibody had to be re-conjugated between the initial run and the subsequent repeat runs and thus the recovery rates will have differed. It is assumed that it is this difference in antibody recovery that led to the lower correlations between the initial and repeat runs as when the same antibody batches were used between the repeats, the correlation was strong. This observation will guide future experiments in ensuring there are sufficient antibodies stored for a number of linked experiments. Alternatively, each antibody could be titrated to the same working concentration to ensure the amount of antibody is consistent between experiments using different conjugation batches.

The quality of the experiment is due, in part, to the quality of the antibodies that are used and therefore a crucial part in the development of this technique was the design of an antibody panel to run on the IMC. Since the technique would be used initially to assess respiratory chain deficiency in skeletal muscle it was important that the panel include a number of mitochondrial markers that targeted all five complexes of the respiratory chain as well as a good fibre membrane marker that would allow effective segmentation of individual cells. However all studies are limited by the antibodies that are available, and this study was no different. A determining factor in the inclusion of certain antibodies was whether they were available in a protein-free solution and as such, suitable antibodies may have been unavailable for use on IMC. Furthermore, as a result of the low recovery rate of some antibodies post-conjugation, a number of antibodies could not be included in the panel due to insufficient staining (see section

4.5.2). Both CI antibodies chosen (NDUFB8 and NDUFA13) target nuclear-encoded accessory subunits of CI and it has been revealed throughout this chapter that they detect differing levels of CI deficiency in a number of patients. Schematically shown in **Figure 1.6**, NDUFA13 is involved earlier in CI assembly upon the combining of Q and ND1-modules whilst NDUFB8 is involved much later on in the process in the formation of the ND5-module (Guerrero-Castillo et al., 2017). What is unusual, is that the correlations between NDUFB8 and NDUFA13 vary between different patient groups; similar expressions of NDUFA13 and NDUFB8 are seen in fibres from CI patients (P01 and P02) and patients with mutations in other tRNA variants (P08, P09 and P10), whereas in fibres from the single, large-scale mtDNA deletion (P03 and P04) and MT-TL1 patients (P05, P06 and P07), NDUFA13 is expressed at higher levels than NDUFB8. Stroud et al. (2016) have previously demonstrated a stronger correlation of subunit stability within modules of CI than between modules, and this may explain the differences that are observed in this study. For m.3243A>G *MT-TL1* patients, the only mtDNA encoded subunit that is incorporated into ND5-module other than NDUFB8 is ND5. The ND5 subunit requires 104 Leucine tRNAs compared to, 12 Tryptophan, 9 Glutamic acid and 26 Glycine tRNAs meaning that the m.3243A>G *MT-TL1* will have a much more substantial effect on this subunit than the other tRNA variants. Furthermore, because there are fewer (63) Leucine tRNAs required for ND1 (which is the only mtDNA encoded subunit in the ND1-module alongside NDUFA13) compared to ND5, it is hypothesised that m.3243A>G should have a greater impact on NDUFB8 stability than NDUFA13. In the single, large-scale mtDNA deletion patients, whilst multiple mtDNA encoded CI subunits and tRNAs are deleted, both patients have a deletion removing ND5 which will affect stability of the ND5-module containing NDUFB8, but neither affects ND1 which means the ND1-module containing NDUFA13 will be relatively more stable. Differences in expression were also observed between the two antibodies targeting CIV proteins (MTCO1 and COX4+4L2). MTCO1 is encoded by mtDNA while COX4 is nuclear-encoded and thus it not surprising that these antibodies behave different from one another – with COX4+4L2 revealing less deficiency than MTCO1 (Rahman et al., 2000). Unfortunately for both CIII and CV there are no good commercially available mitochondrial-encoded subunit specific antibodies. The antibodies used target the nuclear-encoded proteins of CIII and CV (the core protein UqcRC2 and the structural protein OSCP respectively), both of which seem to be stable in the absence of mitochondrial encoded subunits and this may explain why in this study, and in previous studies using western blotting, both CIII and CV appear to be less affected in patients with mtDNA disease (Metodieiev et al., 2016). Ideally, it is envisaged that future panels include antibodies that target both mtDNA-encoded and nuclear-encoded subunits of each complex so that potential discrepancies can be investigated.

What is encouraging about the technique is that the results generated in this chapter confirm biochemical phenotypes that have been previously reported. Here, it is shown that using plotIMC, patients with nuclear-encoded CI assembly defects have 100% of fibres deficient for CI, consistent with previous findings (Ahmed et al., 2017, Alston et al., 2016). Although Mitocyto and plotIMC were not used to analyse the IMC data from patients with other isolated complex deficiencies (CII, CIV and CV), results still demonstrate a downregulation of proteins associated with the affected complex and further present with an upregulation in the non-affected complexes in response to deficiency. P15 and P16 have isolated complex V deficiency due to a *TMEM70* mutation and show a compensatory upregulation of CIII and IV which is consistent with previous findings (Havlickova Karbanova et al., 2012). Similarly P13 and P14 with mutations affecting complex IV demonstrate an upregulation in CI, CIII and CV which is also consistent with previous data (Kovarova et al., 2012).

A study by Rocha et al. (2018) found that patients with single, large-scale mtDNA deletions could be split into different classifications based on the size and location of the deletion and that these classes had distinct patterns of CI and CIV deficiency. In their work, a class I deletion caused equal levels of CI and CIV deficiency while a class II deletion caused greater deficiency in CI than CIV. In the study, P03 was defined as a class I deletion thus it is expected that fibres would have well correlated levels of CI and CIV deficiency which is consistent with the IMC data for this patient. Similarly, P04 was defined as a class II deletion, and so it would be expected that this patient would present with a proportion of fibres with only CI deficiency and a proportion of fibres with both CI and CIV deficiency and this observation is consistent with the IMC data also. It is demonstrated in this study that CI is more severely affected than CIV in patients with the m.3243A>G mutation, consistent with other research into these patients (Rocha et al., 2015).

With regards to the patients with mutations in other mitochondrial-encoded tRNAs, although there have been no previous studies assessing the levels of individual complex proteins in individual muscle fibres, muscle homogenates showed CIV deficiency in patients with mt-tRNA defects similar to those in this tRNA patient group (MT-TW (Anitori et al., 2005, Taivassalo et al., 2001), MT-TG (Bidooki et al., 1997) and MT-TE (Hao et al., 1995)).

The direct effect that the tRNA mutation has on the deficiency of specific complexes will depend on which mtDNA subunits are most affected (based on the frequency at which that tRNA is required for a subunit). Here, it is interesting that the relative proportion of fibres

deficient for a particular complex seems to reflect the relative importance of the tRNA that is mutated in each complex.

The whole idea that OXPHOS complexes can present a biochemical threshold effect, whereby a threshold proportion of mtDNA mutation must be achieved before fibres become deficient, has been described previously (reviewed by Rossignol et al. (2003)). Expanding on this, Rocha et al. (2018) found that the threshold required for the expression of a respiratory chain deficiency is different for complex I and complex IV – with a higher threshold needed for CIV. It appears as if this is paralleled in this study with most CIV-deficient fibres also deficient in CI in patients with mutations in mt-encoded tRNAs. A pattern is observed whereby fibres have highest levels of CI deficiency, followed by CIV then CIII. Furthermore, it is shown that a large proportion of CIV-deficient fibres are also deficient for CI and the same occurring between CIV and CIII. Although this is suggestive of a threshold mechanism, this is only one of a number of patterns observed in the data and without genetic analysis to assess the heteroplasmy of the individual fibres where this effect is occurring, firm conclusions cannot be drawn. That said, it would be interesting in the future to look at individual fibres at the genetic level so that the idea of a threshold effect can be investigated more thoroughly.

Through examining further patients with isolated deficiencies, it was revealed that Mitocyto was not designed to segment fibres from paediatric cases and thus these images could not be analysed at a single cell level. Instead, the mean expression of each antibody was taken from the section as a whole, but reassuringly it was found that the expression of the antibodies targeting the relevant affected complex in each case was decreased below the controls. Similar to the other patients, differences in expression were observed between the two antibodies targeting CIV proteins (MTCO1 and COX4+4L2), with less deficiency in COX4+4L2 than MTCO1. MTCO1 is mtDNA-encoded and is one of the initial subunits incorporated into CIV, around which the rest of the subunit is built. Although COX4 associates with MTCO1 very early in complex assembly, it is nuclear-encoded and thus it not surprising that these antibodies behave different from one another. Furthermore, the COX4+4L2 antibody also targets both the COX4 and 4L2 isoforms which may explain why levels of COX4 are approximately double that of MTCO1.

It has been clearly demonstrated that in patients with isolated complex deficiencies as well as patients with combined deficiencies, in fibres that are deficient in one or more OXPHOS complexes, there is a compensatory increase in OXPHOS complexes that are not directly affected by a mutation. Although previous studies report this in patients with isolated

deficiencies (CIV (Kovarova et al., 2012) and CV (Havlickova Karbanova et al., 2012)), the experiments are often carried out on cell lines, not in muscle tissue which is more clinically relevant, and not at a single cell level like is reported here.

In the first instance, future work will look to optimise further antibodies for inclusion into the IMC panel. These will include antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded subunits of each respiratory chain complex in hope that these can be used alongside nuclear-encoded subunits to investigate respiratory chain deficiency more thoroughly in mitochondrial disease patients. Looking at these antibodies in patients with mutations such as a single, large-scale deletion will allow the determination of how the mutation is affecting each complex directly and if the size and location of the deletion impacts this. Furthermore, the investigation of nuclear-encoded proteins alongside the mtDNA-encoded proteins will advance the understanding of the importance of assembly factors to the overall functioning of a complex.

Antibodies targeting a number of proteins involved in various signalling pathways will also be included to future panels. Signalling pathways to be explored will include biogenesis, mitophagy, glycolysis, protein synthesis and apoptosis and the investigation of these pathways will open up the opportunity to assess the downstream effect of respiratory chain deficiency on the cell. It is known that deletions accumulate during ageing (Cortopassi and Arnheim, 1990) and thus it would be interesting to investigate both respiratory chain and signalling differences that are seen in “normal” ageing, compared to a patient with mitochondrial disease. Furthermore genetically assessing the heteroplasmy levels of these samples and how this correlates to changes in both respiratory chain deficiency and signalling could also be a direction of future work.

**Chapter 6 : Optimisation of new antibodies targeting
mtDNA-encoded proteins for use with
immunofluorescence and imaging mass cytometry**

6.1 Introduction

6.1.1 Advent of imaging mass cytometry

Imaging mass cytometry utilises rare earth metals as reporters on antibodies instead of using conventional fluorophores (Giesen et al., 2014). This eliminates the complications behind spectral overlap that has previously resulted in a very limited number of parameters being investigated at one time and with the expansion of IMC, it is now possible to examine up to 40+ parameters simultaneously (Chevrier et al., 2018).

6.1.2 Limitations of validated antibodies and current imaging mass cytometry panel

Every study is limited by the antibodies that are available. The OXPHOS system is comprised of five complexes – four of which are encoded, in part, by the mitochondrial genome. Therefore it would be ideal to have access to antibodies that target these mtDNA-encoded subunits for each complex, however to date, there have been no good working antibodies targeting these subunits for CI, CIII or CV and thus antibodies that target the nuclear-encoded subunits of these complexes have had to suffice.

Two proteins commonly investigated when assessing CI deficiency are the accessory subunits NDUFB8 and NDUFA13. During assembly of the complex, NDUFA13 comes at the early stages of CI assembly where it is involved in the formation of the P-module while NDUFB8, although still part of the P-module, comes much later on in complex assembly. The findings from **chapter 5** show that in a number of patients, different patterns of deficiency were seen between the two CI antibodies NDUFB8 and NDUFA13. By carrying out proteomic analysis on human knockout cell lines, Stroud et al. (2016) had previously demonstrated that accessory subunits are associated into modules, and that there is a stronger correlation of subunit stability within a particular module rather than between different modules. Because of the variation observed between different accessory subunits, it is important to investigate mtDNA-encoded subunits in patients with mtDNA variants, and so alternative antibodies were suggested. ND2 and ND4 are both mtDNA-encoded core subunits of complex I which are incorporated during the assembly of the membrane arm, specifically during the formation of the P_{P-b}/P_{D-a} intermediate (Guerrero-Castillo et al., 2017).

A frequently used target to investigate CIII is the nuclear-encoded core protein UqCRC2 which is shown to be involved in the dimerization of the complex (reviewed by Signes and Fernandez-Vizarra (2018)). Although it is demonstrated that CIII is less affected in mitochondrial disease

than the other complexes (reviewed by Fernández-Vizarra and Zeviani (2015)), it is still important to examine the changes seen in response to deficiency. CYB is the only mtDNA-encoded subunit of CIII and is synthesised at the very start of assembly, therefore it is an ideal protein to assess CIII deficiency.

CIV is the only complex for which there is a working, commercially-available antibody targeting an mtDNA-encoded subunit. MTCO1 is the largest catalytic subunit of CIV and is the “seed” around which the other subunits assemble. COX4 is nuclear-encoded and incorporates at the very early stages of complex assembly (Nijtmans et al., 1998). The results shown in **chapter 5** highlighted the differences between these two proteins, with MTCO1 proving more affected than COX4 in disease.

Similar to CIII, CV is less commonly affected in disease and it has been shown that in mitochondria lacking mtDNA (Rho0 cells), the complex can still assemble (Wittig et al., 2010). The reason for this may be that there are only two subunits encoded by the mitochondrial genome – ATP6 and ATP8, both of which are involved in the F₀ sector of CV and are added at the later stages of the assembly process. Although a search was performed to find suitable antibodies that targeted these two subunits, no options appeared to work in skeletal muscle and so nuclear-encoded proteins such as OSCP (which is also involved in F₀ sector) have been used to investigate deficiency instead.

I wanted to not only test antibodies that targeted mtDNA-encoded proteins, but also to further investigate OXPHOS deficiency. One of the most commonly investigated groups of mitochondrial patients are those that present with single, large-scale mtDNA deletions. Work from Rocha et al. (2018) previously classified these patients into three classes based on the size and location of the mtDNA deletion. These classes were also shown to have distinct patterns of CI and CIV deficiency. More detail on these classes can be found in section 5.1.

6.2 Aims

The aim of this chapter was to optimise a set of new antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins for use with both immunofluorescence and imaging mass cytometry.

6.3 Methods

6.3.1 Patient cohort

Nine patients with single, large-scale mtDNA deletions (n=9) and one patient with multiple mtDNA deletions due to a nuclear-encoded *POLG* mutation were assessed alongside healthy controls. P01 was a post-mortem biopsy taken from a patient who had the defect in the gene *POLG*, whilst P02-P10 had a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion. Control tissue was acquired with prior informed consent from the distal part of the hamstring of patients undergoing anterior cruciate ligament surgery. **Table 6.1** summarises all relevant clinical information for this chapter. All ethical approval can be found in section **2.2.1**.

6.3.2 Antibodies

A full list of the antibodies used in this chapter are shown in **Table 6.2** and **Table 6.3**.

6.3.3 Muscle biopsy and cryosectioning

Serial sections (6µm for IMC and 10µm for IF) were obtained from transversely orientated frozen muscle blocks as described in section **2.2.3**.

6.3.4 Preparation and imaging of samples for immunofluorescence

Sections were prepared for immunofluorescence using the same protocol as described in section **2.2.5** and imaged as described in section **2.2.6**, following the protocol established by Rocha et al. (2015).

6.3.5 Preparation and imaging of samples for imaging mass cytometry

Sections were prepared for IMC using the protocol described in section **4.3.6**. The data generated from the imaging mass cytometer was initially opened in MCD viewer (Fluidigm) and subsequently exported as TIFF files for further analysis. Segmentation was performed on Mitocyto and analysis was carried out using the custom-built programme plotIMC as described in **chapter 4**.

Table 6.1: Patient information. Information on controls and patients detailing age, gender, clinical information and genetic defect.

Subjects	Gender	Age	Clinical information	Genetic defect
Controls				
C01	Female	23y	n.a	n.a
C02	Male	22y	n.a	n.a
C03	Female	23y	n.a	n.a
Patient				
P01	Male	80y	arPEO	<i>POLG</i> p.(Thr251Ile)/p.(Pro587Leu); p.(Ala467Thr) Deletion size: 4978bp
P02	Female	21y	CPEO, myopathy, cerebellar ataxia, short stature (KSS)	Breakpoints: 8482-13460 mtDNA deletion level: 87% Deletion size: 4978bp
P03	Female	43y	CPEO, myopathy	Breakpoints: 8482-13460 mtDNA deletion level: 73% Deletion size: 4241bp
P04	Female	48y	CPEO, myopathy	Breakpoints: 9498-13739 mtDNA deletion level: 39% Deletion size: 4851bp
P05	Female	26y	CPEO, myopathy	Breakpoints: 10747-15598 mtDNA deletion level: 71% Deletion size: 4641bp
P06	Female	26y	CPEO, myopathy, deafness, diabetes	Breakpoints: 10946-15587 mtDNA deletion level: 83% Deletion size: 2308bp
P07	Female	40y	CPEO, myopathy, bulbar weakness, muscle atrophy, pigmentary retinopathy	Breakpoints: 12113-14421 mtDNA deletion level: 90% Deletion size: 7648bp
P08	Female	28y	CPEO, myopathy	Breakpoints: 6341-13989 mtDNA deletion level: 33% Deletion size: 7144bp
P09	Male	31-34y	CPEO, myopathy	Breakpoints: 5772-12916 mtDNA deletion level: 36% Deletion size: 5219bp
P10	Male	59y	CPEO, myopathy	Breakpoints: 6002-11221 mtDNA deletion level: 15%

CPEO; Chronic progressive external ophthalmoplegia, KS; Kearns-Sayre syndrome

Table 6.2: List of primary antibodies. Detail on antibody host, dilution and supplier is provided.

Antibodies	Host and isotype	Dilution	Company
Protein target/ Primary antibodies			
Complex I: ND2	IgG2a	1:100	Bespoke, courtesy of Dr Mike Marusich, University of Oregon
Complex I: ND4	IgG2a	1:100	Bespoke, courtesy of Dr Mike Marusich, University of Oregon
Complex III: CYB	IgG2b	1:100	Bespoke, courtesy of Dr Mike Marusich, University of Oregon
Complex IV: MTCO1	IgG2a	1:100	Bespoke, courtesy of Dr Mike Marusich, University of Oregon
Complex V: ATP6	IgG2b	1:100	Bespoke, courtesy of Dr Mike Marusich, University of Oregon
Complex V: ATP8	IgG2b	1:100	Bespoke, courtesy of Dr Mike Marusich, University of Oregon
Membrane marker: Laminin	Rabbit	1:50	Sigma-Aldrich (L9393)
Membrane marker: Dystrophin	Mouse	1:50	EMD Millipore (Mab 1645)
Complex I: NDUFB8	Mouse IgG1	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (110242)
Complex I: NDUFA13	Mouse IgG2b	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (110240)
Complex II: SDHA	Mouse IgG1	1:50 (IMC)	Abcam (14715)
Complex III: UqCRC2	Mouse IgG1	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (14745)
Complex IV: MTCO1	Mouse IgG2a	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (14705)
Complex IV: COX4+4L2	Mouse IgG2a	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (110261)
Complex V: OSCP	Mouse IgG1	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (110276)
Complex V: ATPB	Mouse IgG1	1:50 (IMC)	Abcam (14730)
Mass marker: VDAC1	Mouse IgG2b	1:50 (IMC) 1:100 (IF)	Abcam (14734)

Table 6.3: List of secondary antibodies. Detail on antibody host, dilution and supplier is provided.

Antibodies	Host	Dilution	Company
Secondary antibodies			
Anti-rabbit Alexa Fluor 405nm	Goat	1:100	Life Technologies (A31556)
Anti-IgG2a Alexa Fluor 488nm	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (A21131)
Anti-IgG2b Alexa Fluor 546nm	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (A21143)
Anti-IgG1 biotin	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (A10519)
Streptavidin Alexa Fluor 647nm	Goat	1:100	Life Technologies (S32357)
Anti-IgG1 Alexa Fluor 647nm	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (AA21240)
Anti-mouse IgG Alexa Fluor 488	Goat	1:200	Life Technologies (A11001)

6.4 Results

6.4.1 Testing new antibodies on control skeletal muscle tissue

In the first instance, to assess whether the antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins would be successful in labelling skeletal muscle tissue, each antibody was tested on control tissue at three different dilutions (1/200, 1/100 and 1/50) using the standard immunofluorescent protocol as described in section 2.2.5 (**Figure 6.1**). Exposure times were set based on there being no signal for each NPC. ND2 (**Figure 6.1a**), ND4 (**Figure 6.1b**), CYB (**Figure 6.1c**) and ATP8 (**Figure 6.1f**) labelled specifically at all concentrations. MTCO1 (**Figure 6.1d**) and ATP6 (**Figure 6.1e**) demonstrated very weak staining at a concentration of 1/200, but improved at higher concentrations (1/100 and 1/50).

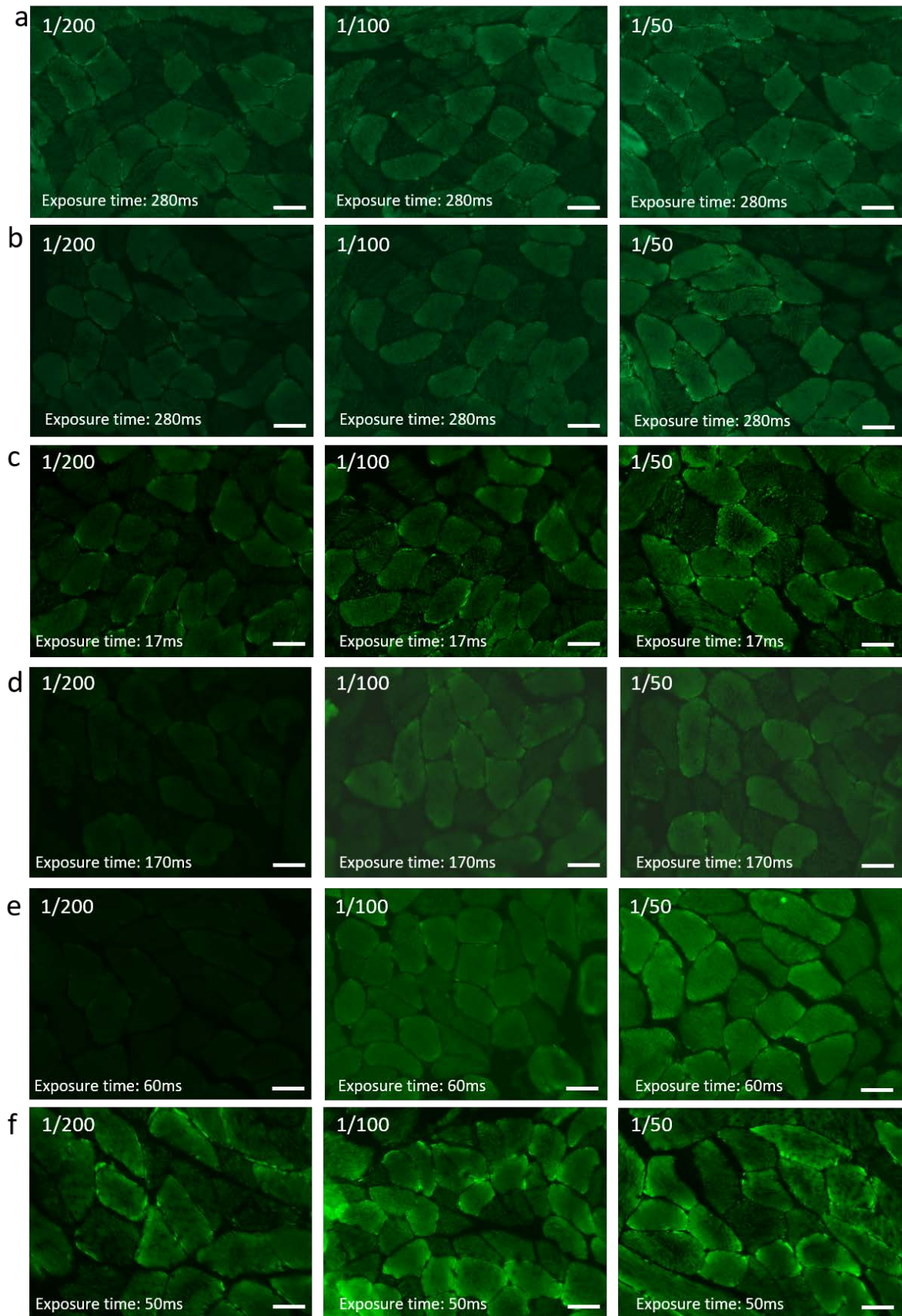


Figure 6.1: Immunofluorescent staining on a control section using new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded proteins. (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) CYB, (d) MTCO1, (e) ATP6 and (f) ATP8. All antibodies were used at three working concentrations (1/200, 1/100 and 1/50) and exposure times were set so that there was a lack of signal in the corresponding NPC. Scale bars: 50 μ m.

6.4.2 Testing new antibodies on patient skeletal muscle tissue

After staining was successful on control muscle tissue, each antibody was further tested on post-mortem skeletal muscle sections from a *POLG* patient at a dilution of 1/100. Each section was incubated with the antibody of interest and another known mitochondrial antibody for comparison (either MTCO1 or VDAC1 depending on the subtype of the new antibody). **Table 6.4** displays antibodies used in this experiment. The results are displayed in **Figure 6.2** and demonstrate that all antibodies labelled the patient tissue successfully at 1/100; each antibody gave a good signal, the staining was specific and punctate, and each antibody produced labelling patterns expected of a patient with multiple mtDNA deletions.

Table 6.4: Testing new antibodies using quadruple immunofluorescence. Each section was incubated with a new antibody that targeted mtDNA-encoded proteins and an old antibody targeting a nuclear-encoded proteins for comparison. Each new antibody of interest is highlighted. Note that both an established MTCO1 and a new MTCO1 were used during this experiment. Antibody subtypes are also stated.

Section 1	Section 2	Section 3	Section 4	Section 5	Section 6
ND2 (IgG2a)	ND4 (IgG2a)	Old MTCO1 (IgG2a)	New MTCO1 (IgG2a)	Old MTCO1 (IgG2a)	Old MTCO1 (IgG2a)
VDAC1 (IgG2b)	VDAC1 (IgG2b)	CYB (IgG2b)	VDAC1 (IgG2b)	ATP6 (IgG2b)	ATP8 (IgG2b)
Laminin (rabbit)	Laminin (rabbit)	Laminin (rabbit)	Laminin (rabbit)	Laminin (rabbit)	Laminin (rabbit)

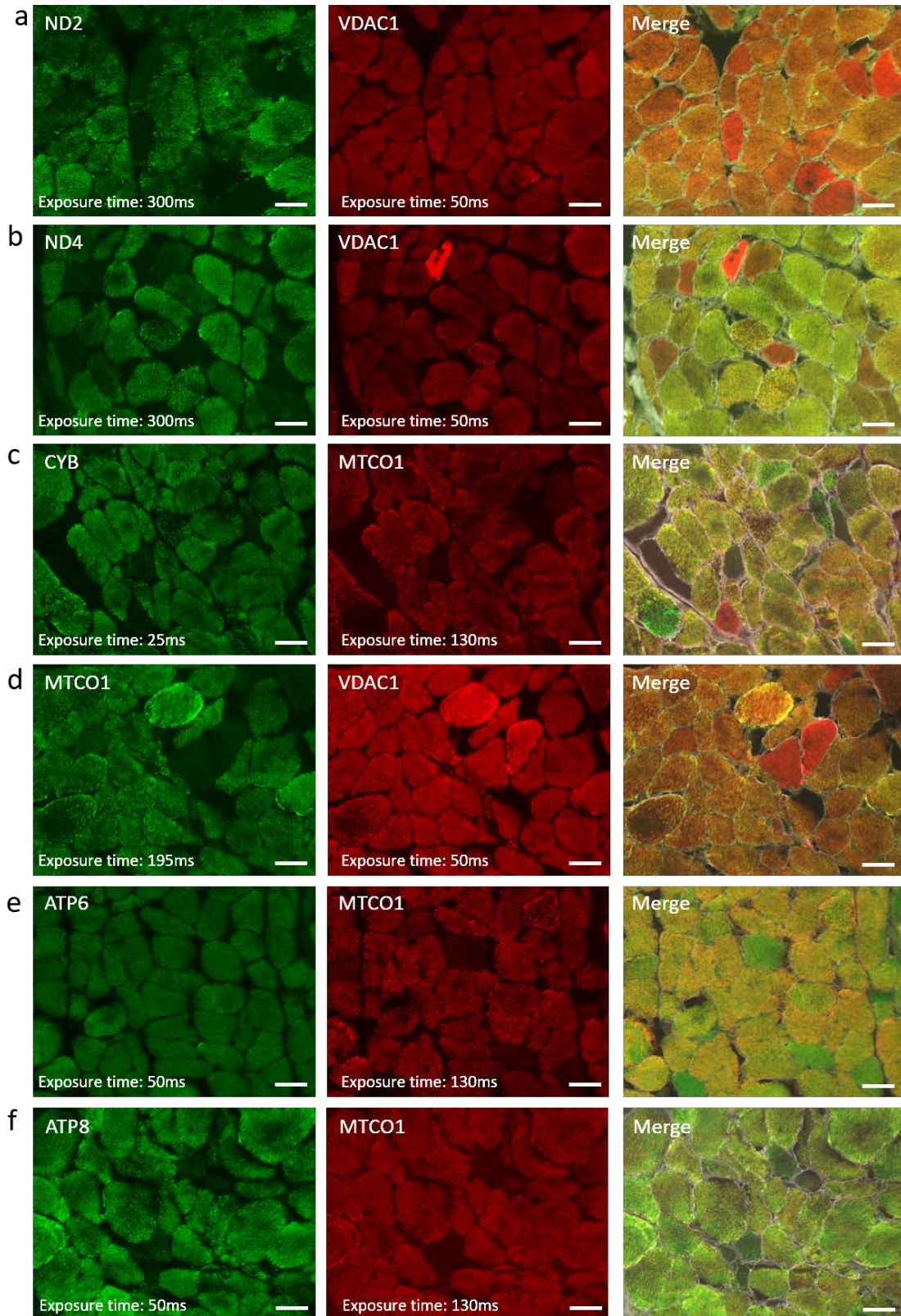


Figure 6.2: Immunofluorescent staining of a patient section using new antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins. (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) CYB, (d) MTCO1, (e) ATP6 and (f) ATP8. All antibodies were used at a working concentration of 1/100 and incubated with another established mitochondrial antibody. Exposure times were set so that there was a lack of signal in the corresponding NPC. Scale bars: 50μm.

6.4.3 Comparing established OXPHOS antibodies to new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded subunits

Although it had now been established that the antibodies worked well in skeletal muscle, an important next step was to test them alongside recognised antibodies targeting the same respiratory chain complexes that are routinely used in the laboratory. Sections from a control and a patient case were incubated with each new antibody and a paired validated antibody targeting the same respiratory chain complex, at a dilution of 1/100 (**Table 6.5**) following the standard immunofluorescent protocol as described in section 2.2.5. It needs to be noted that because sections 1 and 2 included the NDUFB8 antibody, biotinylation was performed on these sections following the normal immunofluorescent protocol. Where there was an overlap in isotypes (for example the two MTCO1 antibodies), the antibody was used on serial sections so that comparisons could still be made. The sections were subsequently imaged as described in section 2.2.6 and exposure times were set based on there being no signal for each NPC.

Table 6.5: Comparing antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins with antibodies that target nuclear-encoded proteins against the same complex. Combination of antibodies used and subtype.

Section 1	Section 2	Section 3	Section 4	Section 5
ND2 (IgG2a)	ND4 (IgG2a)	Old MTCO1 (IgG2a)	New MTCO1 (IgG2a)	Old MTCO1 (IgG2a)
VDAC1 (IgG2b)	VDAC1 (IgG2b)	CYB (IgG2b)	ATP6 (IgG2b)	ATP6 (IgG2b)
NDUFB8 (IgG1)	NDUFB8 (IgG1)	UqCRC2 (IgG1)	OSCP (IgG1)	OSCP (IgG1)
Laminin (rabbit)	Laminin (rabbit)	Laminin (rabbit)	Laminin (rabbit)	Laminin (rabbit)

Results from the patient case (P01) are displayed in **Figure 6.3** and demonstrate that labelling of the new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded proteins produced similar staining patterns to the old antibodies targeting the same complex when exposure times were kept constant. CYB and ATP8 were successful at targeting CIII and CV respectively, and worked better than the other antibodies for these complexes (UqCRC2 and OSCP respectively) (**Figure 6.3c and 6.3f**). The new MTCO1 antibody was not as strong as the old MTCO1 antibody in labelling CIV (**Figure 6.3d**), and this was the same for the CV antibody ATP6 when compared to OSCP (**Figure 6.3e**). ND2 and ND4 were successful in labelling CI (**Figure 6.3a and 6.3b**) and were equivalent to that of biotinylated NDUFB8 even without biotinylation.

After imaging, individual fibres were segmented using the software described in section 2.2.7, and the expression level of each protein for each fibre was plotted. The expression levels from each new antibody were plotted against the old antibody and correlation coefficients were

assessed (**Figure 6.4**). Both CI antibodies ND2 and ND4 had a good correlations with NDUFB8 ($R^2=0.91$ and 0.84 respectively) (**Figure 6.4a and 6.4b**). Although still a positive correlation, CYB and ATP8 had a weaker relationship to their corresponding antibodies ($R^2=0.72$ for CYB and $R^2=0.77$ for ATP8) (**Figure 6.4c and 6.4e**). There was also a weak correlation between ATP6 and OSCP ($R^2=0.45$) (**Figure 6.4d**). Assessment of the images revealed that the antibodies showing the lowest correlations (CYB, ATP6 and ATP8) were the same antibodies that showed the most variation in staining compared to their paired antibody and therefore it explains why the correlations are not as strong. Although both the validated and new MTCO1 had the same subtype and were assessed on serial sections, correlations could not be acquired for these two antibodies due to difficulty in fibre matching between the serial sections.

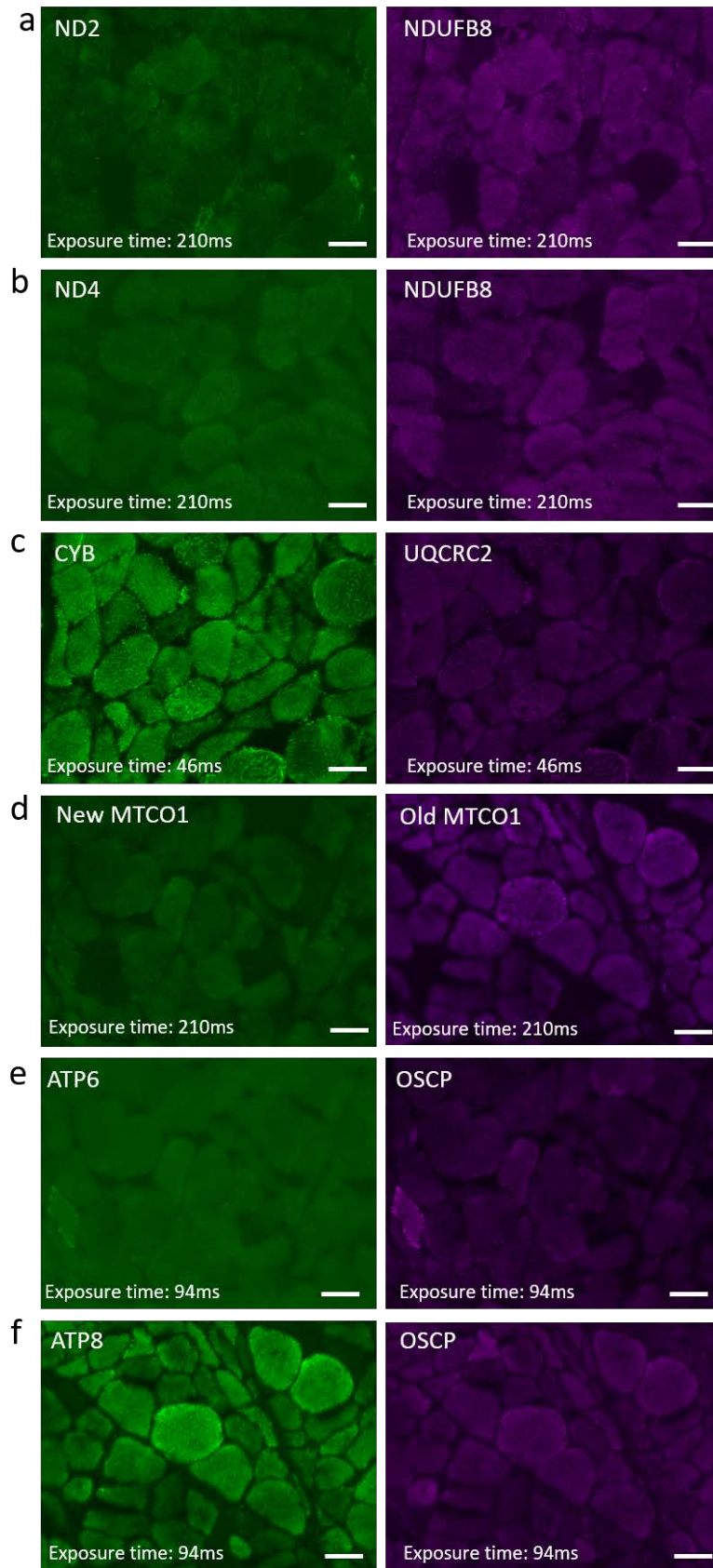


Figure 6.3: Immunofluorescent staining of P01 comparing new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded proteins with antibodies targeting nuclear-encoded proteins against the same complex. (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) CYB, (d) MTCO1, (e) ATP6 and (f) ATP8. All antibodies were used at a dilution of 1/100 and incubated with another antibody targeting the same respiratory chain target. Exposure times were set so that there was a lack of signal in the corresponding NPC. Scale bars: 50 μ m.

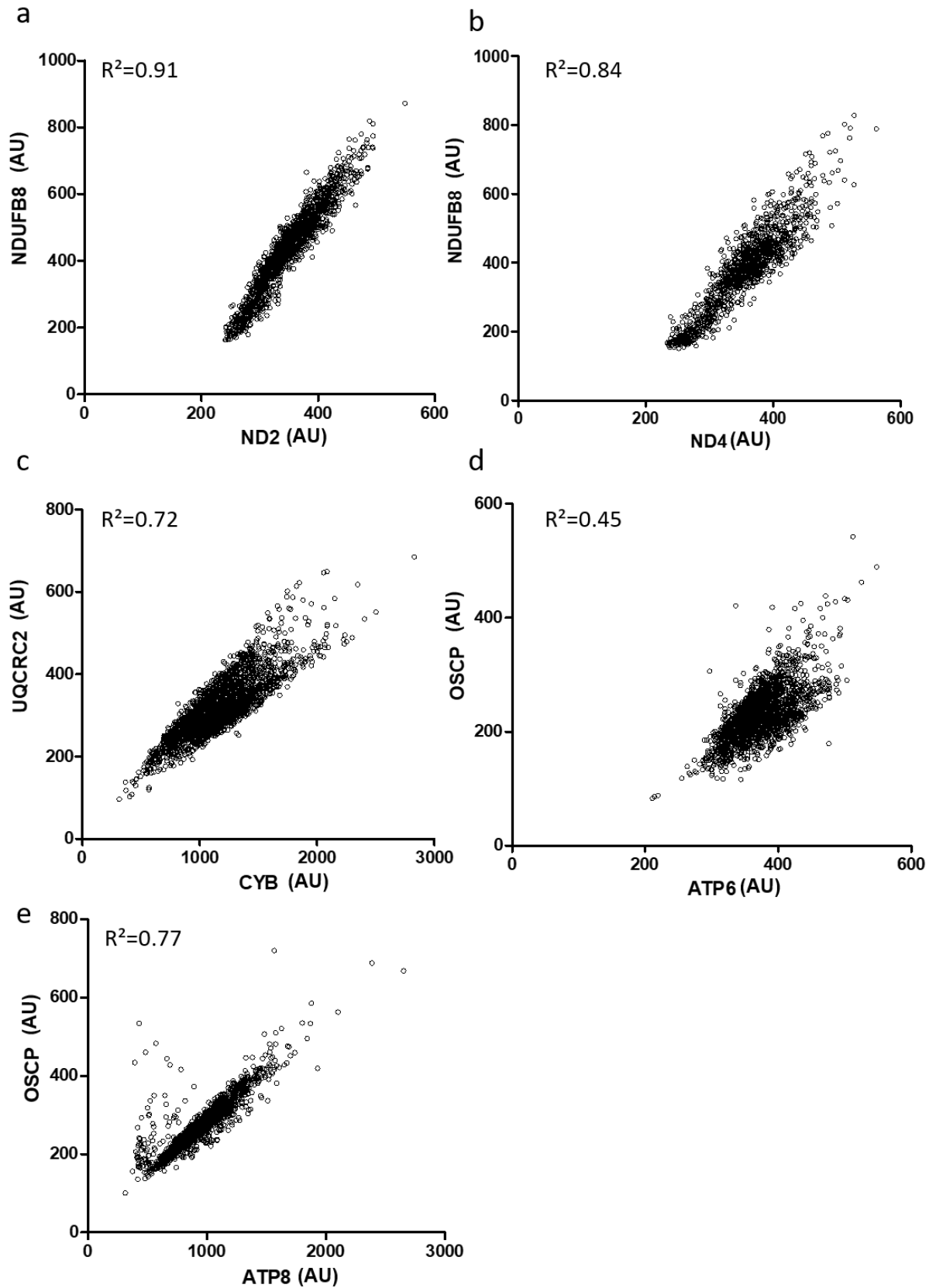


Figure 6.4: Antibody correlations. Correlations and subsequent R^2 values of new antibodies compared to a validated antibody targeting the same complex. (a) ND2 and NDUFB8 of complex I, (b) ND4 and NDUFB8 of complex I, (c) CYB and UQCRC2 of complex III, (d) ATP6 and OSCP of complex V and (e) ATP8 and OSCP of complex V. Each dot represents an individual fibre. Staining and analysis carried out on serial sections from P01 with a POLG mutation.

6.4.4 Expression of antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded subunits for subsequent metal conjugation.

Similar to the work undertaken in section 4.4.1.2, each new antibody that was included in the IMC panel were ranked based on their expression levels for the targeted protein. As previous, this was performed immunofluorescently on control muscle tissue. Following the protocol described in 2.2.5, each section was incubated with a different antibody at a concentration of 1/100 followed by incubation with Alexa-Fluor 488nm. Sections were imaged as described in section 2.2.6 and exposure times were kept constant throughout. It was assumed the higher the intensity of the 488 channel, the higher the expression of the protein (**Figure 6.5**). As a comparison, two proteins from the previous panel that had different expression levels (NDUFA13 and MTCO1) were also included.

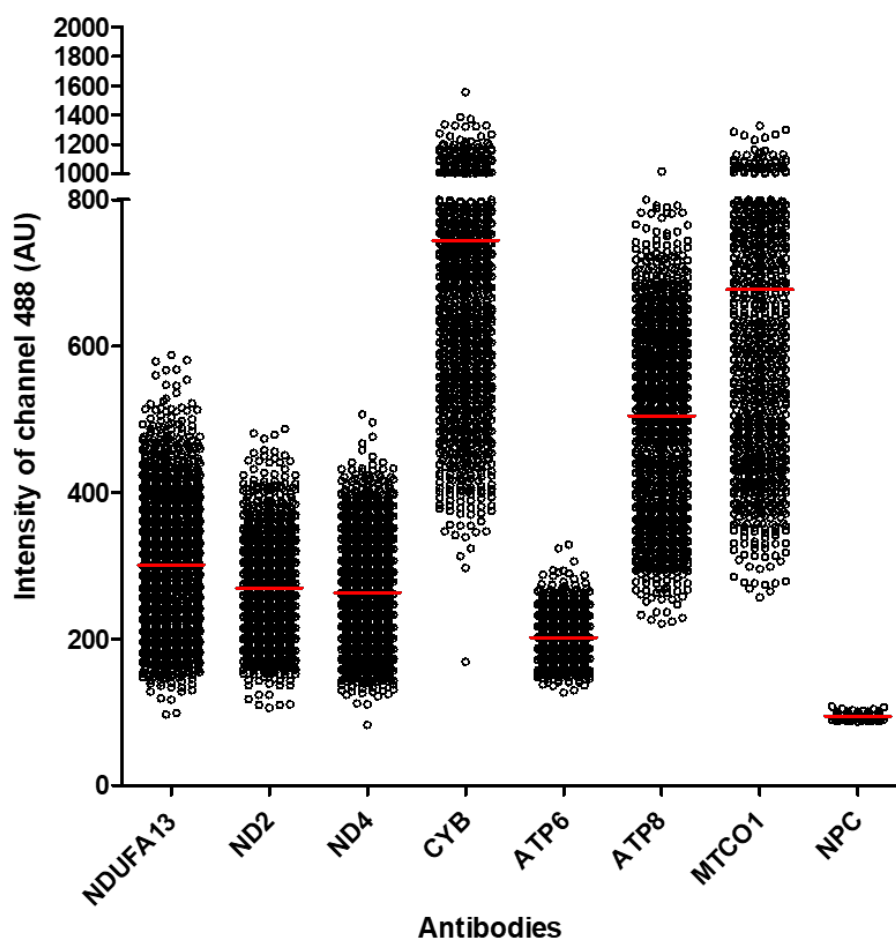


Figure 6.5: *Intensity of new antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins.* A graph displaying intensities of each antibody by measurement of the intensity of the 488nm channel. Each antibody is displayed as a separate strip and each dot represents an individual fibre. Red bars show the mean intensity for the given antibody.

Using the expression level data, each antibody was ranked so that an appropriate metal could be assigned. As there was already a CIV antibody in the panel (old MTCO1) as well as another CV antibody in the panel that worked better (ATP8), it was decided that MTCO1 and ATP6 would not be included due to their weak staining pre-conjugation.

The rankings of each new antibody alongside two validated antibodies already included in the panel are shown in **Table 6.6**.

Table 6.6: Antibody rankings in muscle.

Ranking of antibodies (High to low)
CYB
MTCO1 (old)
ATP8
NDUFA13
ND2
ND4

The idea was to pair these new antibodies to corresponding metals in a way that essentially allows for three mitochondrial panels to be run – the previously established mitochondrial panel alone, a panel including the new antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins, and a merge of the two that will include antibodies that target both a nuclear-encoded and mtDNA-encoded proteins in each complex. In order for this to be implemented successfully, careful panel design was needed to ensure that low abundance antibodies were tagged with metals that fell within the optimal detection range (153-176Da), but ensuring that no channel cross talk occurred. **Figure 6.6** displays all antibodies that are being used with IMC currently alongside the new antibodies in question; green indicating the previously used antibodies and red indicating the new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded proteins. The panel used in this run is displayed in **Table 6.7** and includes all the working new antibodies alongside the old ones where possible. Once the antibodies were paired to their respective metals, conjugations and subsequent testing were carried out as per sections **4.3.4** and **4.3.5**.

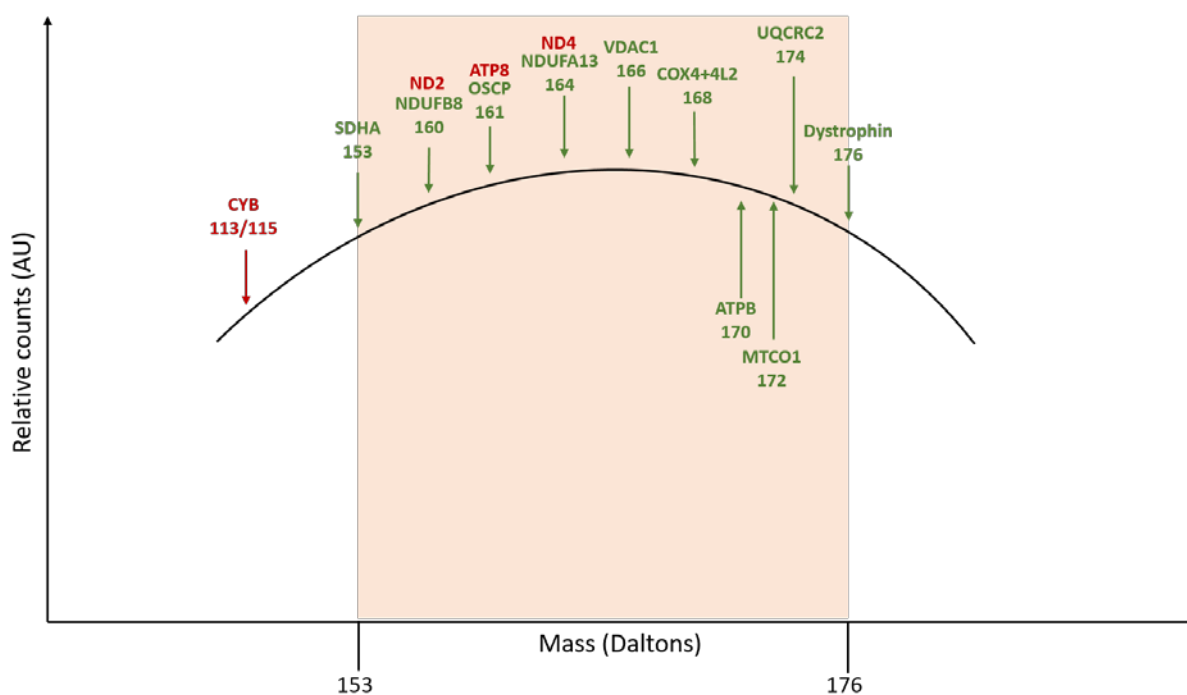


Figure 6.6: Metal pairings. Antibodies and their corresponding metals. Antibodies are colour-coded; previously used antibodies (green) and new antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded (red). Graph shows the optimum delivery of metals between the 153 and 176 Da range.

Table 6.7: Antibodies and corresponding metal lanthanides in new mitochondrial panel.

Antibody	Metal conjugate
CYB	In115
SDHA	153Eu
ND2	160Gd
ATP8	161Dy
ND4	164Dy
VDAC1	166Er
COX4+4L2	168Er
ATP5B	170Er
MTCO1	172Yb
UQCRC2	174Yb
Dystrophin	176Yb

6.4.5 Running the new antibodies with imaging mass cytometry

A single transverse muscle section from nine patients with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion were run on the imaging mass cytometer alongside three control cases. Each antibody was diluted 1/50. Each antibody from a representative control (**Figure 6.7**) and patient (**Figure 6.8**) is displayed and demonstrates successful staining of both the established antibodies as well as the antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded proteins.

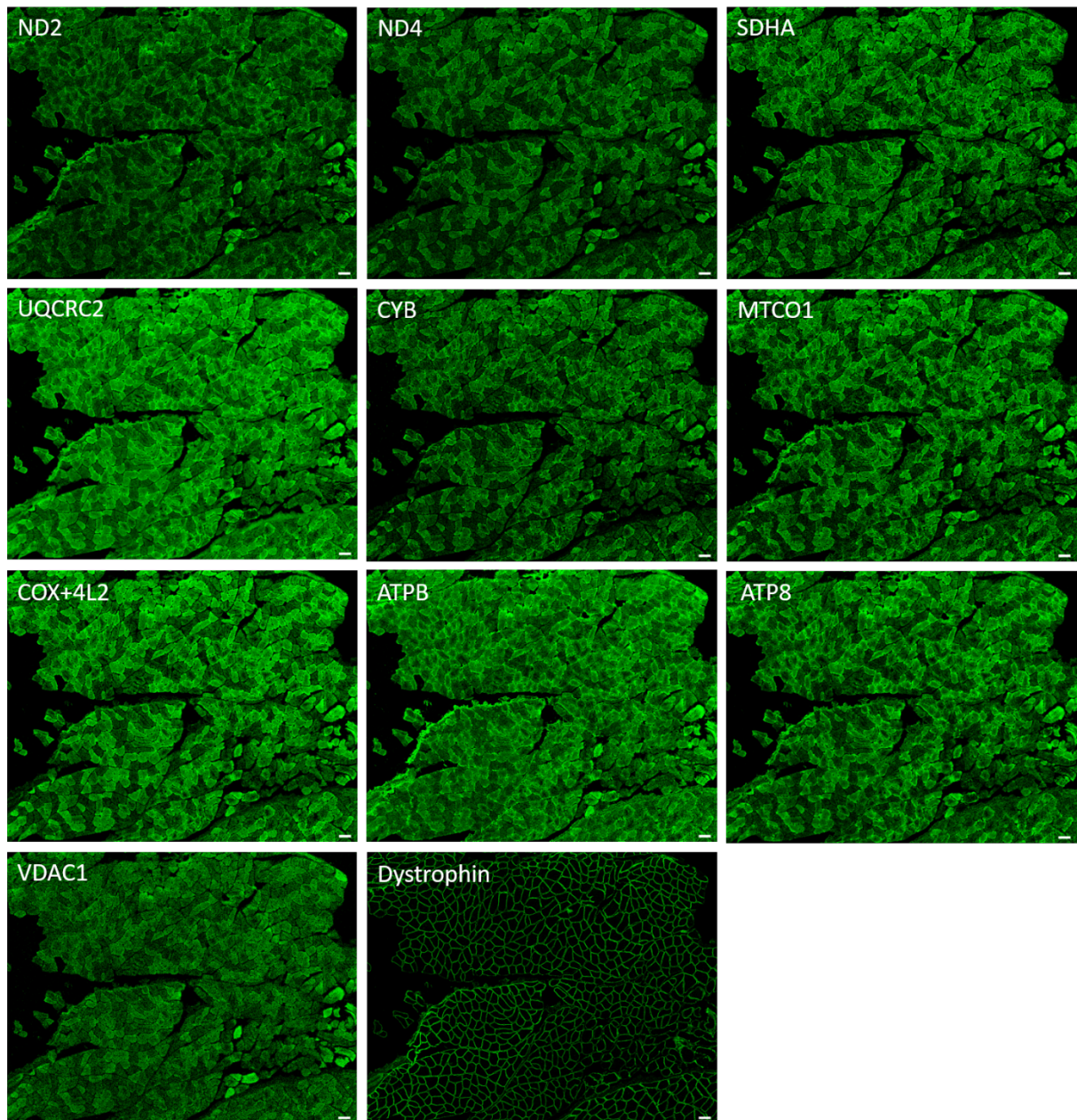


Figure 6.7: IMC images from C03. Pseudo-coloured images of C03. Each panel displays a different channel containing the 11 different antibodies used. Scale bar 100 μ m.

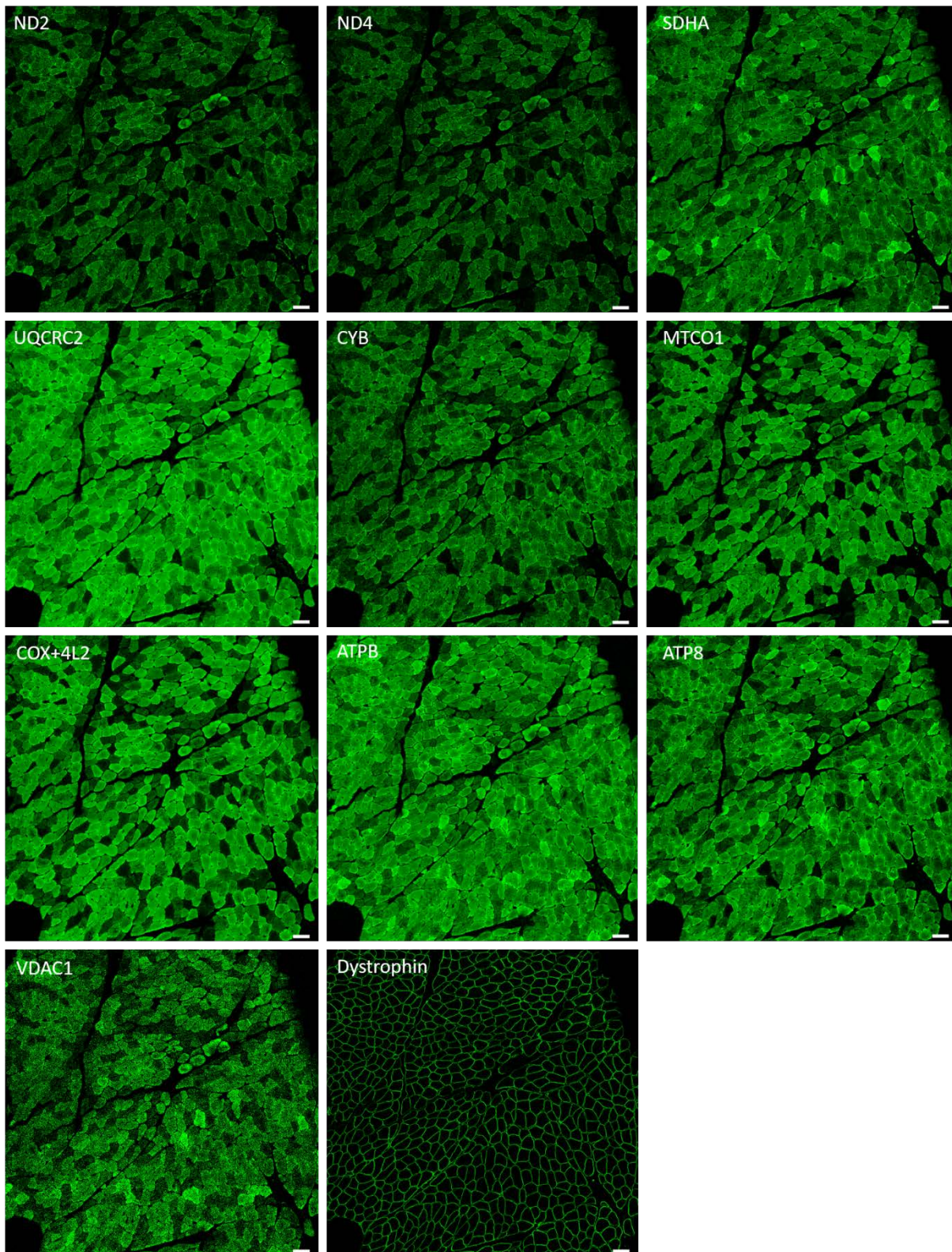


Figure 6.8: IMC images from P04. Pseudo-coloured images of P04. Each panel displays a different channel containing the 11 different antibodies used. Scale bar 100µm.

6.4.6 PlotIMC profiles from patients with single, large scale mtDNA deletions

After confirming that the new antibodies worked well with both IF and IMC, the data could then be analysed in more depth. Once the images were segmented using the Mitocyto tool, plotIMC was used for all further analysis. At this point, it became apparent that the morphology of P08 was poor and because of this, P08 was removed from any subsequent analysis.

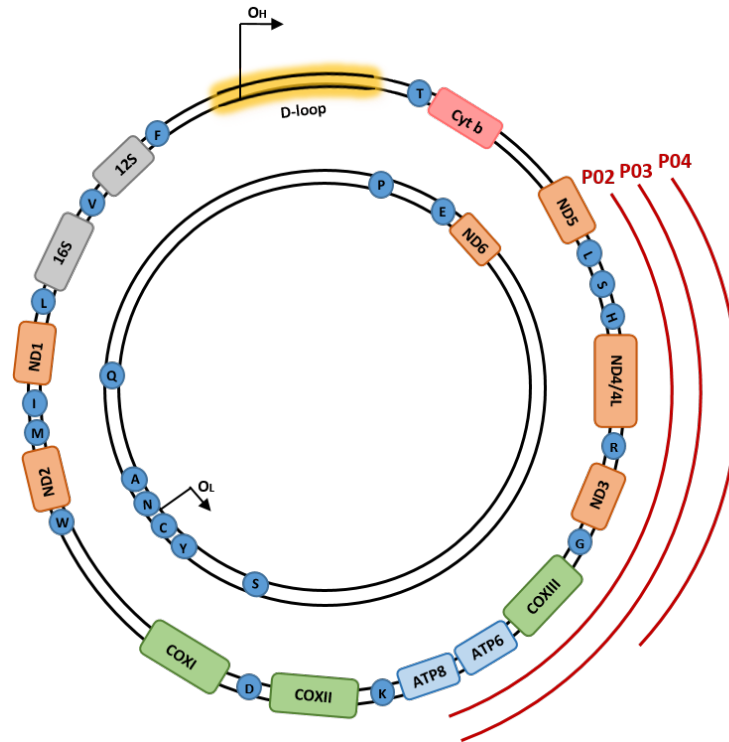


Figure 6.9: Location of single, large-scale mtDNA deletions for P02, P03 and P04. Location and size of the mtDNA deletion from individual patients: P02 deletion size 4978bp, breakpoints: m.8482-13460, P03 deletion size 4978bp, breakpoints: m.8482-13460 and P04; deletion size 4241bp, breakpoints: m.9498-13739. The mtDNA is colour-coded by gene-type: CI genes; orange, CIII genes; red, CIV genes; green, CV genes; blue and tRNA genes (dark blue).

Based on the work by Rocha et al. (2018), P02-P04 in this study were defined as class I deletions which removed regions m.8482-13460, m.8482-13460 and m.9498-13739 respectively in P02, P03 and P04 (**Figure 6.9**). Deletion levels varied between each patient; P02 had a deletion level of 87%, P03 had a deletion level of 73% and P04 has a deletion level of 39%.

Typical of a class I deletion, P02 has an equal level of CI and CIV deficiency with 93.2% and 93.5% of fibres below the 95% predictive interval for ND4 and MTCO1 respectively (**Figure 6.10 panels b + f**). These high levels of deficiency are expected given the 87% deletion level in P02. While only ND4 is deleted, a strong correlation is seen between the two CI antibodies (0.95 between ND2 and ND4). There are also good correlations between the two CIII antibodies (0.98 between CYB and UqCRC2), and the two CIV antibodies (0.99 between MTCO1 and COX4+4L2). Although CYB is not deleted in this patient, a CIII deficiency is observed; 22.9% and 26.5% of fibres are below the 95% predictive interval for UqCRC2 and CYB respectively (**Figure 6.10 panels d + e**). This is to be expected given the contribution of the deleted tRNAs to complex III (discussed further in the discussion). The mtDNA deletion in P02 removes both CV genes, and this is reflected by a CV deficiency where 54.1% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for ATP8 (**Figure 6.10 panel i**). This is less obvious using ATPB where only 10.4% of fibres are classed as deficient (**Figure 10 panel h**). Assessing the 2Dmito plot for SDHA, there appears to be a change in patient fibres compared to controls; patient fibres are shifted to the right of the controls – indicative of increased VDAC1. Because of this shift, although SDHA levels are similar between patients and controls, 10.4% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for SDHA (**Figure 10 panel c**).

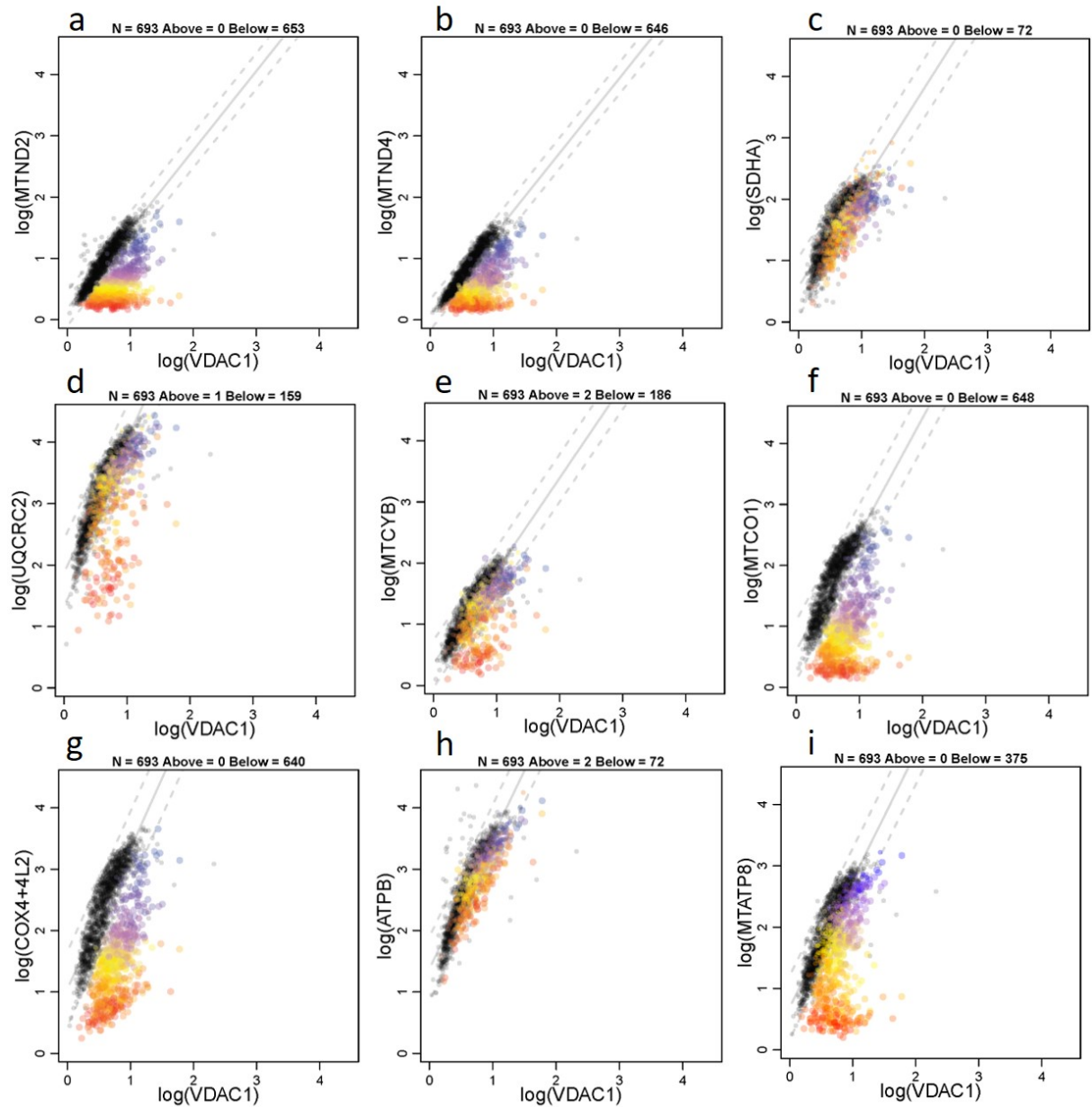


Figure 6.10: 2Dmito plot from P02 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.8482-13460. 2Dmito plots from P02 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) CYB, (f) MTCO1, (g) COX4+4L2, (h) ATPB, (i) ATP8. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta ND2 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

Although previously identified as a class I deletion, P03 presents with higher levels of CIV deficiency (51.7% of fibres below the 95% predictive interval for MTCO1 (**Figure 6.11 panel f**)) compared to CI (31.5% of fibres below the 95% confidence interval for ND4 (**Figure 6.11 panel b**)). Although only ND4 is deleted, there is a good correlation between the two CI antibodies ND2 and ND4 (0.96), the two CIII antibodies CYB and UqCRC2 (0.94), and the two CIV antibodies MTCO1 and COX4+4L2 (0.98), as previously seen. Similar to P02, although CYB is not deleted in this patient, a CIII deficiency is observed (19.9% and 11.1% of fibres below the 95% predictive interval for UqCRC2 and CYB respectively (**Figure 6.11 panels d and e**)). Furthermore, as a result of both CV genes being deleted, a downregulation of CV is demonstrated by 42.3% of fibres below the 95% predictive interval for ATP8 (**Figure 6.11 panel i**). This is less obvious using ATPB (**Figure 6.11 panel h**) where only 0.3% of fibres are classed as deficient. Looking at the 2Dmito plot for SDHA, there is a population of fibres that have an upregulation in CII above controls; 4.6% of fibres lie above the 95% predictive interval for SDHA (**Figure 6.11 panel c**).

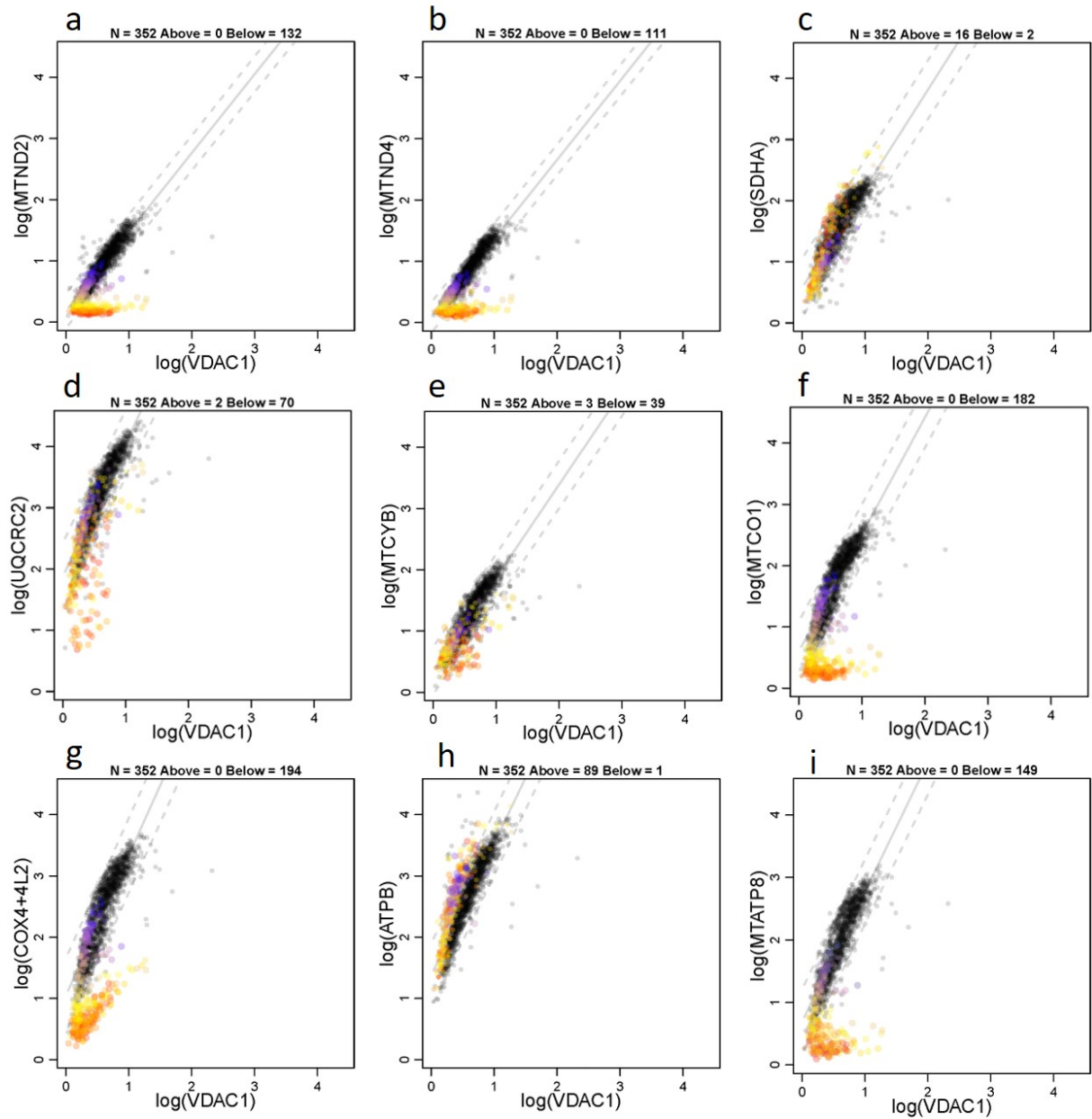


Figure 6.11: 2Dmito plot from P03 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.8482-13460. 2Dmito plots from P03 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) CYB, (f) MTCO1, (g) COX4+4L2, (h) ATPB, (i) ATP8. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta ND2 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

P04 follows a more typical biochemical phenotype of a class I deletion; with equal amounts of CI and CIV deficiency; 29.2% and 22.0% of fibres below the 95% predictive interval for ND4 and MTCO1 respectively (**Figure 6.12 panels b and f**). Again, there is a strong correlation between the two CI antibodies ND2 and ND4 (0.96) even though only ND4 is deleted. There are also strong correlations between the two CIII antibodies CYB and UqCRC2 (0.97) as well as the two CIV antibodies MTCO1 and COX4+4L2 (0.99). Low levels of deficiency are seen for both CIII (7.6% and 8.4% of fibres below the predictive interval for UqCRC2 and CYB respectively (**Figure 6.12 panels d and e**)) and CV (5.8% of fibres below the 95% predictive interval for ATP8 (**Figure 6.12 panels i**)) – however these are expected given the size and level of the mtDNA deletion. Similar to P01, the 2Dmito plot for SDHA is shifted right for patient fibres compared to controls which implies that there is an increase in VDAC1. Although it appears that patient fibres have increased levels of SDHA relative to controls (demonstrated by an upwards shift in a number of fibres), because of the right shift in VDAC1, 6.2% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval (**Figure 6.12 panel c**). The lower levels of deficiency seen in this patient compared to P02 and P03 could be a result of the lower deletion level of 39%.

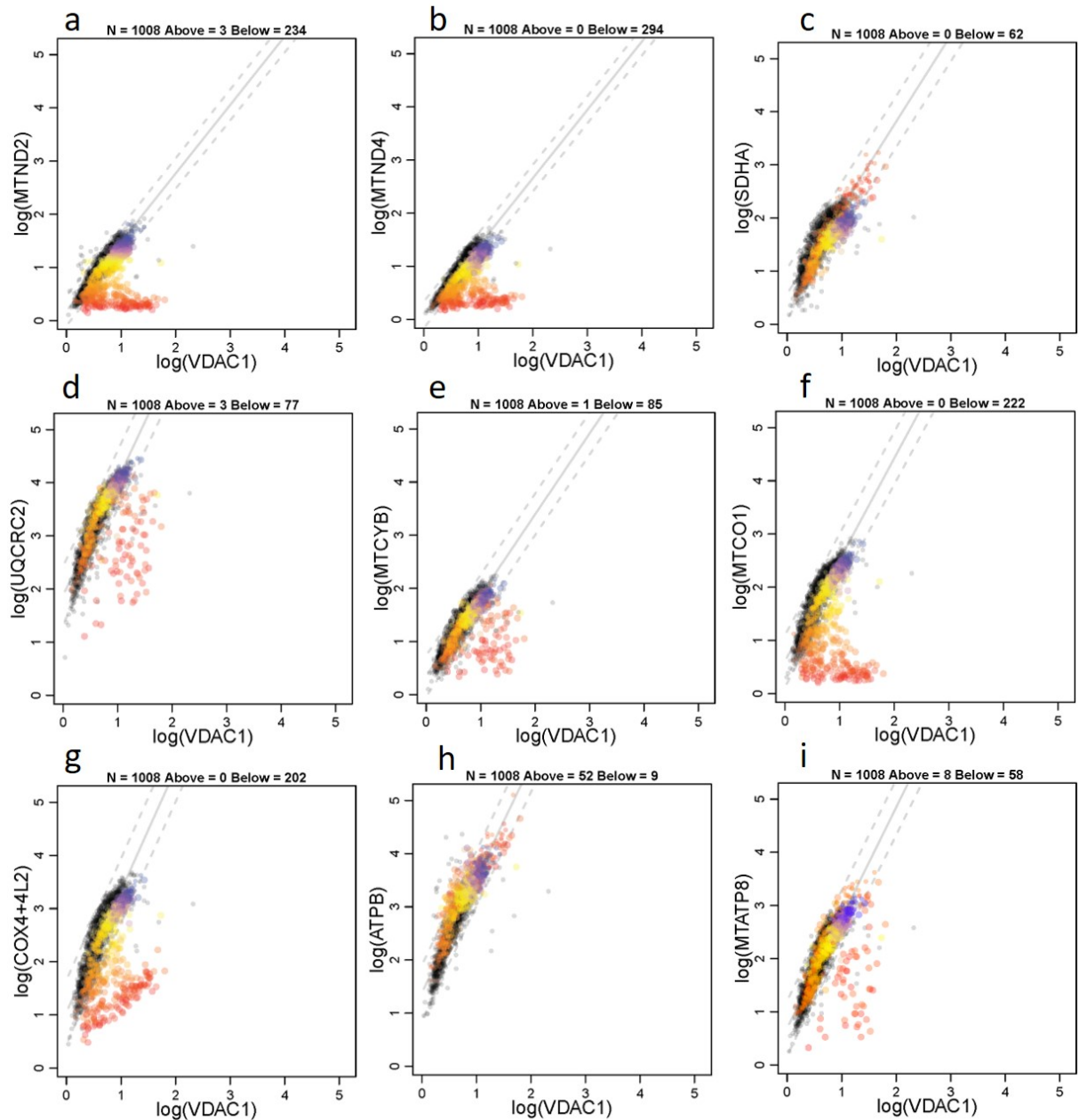


Figure 6.12: 2Dmito plot from P04 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.9498-13739. 2Dmito plots from P04 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) CYB, (f) MTCO1, (g) COX4+4L2, (h) ATPB, (i) ATP8. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta ND2 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

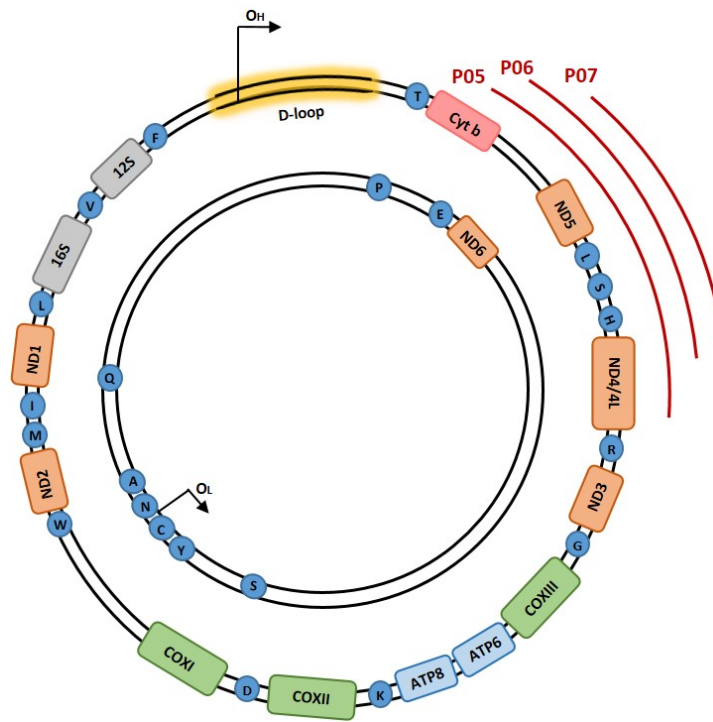


Figure 6.13: Location of single, large-scale mtDNA deletions for P05, P06 and P07. Location and size of the mtDNA deletion from individual patients: P05 deletion size 4851bp, breakpoints: m.10747-15598, P06 deletion size 4641bp, breakpoints: m.10946-15587 and P07; deletion size 2308bp, breakpoints: m.12113-14421. The mtDNA is colour-coded by gene-type: CI genes; orange, CIII genes; red, CIV genes; green, CV genes; blue and tRNA genes (dark blue).

As shown in the work by Rocha et al. (2018), P05-P07 are defined as class II deletions which removed regions m.10747-15598, m.10946-15587 and m.12113-14421 in P05, P06 and P07 respectively (**Figure 6.13**). All patients presented with high deletion levels of 71%, 83% and 90% in P05, P06 and P07 respectively.

As a class II deletion, it is expected that there is a higher level of CI deficiency in comparison to CIV. This is well exemplified in P05; 65.1% of fibres are below the 95% predictive interval for ND4 (**Figure 6.14 panel b**) compared to 33.8% for MTCO1 (**Figure 6.14 panel f**). Consistent with previous patients, although only ND4 is deleted, there is strong correlation between the two CI antibodies ND2 and ND4 (0.97). The two CIII antibodies CYB and UqCRC2 (0.98), and the two CIV antibodies MTCO1 and COX4+4L2 (0.98) also have strong correlations. A high level of CIII deficiency is observed with 56.9% of fibres below the 95% predictive interval for CYB (**Figure 6.14 panel e**). This is slightly lower than UqCRC2 where 63.8% of fibres fall below the predictive interval (**Figure 6.14 panel d**). This is unexpected given that the mtDNA deletion in P05 removes CYB and thus it is anticipated that a CIII deficiency is displayed – with CYB presenting higher levels than UqCRC2. The mtDNA deletion does not affect any CV genes and this is reflected by the low levels of CV deficiency

observed; only 8.3% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for ATP8, which is thought to be a result of the deletion of tRNAs that are important for the translation of ATP8 (**Figure 6.14 panel i**). Although only a small percentage of fibres, a change is seen in CII relative to the control population, with 1.5% of fibres above and 1.7% of fibres below the 95% predictive intervals respectively (**Figure 6.14 panel c**).

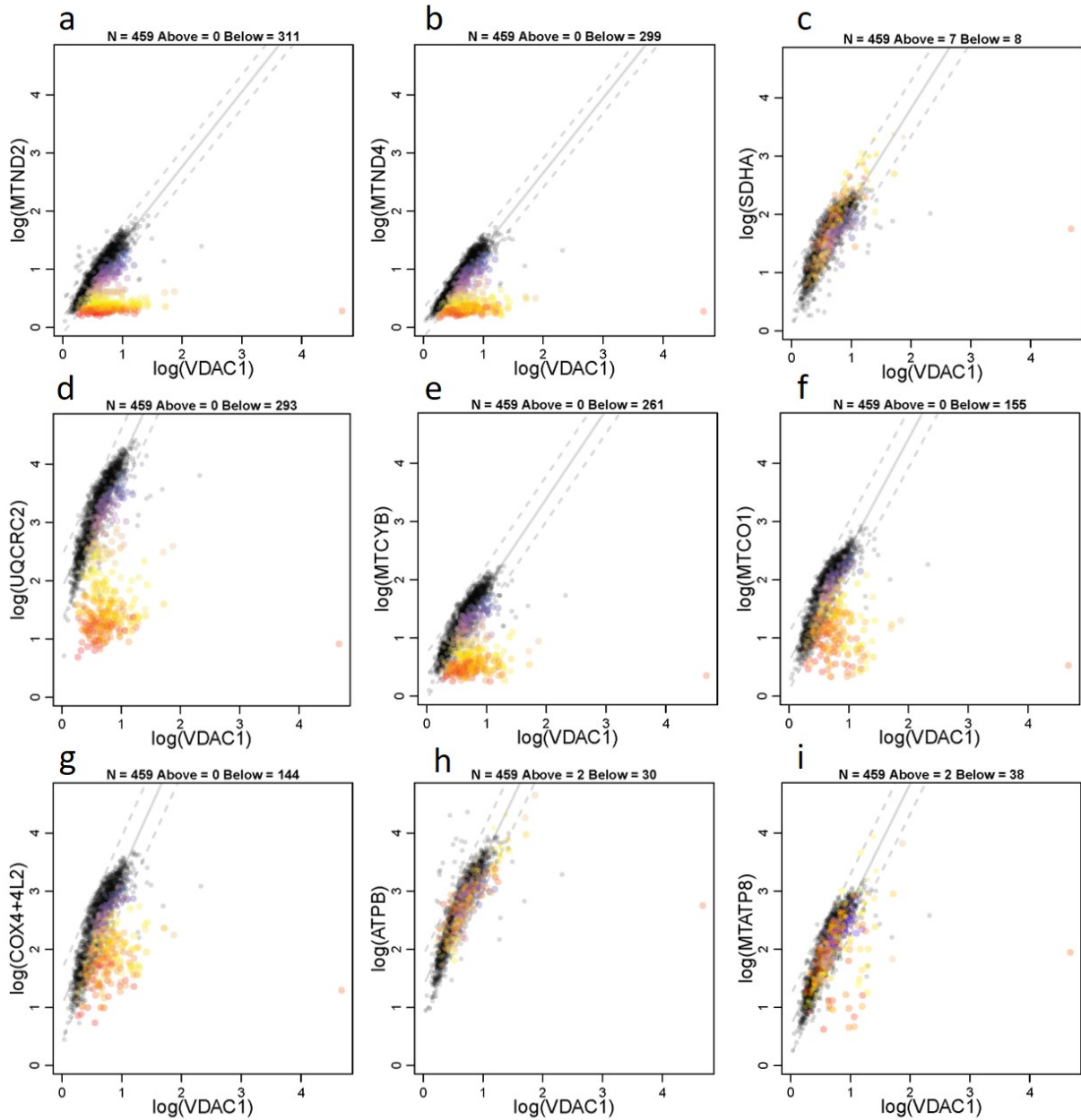


Figure 6.14: 2Dmito plot from P05 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.10747-15598. 2Dmito plots from P05 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) CYB, (f) MTCO1, (g) COX4+4L2, (h) ATPB, (i) ATP8. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta ND2 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

P06 shows the typical biochemical phenotype of a class II deletion; 61.4% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for ND4 (**Figure 6.15 panel b**) compared to 36.1% for MTCO1 (**Figure 6.15 panel f**). The mtDNA deletion removes CYB and thus a CIII deficiency is observed (51.9% of fibres are below the 95% predictive interval for CYB (**Figure 6.15 panel e**)). This is marginally lower using UqCRC2 as a marker (48.7%) (**Figure 6.15 panel d**), which is expected given that UqCRC2 is nuclear-encoded. Although both CV genes are preserved, a complex V deficiency is observed using the mitochondrial marker ATP8 (17.9% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval (**Figure 6.15 panel i**)) but not when using ATPB (**Figure 6.15 panel h**). Looking at the 2Dmito plot for SDHA, there is an upwards shift in patient fibres compared to controls; 5.1% of fibres lie above the 95% predictive interval for SDHA, indicative of CII upregulation (**Figure 6.15 panel c**). There is a good correlation between the two antibodies targeting CI (correlation of 0.97 between ND2 and ND4), CIII (correlation of 0.99 between CYB and UqCRC2), and CIV (correlation of 0.93 between MTCO1 and COX4+4L2).

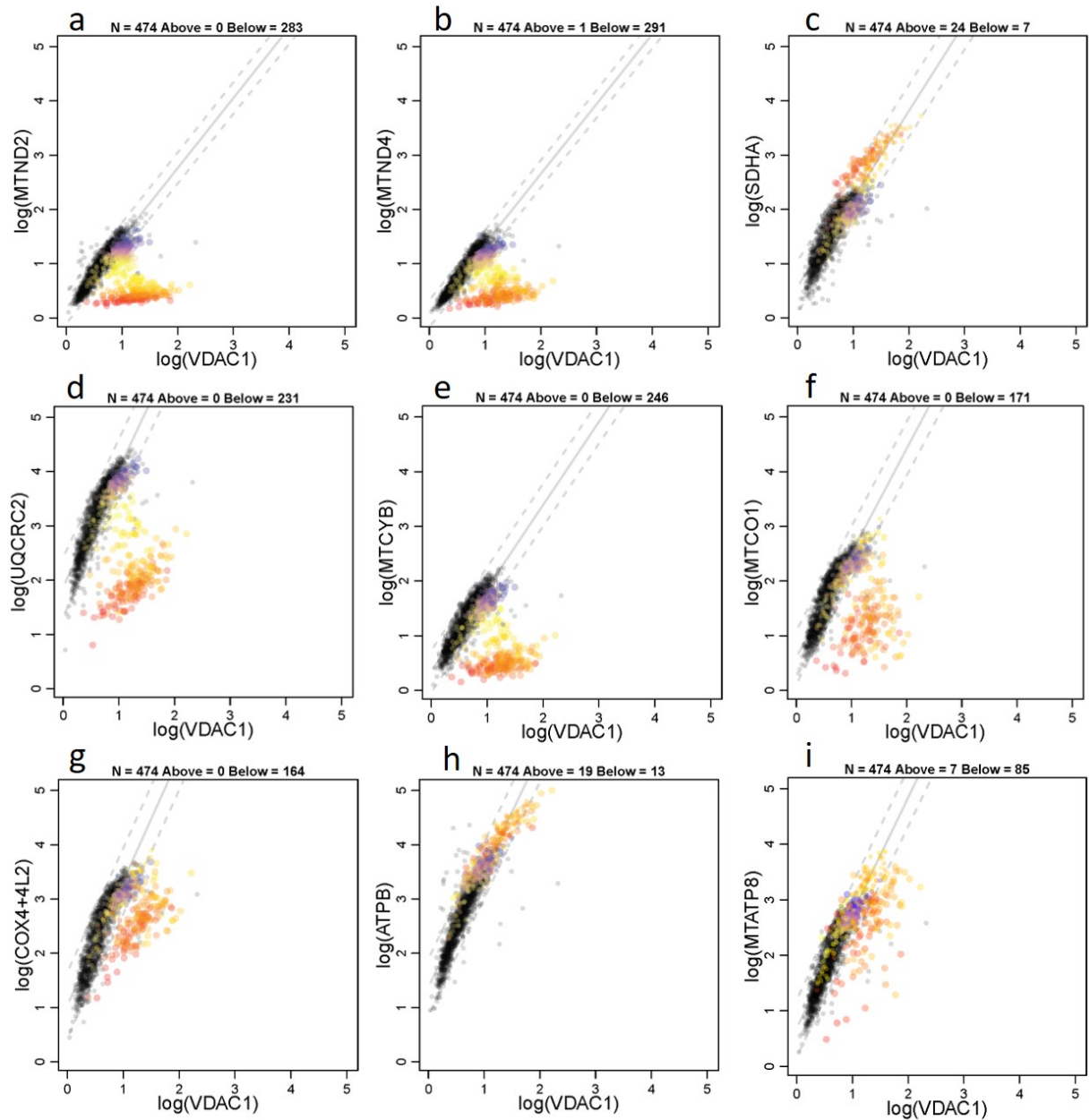


Figure 6.15: 2Dmito plot from P06 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.10946-15587. 2Dmito plots from P06 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) CYB, (f) MTCO1, (g) COX4+4L2, (h) ATPB, (i) ATP8. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta ND2 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

Similar to P05 and P06, P07 has a larger proportion of fibres deficient for CI than CIV (96.4% of fibres below the 95% predictive interval for ND4 compared to 58.2% for MTCO1 (**Figure 6.16 panels b and f**)). Although CYB is preserved, a large CIII deficiency is observed; 39.7% and 47% of fibres are below the 95% predictive interval for UqCRC2 and CYB respectively (**Figure 6.16 panels d and e**). There are low levels of CV deficiency (7.8% and 12.5% of fibres lie below the 95% predictive interval for ATPB and ATP8 respectively (**Figure 6.16 panels h and i**)) which is expected given that both ATP6 and ATP8 genes are preserved. VDAC1 is increased in patient fibres compared to controls and this is demonstrated by a right shift in the 2Dmito plot. Because of this, although a large proportion of patient fibres have an increased SDHA expression level above the controls (demonstrated by an upwards shift in **Figure 6.16 panel c**, 12.7% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for SDHA. The correlations between antibodies targeting the same complexes are strong (0.92 between ND2 and ND4 (CI), 0.97 between CYB and UqCRC2 (CIII) and 0.96 between MTCO1 and COX4+4L2 (CIV)).

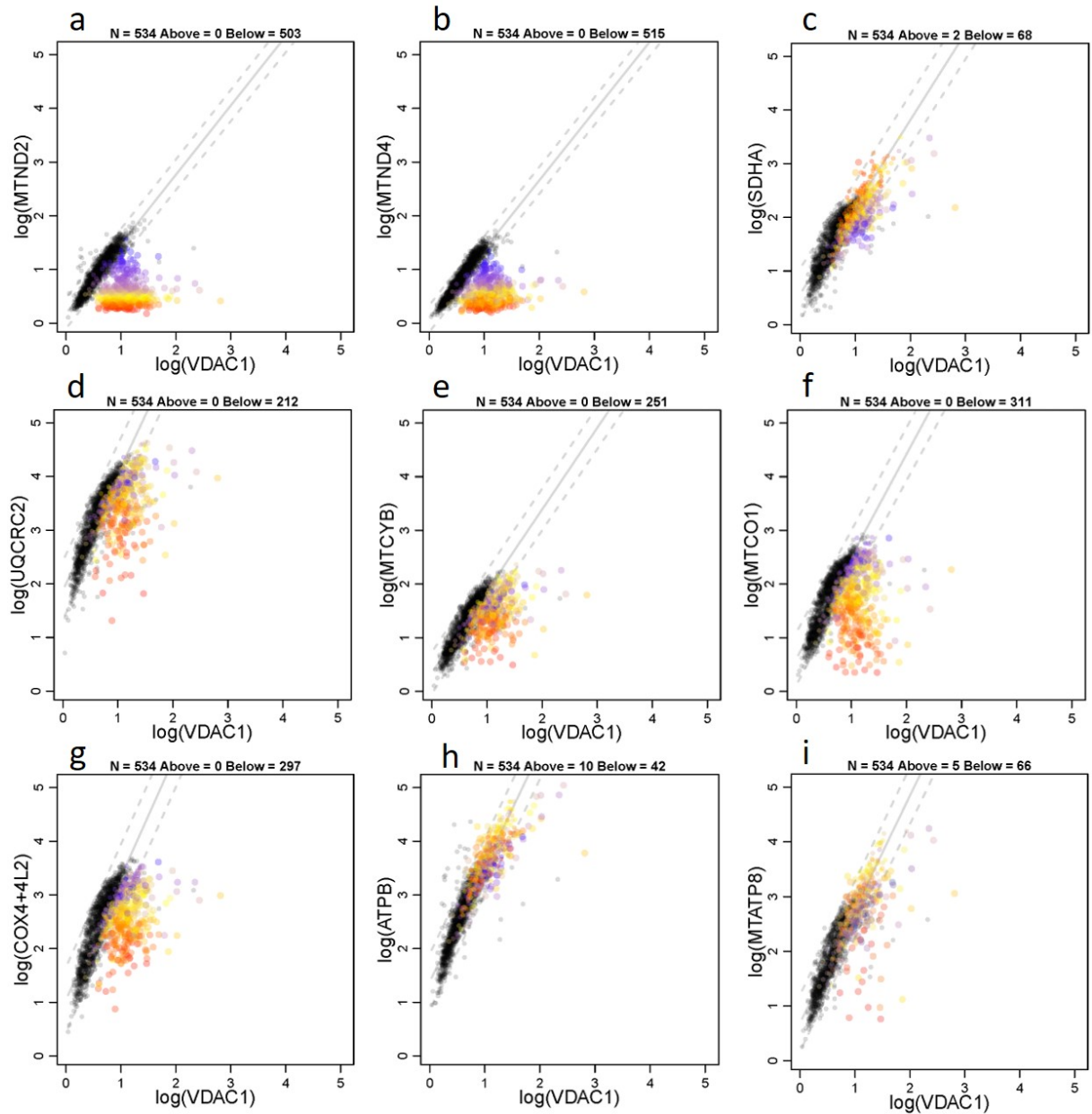


Figure 6.16: 2Dmito plot from P07 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions m.12113-14421. 2Dmito plots from P07 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) CYB, (f) MTCO1, (g) COX4+4L2, (h) ATPB, (i) ATP8. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta ND2 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

total of 20.6% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for SDHA (**Figure 6.18 panel c**), however, as demonstrated in P01, P04 and P07, this may be a result of patient fibres having higher levels of VDAC1 compared to controls (shown by a shift right in **Figure 6.18 panel c**).

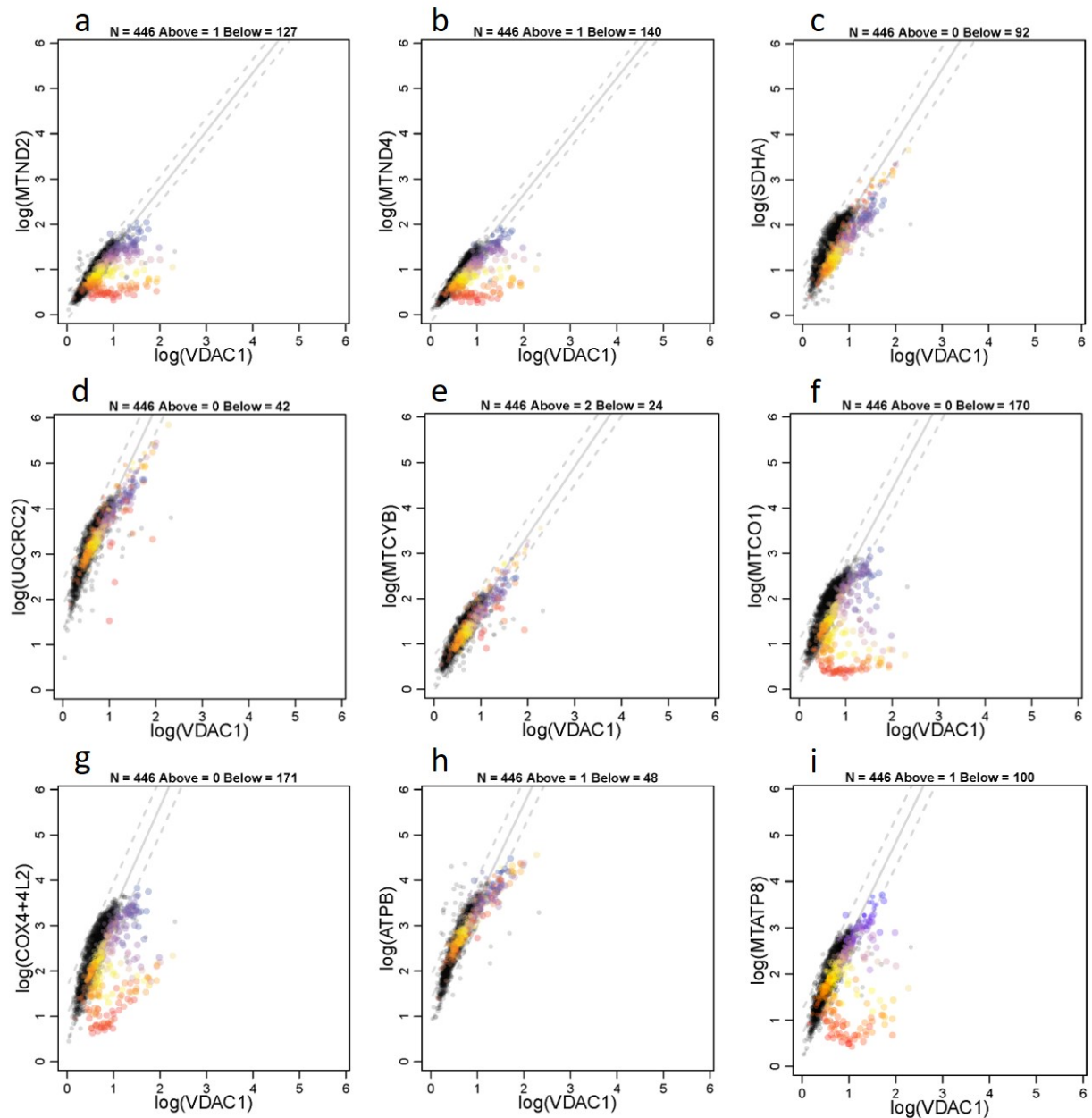


Figure 6.18: 2Dmito plot from P09 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions: m.5772-12916. 2Dmito plots from P09 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) CYB, (f) MTCO1, (g) COX4+4L2, (h) ATPB, (i) ATP8. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta ND2 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

Consistent with P09, P10 (**Figure 6.19**) has a larger proportion of fibres deficient for CIV than CI (62.1% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for MTCO1 compared to 54.7% for ND4 (**Figures 6.19 panels b and f**)). Although there are good correlations between the two CI antibodies (0.98), higher levels of deficiency are seen with ND4 (54.7%) compared to ND2 (36.7%). This is also the case for both CIV antibodies with COX4+4L2 displaying a higher level of deficiency than MTCO1 (76% and 62.1% respectively) despite a very strong correlation (0.99). Although CYB is not deleted, CIII deficiency is observed, however there is great variability between the two CIII antibodies; UqCRC2 indicates 66.6% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval (**Figure 6.19 panel d**) and this is much lower using CYB (32.2% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval (**Figure 6.19 panel e**)). This is not reflected in the correlation matrix, with a strong correlation between the two (0.99). There are high levels of CV deficiency which is expected given both CV genes are removed; 53.9% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for ATP8 (**Figures 6.19 panel i**). 11.2% of fibres fall below the 95% predictive interval for SDHA (**Figures 6.19 panel c**).

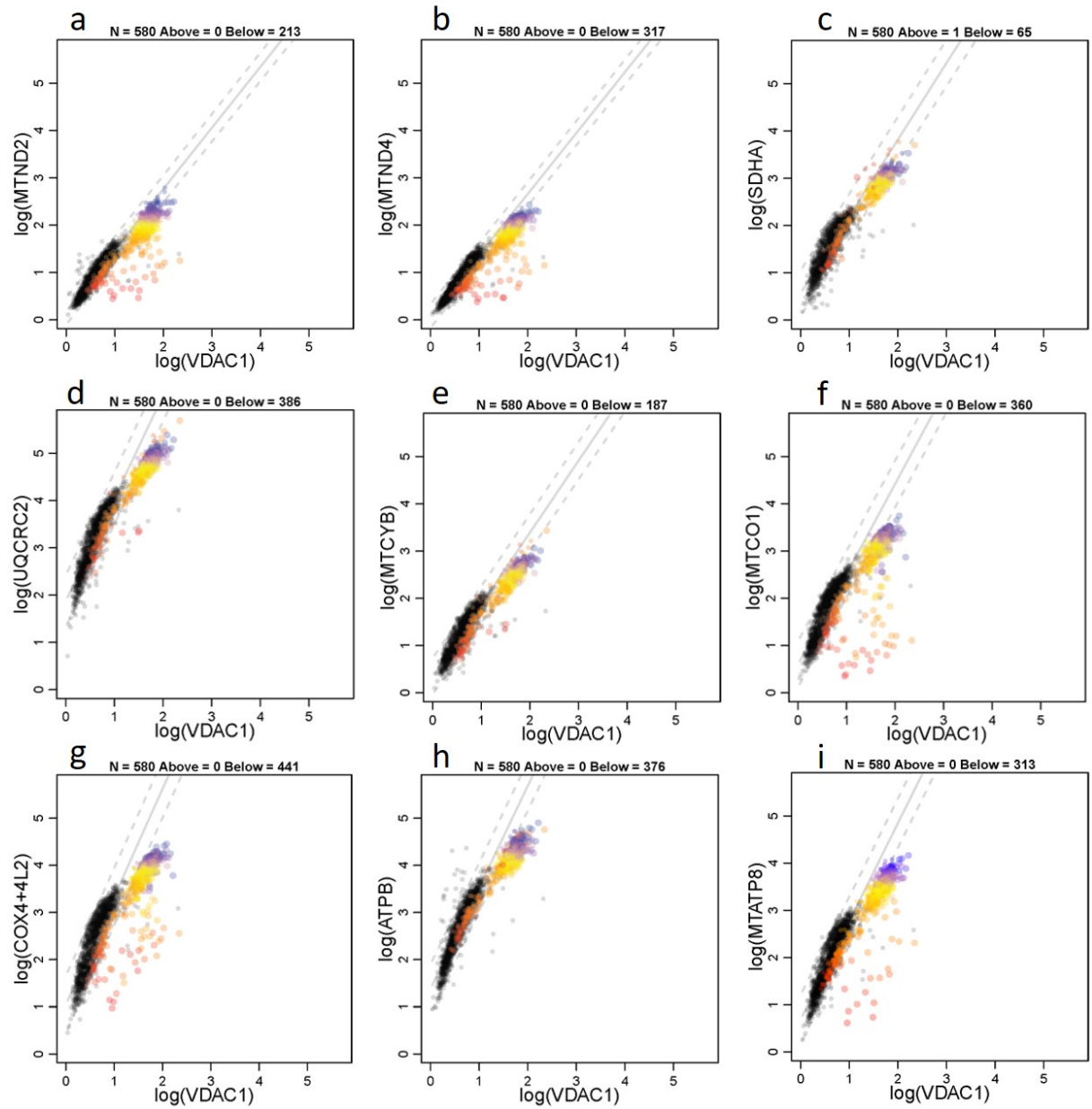


Figure 6.19: 2Dmito plot from P10 with a single, large-scale mtDNA deletion removing regions: m.6002-11221. 2Dmito plots from P10 comparing OXPHOS targets against VDAC1: (a) ND2, (b) ND4, (c) SDHA, (d) UqCRC2, (e) CYB, (f) MTCO1, (g) COX4+4L2, (h) ATPB, (i) ATP8. Individual single-cell IMC measurements from each patient is represented by a coloured point in each panel. Control observations are in grey. Points representing patient fibres are coloured for by theta ND2 for that fibre. Regression through the control data is drawn as a solid grey line and the 95% predictive interval for control fibres lies between the dashed grey lines. Total number of fibres above and below the control predictive interval are written above each panel.

6.5 Discussion

The aim of this chapter was to optimise six antibodies that targeted mtDNA-encoded proteins for use with both IF and IMC, and the results presented throughout demonstrate that this aim was met. Four out of the six antibodies were successful with both immunofluorescence and IMC, and were comparable with other antibodies that target the same respiratory chain complexes. Both ND2 and ND4 were better at successfully labelling CI than biotinylated NDUFB8. Additionally, CYB and ATP8 stained better than both their nuclear-encoded counterparts (UqCRC2 and OSCP respectively).

The advantages of plotIMC as an analysis tool means that protein levels from all five OXPHOS complexes are examined in thousands of cell simultaneously. It is reassuring to note that generally, with the exception of P03, the pattern of CI and CIV deficiency seen in these patients parallels what is expected given their class of deletion (as determined by Rocha et al. (2018)). Furthermore, deficiency in the less commonly studied complexes (CIII and CV), fit what is expected given the size and location of each deletion.

Interestingly, six out of the eight patients (P02, P03, P04, P07, P09 and P10) present with a down regulation in complex III, despite the relevant deletions having no effect on the CYB gene. It is hypothesised that this CIII deficiency may be driven by the removal of tRNAs that are essential for the translation of CYB. **Table 6.8** displays each tRNA and their relative involvement with each of the 13 mitochondrial genes. Of the 380 amino acids that are needed for CYB to function, P02-P04 have deletions that consistently removes 9% of these (35 tRNAs; L, S, H R and G), P07 has a deletion that removes 28.4% of these (108 tRNAs; E, L, S and H), P09 has a deletion that removes 59.7% of these (227 tRNAs; L, S, H, R, G, K, D, S, Y, C, N and W) and P10 has a deletion that removes 20.8% of these (79 tRNAs; R, G, K, D and S). This suggests that although the CYB gene is preserved, the elimination of a number of tRNAs important for the translation of CYB means that CIII is not completely functional, hence why a deficiency is detected. Furthermore, the percentage of deficiency that is detected will depend not only on the percentage of tRNAs that are deleted, but also the percentage deletion level as well.

Table 6.8: tRNAs required for the translation of each mitochondrial gene. Each column displays the number of each different tRNA that is needed for the translation of each mitochondrial gene (displayed in each row). The overall number of tRNAs needed for the translation of each gene is also displayed in brackets. Data sourced from Smith and Robinson (2016).

	W	E	G	L	S	H	R	K	D	M	I	V	F	T	P	Y	C	N	A	Q
ND1 (318)	9	11	12	63	21	2	7	7	4	17	23	10	16	34	22	14	0	13	27	6
ND2 (347)	11	6	13	63	29	4	4	12	0	26	31	8	15	44	23	10	0	20	19	10
ND3 (116)	4	5	3	29	6	0	1	3	3	8	10	3	8	6	8	3	1	4	9	3
ND4 (459)	13	9	17	96	42	13	9	11	3	27	39	13	21	48	23	13	3	23	26	10
ND4L (98)	0	2	4	23	8	3	1	0	1	10	7	7	3	5	2	4	3	6	8	1
ND5 (603)	12	9	26	104	48	15	8	21	11	26	55	14	38	67	32	16	6	33	43	20
ND6 (174)	5	10	29	19	10	0	3	2	3	10	12	31	8	4	4	11	1	4	9	0
CYB (380)	12	4	24	63	29	12	7	9	10	15	40	10	24	29	23	17	2	16	26	8
MTCO1 (513)	16	10	46	62	32	18	8	10	15	32	38	36	41	34	29	22	1	17	40	6
MTCO2 (227)	4	11	11	33	10	6	6	4	11	10	22	13	10	21	15	9	3	7	14	7
MTCO3 (261)	12	7	19	34	21	17	5	3	3	11	14	13	23	24	13	11	1	6	15	9
ATP6 (226)	3	3	8	44	14	6	4	6	1	12	28	8	9	25	14	3	0	11	21	7
ATP8 (68)	3	2	0	10	4	2	0	6	0	6	3	1	1	8	11	2	1	5	0	3

Although well correlated, the level of deficiency detected by the two CIII antibodies UqCRC2 and CYB differs. CYB is encoded by the mtDNA whilst UqCRC2 is a nuclear protein, therefore it is expected that if there are differences in the level of deficiency, because the mtDNA deletions will most likely affect mtDNA-encoded genes to a greater extent than nuclear genes, a higher level of deficiency will be detected using CYB compared to UqCRC2. Unusually, this appears to vary between patients; P02, P04, P06, P07 show higher levels of CIII deficiency using CYB compared to UqCRC2, whilst P03, P05, P09 and P10 show higher levels of CIII deficiency using UqCRC2 compared to CYB. It is unclear as to why this occurs and further investigation will need to be carried out to determine the cause of this.

The results demonstrate a very good correlation between the two CI antibodies ND2 and ND4, despite ND4 being the only subunit of the two that is deleted in the majority of patients. Although Stroud et al. (2016) suggests that subunits within the same assembly intermediate modules will impact one another, ND2 and ND4 are part of different assembly intermediate modules and thus does not explain why such a good correlation is seen. However, it may be that the ND4 deletion is having some influence on ND2 expression due to the interaction of the modules. In support of this observation, previous studies have demonstrated that other complex I subunits (including ND2) are strongly reduced in cells lacking ND4 (Hofhaus and Attardi, 1993, Hofhaus and Attardi, 1995).

Most intriguingly, a lower level of SDHA relative to VDAC1 was seen in a number of these patients, compared to the controls. Although there is limited research into CII, this result

contradicts previous work that suggests that CII is either typically unaffected by impaired mtDNA, or increased as a result of mitochondrial biogenesis (Edgar et al., 2009, Ross et al., 2010). This increase was also demonstrated in the work described in **chapter 5**.

In this cohort of patients with single, large-scale deletions, there are a number of fibres that fall below the 95% predictive interval for SDHA. Whilst fibres falling below this interval are normally classed as deficient, it is hypothesised that for SDHA this may not be true deficiency, but a result of how the data is statistically analysed. To calculate the 95% predictive intervals, a crude linear regression is assumed and the model does not take into account that the data may be different shapes; this will affect how many fibres fall above, below or within the predictive interval and thus will affect what is classed as SDHA deficient. This is supported by looking more closely at the 2Dmito plots. Fibres deficient in other complexes arrange in a “v-shaped” manner, one group in which the relationship between the antibody signal and VDAC1 signal resembles a control patient, and another group where the signal is much lower (see section **5.4.9**). This is not the case for SDHA deficient fibres, which follow the line of the controls but fall just below the 95% predictive interval. Furthermore, the patients with SDHA deficiency tend to be the same patients that have a shift in the level of VDAC1 higher than the control population – indicative of increased mitochondrial mass or ragged red fibres. This shift suggests that the SDHA deficiency may not be “real” but may be a product of disconnect between SDHA and VDAC1 expression – with VDAC1 expression increasing disproportionately to SDHA. Moreover, the analysis used with plotIMC is designed in such a way that all proteins are corrected for mitochondrial mass by normalising to the VDAC1 channel. This means that although there may be ragged red fibres present (a common occurrence in patients with single, large-scale deletions (Pitceathly et al., 2012)), these will not be detected quantitatively and thus may also be a reason for the disconnect between SDHA and VDAC1. If the 95% predictive intervals are ignored and the raw shape of the data is examined, selecting CI and CIV deficient fibres reveals the highest levels of SDHA. This is not entirely consistent between patients, but is expected given the variation in the size and location of the different deletions – more consistent with previous work.

The advantages of IMC means that a great number of proteins can be examined simultaneously. The addition of antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded proteins together with the panel of antibodies that target nuclear proteins only strengthens this advantage and allows a number of different research avenues to be explored.

The analysis carried out in conjunction with plotIMC has proven effective in detecting both upregulation and downregulation of respiratory chain proteins. However, throughout this

chapter there has been evidence indicating that this analysis may present some limitations moving forward. The way in which the 95% predictive intervals are calculated means that any data which does not follow a crude linear regression could be affected; impacting the level of deficiency by influencing how many fibres lie above, below or within the interval. Future work may look to solve this by deducing an alternative model that classifies dysfunction in ways that are not solely based on a linear regression.

The work carried out in **Chapter 5** revealed that in patients with combined deficiencies, OXPHOS complexes could present a biochemical threshold effect, whereby a threshold proportion of mtDNA mutation must be achieved before fibres become deficient. Furthermore, it was found that this threshold differed for each complex. In line with this work, it would be interesting to carry out mtDNA threshold analysis in this cohort of single, large-scale mtDNA patients. This would involve carrying out genetic analysis alongside IMC to determine the deletion level in single cell fibres with varying levels of deficiency.

Chapter 7 : Final discussion

Mitochondrial diseases are a group of heterogeneous genetic disorders that are characterised by defects in oxidative phosphorylation and can be attributed to mutations in either mitochondrial (mtDNA) or nuclear DNA (Gorman et al., 2016). The skeletal muscle is one of the most energy demanding tissues in the body and because of this, it is not surprising that respiratory chain deficiency in skeletal muscle is often a consequence of mitochondrial disease. Due to the heteroplasmic nature of mtDNA, respiratory chain deficiency arises in a mosaic pattern and these levels of deficiency in individual fibres can now be accurately quantified (Rocha et al., 2015). However, due to limitations of current techniques, it is still challenging to simultaneously investigate the OXPHOS deficiency of all complexes. As such, this research was aimed to develop a technique that overcomes this limitation and successfully quantifies mitochondrial dysfunction of all complexes simultaneously in human skeletal muscle.

7.1 Main findings

7.1.1 Mitochondrial function is maintained in active 85 year old adults

Previously, research looking into mitochondrial dysfunction in older individuals has demonstrated increased levels of respiratory chain deficiency with advancing age (reviewed by Larsson (2010)). Furthermore, it has been shown that physical activity can increase the oxidative capacity of the muscle (reviewed by Rogers and Evans (1993)), and can attenuate any age related symptoms. However, there are very few studies that have looked at very old participants, and often, relevant studies typically have a mean age below 85 years (Spendiff et al., 2016, Rygiel et al., 2017). The most interesting finding from work presented in **Chapter 3** is that active individuals in their 85th year of life and who engage in regular physical activity, have levels of respiratory chain deficiency comparable to young healthy controls.

7.1.2 Imaging mass cytometry can be used to successfully assess OXPHOS deficiency in single skeletal muscle fibres and is comparable to other techniques.

Imaging mass cytometry is a technique that has been adapted to accurately quantify a number of different proteins simultaneously within skeletal muscle. Furthermore, the development of subsequent novel analysis has permitted the interactive investigation of these proteins on a single cell level and offers the opportunity to answer key mechanistic questions such as: which complex(es) is/are affected by particular nuclear and mtDNA mutations?; what is the relationship between each of the individual complexes?; is there a change in the unaffected

complex(es) in response to respiratory chain deficiency?; is deficiency the same in all fibres or do individual fibres respond differently?

Regarding the validity of IMC, this work has shown that the technique is comparable to the established quadruple immunofluorescent assay and demonstrates that the biochemical profiles from patients with varying mitochondrial mutations are similar between the two methods. Furthermore, the reproducibility of the technique is strong - particularly between the same batches of conjugated antibody.

7.1.3 IMC can deduce different OXPHOS phenotypes in different patient groups.

Through the use of IMC, this work has shown that patients with different nuclear and mtDNA variants present with different OXPHOS deficiency phenotypes that are reflective of their respective mutations. Furthermore, for the first time, patients with CI deficiency present with an upregulation of proteins involved in unaffected respiratory chain complexes and in most cases, this upregulation correlates with the level of deficiency. Although this occurs in CII-CV, this is demonstrated most strongly in CII by an increase in SDHA. It could be that this is a compensatory response to deficiency and is seen more strongly in CII as this complex acts as the only second entry point for electrons entering the electron transport chain when CI is not available.

7.1.4 Successful identification and optimisation of antibodies targeting mtDNA-encoded OXPHOS subunits.

Previously, there have been limited antibodies that target mtDNA-encoded subunits of the OXPHOS protein complexes efficiently and thus deficiency has been studied primarily using antibodies that target the nuclear-encoded subunits of each complex. This work has now identified and optimised working antibodies targeting these mtDNA-encoded subunits and has shown that they are successful in labelling skeletal muscle using both immunofluorescence and imaging mass cytometry.

7.1.5 The biochemical profiles of single, large-scale mtDNA deletion patients correlate well with the size and location of the respective deletions.

Through IMC, proteins involved in all five complexes of the respiratory chain can now be examined. The work presented in **Chapter 6** investigated a cohort of patients with single, large-

scale mtDNA deletions, using antibodies that targeted both nuclear and mtDNA-encoded proteins. It was revealed that the deficiency observed in these patients matched their respective mtDNA deletions and correlated well with what genes were affected. Furthermore, complex III deficiency was detected in patients where the deletion did not encompass CYB. It is hypothesised that this is caused by the removal of tRNAs that are essential for the translation of CYB, and thus highlights the importance of tRNA involvement for the functioning of each complex.

7.2 Advantages of imaging mass cytometry

The main focus of this thesis has been to develop and optimise the use of IMC to examine proteins within skeletal muscle. There are a number of characteristics that makes IMC advantageous over other imaging techniques. Because the antibodies are conjugated to heavy metal isotopes that do not suffer from the same degree of signal overlap as fluorochromes, IMC allows simultaneous multiplex assessment of many more protein targets than is possible with immunofluorescent techniques in a single tissue section. This not only preserves valuable samples by reducing the amount of tissue that is required, but also eliminates the need for serial sections - removing any potential for discrepancies between sections and the potential for “batch effects”. The removal of fluorochromes also eliminates any sample autofluorescence and fluorescent background signal. Moreover, the automated capacity of IMC means that user subjectivity is minimised and the efficiency of each experiment is improved -with experiments being completed more quickly.

Alongside Dr Conor Lawless, I have designed and implemented novel analysis tools which permits the analysis of many targets simultaneously at a single fibre level. Mitocyto enables successful automatic single fibre segmentation. This means that analysis is more standard between users and also much quicker than other available software. Furthermore, the tool permits manual intervention when needed, thus ensuring only fibres that should be included are further analysed. Additionally, the interactive nature of the plotIMC means that users can manually select fibres of interest from each patient and examine the protein levels of those fibres across all of the different channels - allowing thousands of measurements to be extracted at one time.

7.3 Disadvantages of imaging mass cytometry

IMC is not without its limitations and throughout its development, a number of problems have arisen. Unlike conventional immunohistochemistry, antibodies that are compatible with IMC are not readily available and often, bespoke antibodies are required, which is both time consuming and expensive. However, with the expansion of IMC as an imaging technique, it is envisaged that biotechnology companies will produce more IMC-ready antibodies which will be more easily accessible and eliminate the need for customised ordering. Furthermore, it has been found that the conjugations of the metal lanthanides have an impact on the antibodies, with large amounts being lost during the process. This not only has costing implications, but also means that higher concentrations need to be used in order for the antibody to work correctly.

Whilst a much greater number of targets can be assessed simultaneously, there are still limitations surrounding IMC panel design. Although there is no fluorescent signal overlap between fluorochromes, there is the potential for cross talk between the different metal channels. Therefore, it is crucial that panels are carefully considered to minimise this risk, and it may be that a smaller number of proteins can be assessed in one section than was initially thought possible.

The protocol for frozen tissue preparation required for IMC is comparable to the preparation used for immunofluorescence, in that it is both quick and easy to undertake. However, as it is envisaged that this technique will be used in other tissue types including Formalin-Fixed Paraffin-Embedded (FFPE) tissue, as well as in cell work, the protocol will require alterations to accommodate these changes. Furthermore, a number of antibodies that will be included in future panels (for example antibodies that target phosphorylated targets) will need an alternative staining preparation compared to the current panel, therefore serial sections will need to be used to ensure all targeted antibodies can be used.

The development of Mitocyto and plotIMC have surpassed previous analyses software and have permitted the interactive assessment of many proteins simultaneously. However, throughout this thesis it has come to light that these analysis programmes also present some disadvantages. Mitocyto was built to allow automatic segmentation of individual muscle fibres, and although a larger proportion of fibres are segmented automatically using this compared to other software, there is still the occasional need for manual intervention. Furthermore, Mitocyto failed to segment smaller fibres from paediatric cases and thus the software will have to undergo a number of modification to allow for this.

The classification of deficiency is calculated from plotIMC using 95% predictive intervals. These intervals are based on the data having a crude linear regression and the model does not take into account that this may not always be the case. Because of this, the classification of fibres above, below or within the interval may be affected, thus having an effect on what is classed as deficient.

7.4 Future work

Although respiratory deficiency is well characterised in skeletal muscle, there is very little investigation into the downstream effect of this deficiency at a single cell level. It is known that a principle feature of mitochondrial disease is an impairment in OXPHOS, which is thought to induce an adaptive stress response to trigger a number of signalling pathways. The development of IMC has provided the opportunity to assess many proteins simultaneously and therefore it is envisaged that IMC be used to look at the consequence of deficiency on various downstream signalling pathways that are involved in mitochondrial biology. These pathways include glycolysis, biogenesis, mitophagy and protein synthesis, which have been reported to have a response to mitochondrial dysfunction (Hansson et al., 2004, Wu et al., 2015). Identifying suitable targets for each pathway of interest is a fundamental first step and similar to the work carried out in this thesis, antibodies targeting each protein must be available in a protein free solution and work successfully with immunofluorescence before a metal can be assigned, and the antibody can be conjugated for use with IMC.

There is a hypothesis that different thresholds of deficiency occur for different complexes, and although work carried out in **chapter 5** supports this suggestion, this cannot be confirmed without further analysis. Therefore future work will involve carrying out genetic analysis on single fibres with different levels of deficiency to assess the heteroplasmy level and whether this correlates to the level of deficiency that is observed.

Imaging mass cytometry gives opportunity for further development and refinements. Although Mitocyto is effective at segmenting single fibres from adult cases, it was unsuccessful at segmenting smaller fibres from paediatric cases. This may be a result of poorer image resolution with smaller fibres and thus it is more difficult to use the dystrophin image as fibre boundary marker as the labelling is not as clear and precise. Therefore tailoring Mitocyto to these needs will overcome this current limitation. Furthermore, it would be useful to look at alternative statistical models or an adaptation of the current statistical model to move away from classifying deficiency solely based on a regressions.

Although this thesis has focussed on investigating skeletal muscle, IMC can be applied to a vast number of research areas both in isolation and in conjunction with other technologies. There is the potential to adapt IMC to explore other tissues such as the bone - in patients with osteoporosis, and the brain, where it can be used to look at mitochondrial dysfunction in Parkinson's disease or potentially to look at the link between the mitochondria and immune cells in patients with Multiple Sclerosis.

In pharmaceutical research, high-content screening is crucial and with IMC opening up the possibility of examining 40+ parameters simultaneously, it is the ideal technique to use in the early stages of compound discovery where extensive cell-based screening for a number of different biomarkers is required. Bouzekri et al. (2019) have carried out a proof of concept study to investigate this and have demonstrated that IMC can be successfully used in the field of cell-based screening. Currently, a number of different trials are being carried out into mitochondrial therapeutics and it is envisaged that IMC could assist this process.

7.5 Final conclusion

This work has resolved many of the limitations that were found with previous methods to investigate mitochondrial function in human skeletal muscle through the optimisation and validation of a novel technique. The use of the IMC assay has provided greater insights into the biochemical profiles of patients with a range of mitochondrial disorders and has opened up the potential to look more broadly at the effects of these defects at a single cell level.

Chapter 8 : References

- ACIN-PEREZ, R. & ENRIQUEZ, J. A. 2014. The function of the respiratory supercomplexes: The plasticity model. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Bioenergetics*, 1837, 444-450.
- AHMED, S. T., ALSTON, C. L., HOPTON, S., HE, L., HARGREAVES, I. P., FALKOUS, G., OLÁHOVÁ, M., MCFARLAND, R., TURNBULL, D. M., ROCHA, M. C. & TAYLOR, R. W. 2017. Using a quantitative quadruple immunofluorescent assay to diagnose isolated mitochondrial Complex I deficiency. *Scientific Reports*, 7, 15676.
- ALBRING, M., GRIFFITH, J. & ATTARDI, G. 1977. Association of a protein structure of probable membrane derivation with HeLa cell mitochondrial DNA near its origin of replication. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 74, 1348-1352.
- ALESSANDRO, R., BERNARD, T., FELICE, L., EDWIN, V. & CHARLES, H. 2005. Structural differences in two biochemically defined populations of cardiac mitochondria. *American Journal of Physiology-Heart and Circulatory Physiology*, 289, H868-H872.
- ALLEN, D. L., ROY, R. R. & EDGERTON, V. R. 1999. Myonuclear domains in muscle adaptation and disease. *Muscle Nerve*, 22, 1350-60.
- ALSTON, CHARLOTTE L., COMPTON, ALISON G., FORMOSA, LUKE E., STRECKER, V., OLÁHOVÁ, M., HAACK, TOBIAS B., SMET, J., STOUFFS, K., DIAKUMIS, P., CIARA, E., CASSIMAN, D., ROMAIN, N., YARHAM, JOHN W., HE, L., DE PAEPE, B., VANLANDER, ARNAUD V., SENECA, S., FEICHTINGER, RENÉ G., PŁOSKI, R., ROKICKI, D., PRONICKA, E., HALLER, RONALD G., VAN HOVE, JOHAN L. K., BAHLO, M., MAYR, JOHANNES A., VAN COSTER, R., PROKISCH, H., WITTIG, I., RYAN, MICHAEL T., THORBURN, DAVID R. & TAYLOR, ROBERT W. 2016. Biallelic Mutations in TMEM126B Cause Severe Complex I Deficiency with a Variable Clinical Phenotype. *The American Journal of Human Genetics*, 99, 217-227.
- ALWAY, S. E., MYERS, M. J. & MOHAMED, J. S. 2014. Regulation of Satellite Cell Function in Sarcopenia. *Frontiers in Aging Neuroscience*, 6, 246.
- AMATI-BONNEAU, P., VALENTINO, M. L., REYNIER, P., GALLARDO, M. E., BORNSTEIN, B., BOISSIERE, A., CAMPOS, Y., RIVERA, H., DE LA ALEJA, J. G., CARROCCIA, R., IOMMARINI, L., LABAUGE, P., FIGARELLA-BRANGER, D., MARCORELLES, P., FURBY, A., BEAUVAIS, K., LETOURNEL, F., LIGUORI, R., LA MORGIA, C., MONTAGNA, P., LIGUORI, M., ZANNA, C., RUGOLO, M., COSSARIZZA, A., WISSINGER, B., VERNY, C., SCHWARZENBACHER, R., MARTIN, M. A., ARENAS, J., AYUSO, C., GARESSE, R., LENAERS, G., BONNEAU, D. & CARELLI, V. 2008. OPA1 mutations induce mitochondrial DNA instability and optic atrophy 'plus' phenotypes. *Brain*, 131, 338-51.
- ANDERSON, S., BANKIER, A. T., BARRELL, B. G., DE BRUIJN, M. H. L., COULSON, A. R., DROUIN, J., EPERON, I. C., NIERLICH, D. P., ROE, B. A., SANGER, F., SCHREIER, P. H., SMITH, A. J. H., STADEN, R. & YOUNG, I. G. 1981. Sequence and organization of the human mitochondrial genome. *Nature*, 290, 457.
- ANITORI, R., MANNING, K., QUAN, F., WELEBER, R. G., BUIST, N. R., SHOUBRIDGE, E. A. & KENNAWAY, N. G. 2005. Contrasting phenotypes in three patients with novel mutations in mitochondrial tRNA genes. *Mol Genet Metab*, 84, 176-88.
- BAUER, M. F., HOFMANN, S., NEUPERT, W. & BRUNNER, M. 2000. Protein translocation into mitochondria: the role of TIM complexes. *Trends Cell Biol*, 10, 25-31.
- BEINERT, H., HOLM, R. H. & MÜNCK, E. 1997. Iron-Sulfur Clusters: Nature's Modular, Multipurpose Structures. *Science*, 277, 653-659.
- BELLANTI, F., ROMANO, A. D., LO BUGLIO, A., CASTRIOTTA, V., GUGLIELMI, G., GRECO, A., SERVIDDIO, G. & VENDEMIALE, G. 2018. Oxidative stress is increased in sarcopenia and associated with cardiovascular disease risk in sarcopenic obesity. *Maturitas*, 109, 6-12.
- BENDALL, S. C., NOLAN, G. P., ROEDERER, M. & CHATTOPADHYAY, P. K. 2012. A deep profiler's guide to cytometry. *Trends in Immunology*, 33, 323-332.
- BENDER, A., KRISHNAN, K. J., MORRIS, C. M., TAYLOR, G. A., REEVE, A. K., PERRY, R. H., JAROS, E., HERSHESON, J. S., BETTS, J., KLOPSTOCK, T., TAYLOR, R. W. &

- TURNBULL, D. M. 2006. High levels of mitochondrial DNA deletions in substantia nigra neurons in aging and Parkinson disease. *Nat Genet*, 38, 515-7.
- BÉNIT, P., LEBON, S. & RUSTIN, P. 2009. Respiratory-chain diseases related to complex III deficiency. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Molecular Cell Research*, 1793, 181-185.
- BEREGI, E. & REGIUS, O. 1987. Comparative morphological study of age related mitochondrial changes of the lymphocytes and skeletal muscle cells. *Acta morphologica Hungarica*, 35, 219-224.
- BEREITER-HAHN, J. & VÖTH, M. 1994. Dynamics of mitochondria in living cells: Shape changes, dislocations, fusion, and fission of mitochondria. *Microscopy Research and Technique*, 27, 198-219.
- BERG, J. M., TYMOCZKO, J. L., GATTO, G. J. & STRYER, L. 2015a. *Biochemistry 8th edition. Glycolysis and gluconeogenesis*.
- BERG, J. M., TYMOCZKO, J. L., GATTO, G. J. & STRYER, L. 2015b. *Biochemistry 8th edition. The Citric Acid Cycle*. 495-522.
- BERG, J. M., TYMOCZKO, J. L., GATTO, G. J. & STRYER, L. 2015c. *Biochemistry 8th edition. Oxidative phosphorylation*. 523-563.
- BHARGAVA, K. & SPREMULLI, L. L. 2005. Role of the N- and C-terminal extensions on the activity of mammalian mitochondrial translational initiation factor 3. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 33, 7011-7018.
- BIDOOKI, S. K., JOHNSON, M. A., CHRZANOWSKA-LIGHTOWLERS, Z., BINDOFF, L. A. & LIGHTOWLERS, R. N. 1997. Intracellular mitochondrial triplasmcy in a patient with two heteroplasmic base changes. *Am J Hum Genet*, 60, 1430-8.
- BLAKE, D. J., WEIR, A., NEWHEY, S. E. & DAVIES, K. E. 2002. Function and Genetics of Dystrophin and Dystrophin-Related Proteins in Muscle. *Physiological Reviews*, 82, 291-329.
- BLEAZARD, W., MCCAFFERY, J. M., KING, E. J., BALE, S., MOZDY, A., TIEU, Q., NUNNARI, J. & SHAW, J. M. 1999. The dynamin-related GTPase Dnm1 regulates mitochondrial fission in yeast. *Nat Cell Biol*, 1, 298-304.
- BLUMENTHAL, J. A., EMERY, C. F., MADDEN, D. J., GEORGE, L. K., COLEMAN, R. E., RIDDLE, M. W., MCKEE, D. C., REASONER, J. & WILLIAMS, R. S. 1989. Cardiovascular and Behavioral Effects of Aerobic Exercise Training in Healthy Older Men and Women. *Journal of Gerontology*, 44, M147-M157.
- BOURGERON, T., RUSTIN, P., CHRETIEN, D., BIRCH-MACHIN, M., BOURGEOIS, M., VIEGAS-PEQUIGNOT, E., MUNNICH, A. & ROTIG, A. 1995. Mutation of a nuclear succinate dehydrogenase gene results in mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency. *Nat Genet*, 11, 144-9.
- BOUZEKRI, A., ESCH, A. & ORNATSKY, O. 2019. Multidimensional profiling of drug-treated cells by Imaging Mass Cytometry. *bioRxiv*, 549592.
- BOWEN, T. S., SCHULER, G. & ADAMS, V. 2015. Skeletal muscle wasting in cachexia and sarcopenia: molecular pathophysiology and impact of exercise training. *J Cachexia Sarcopenia Muscle*, 6, 197-207.
- BOWLING, A., BOND, M., JENKINSON, C. & LAMPING, D. L. 1999. Short Form 36 (SF-36) Health Survey questionnaire: which normative data should be used? Comparisons between the norms provided by the Omnibus Survey in Britain, the Health Survey for England and the Oxford Healthy Life Survey. *J Public Health Med*, 21, 255-70.
- BRACK, A. S., BILDSOE, H. & HUGHES, S. M. 2005. Evidence that satellite cell decrement contributes to preferential decline in nuclear number from large fibres during murine age-related muscle atrophy. *J Cell Sci*, 118, 4813-21.
- BRIERLEY, E. J., JOHNSON, M. A., LIGHTOWLERS, R. N., JAMES, O. F. & TURNBULL, D. M. 1998. Role of mitochondrial DNA mutations in human aging: implications for the central nervous system and muscle. *Ann Neurol*, 43, 217-23.
- BROWN, D. T., SAMUELS, D. C., MICHAEL, E. M., TURNBULL, D. M. & CHINNERY, P. F. 2001. Random genetic drift determines the level of mutant mtDNA in human primary oocytes. *American journal of human genetics*, 68, 533-536.
- BROWN, T. A., CECCONI, C., TKACHUK, A. N., BUSTAMANTE, C. & CLAYTON, D. A. 2005. Replication of mitochondrial DNA occurs by strand displacement with alternative light-strand origins, not via a strand-coupled mechanism. *Genes & Development*, 19, 2466-2476.

- BUA, E., JOHNSON, J., HERBST, A., DELONG, B., MCKENZIE, D., SALAMAT, S. & AIKEN, J. M. 2006. Mitochondrial DNA-deletion mutations accumulate intracellularly to detrimental levels in aged human skeletal muscle fibers. *American journal of human genetics*, 79, 469-480.
- BULLER, A. J., ECCLES, J. C. & ECCLES, R. M. 1960. Interactions between motoneurons and muscles in respect of the characteristic speeds of their responses. *The Journal of physiology*, 150, 417-439.
- BURMAN, J. L., PICKLES, S., WANG, C., SEKINE, S., VARGAS, J. N. S., ZHANG, Z., YOULE, A. M., NEZICH, C. L., WU, X., HAMMER, J. A. & YOULE, R. J. 2017. Mitochondrial fission facilitates the selective mitophagy of protein aggregates. *The Journal of Cell Biology*, 216, 3231-3247.
- BURZYNSKA, A. Z., CHADDOCK-HEYMAN, L., VOSS, M. W., WONG, C. N., GOTHE, N. P., OLSON, E. A., KNECHT, A., LEWIS, A., MONTI, J. M., COOKE, G. E., WOJCICKI, T. R., FANNING, J., CHUNG, H. D., AWICK, E., MCAULEY, E. & KRAMER, A. F. 2014. Physical activity and cardiorespiratory fitness are beneficial for white matter in low-fit older adults. *PloS one*, 9, e107413-e107413.
- CAI, Y. C., BULLARD, J., L THOMPSON, N. & SPREMULLI, L. 2000a. *Interaction of Mitochondrial Elongation Factor Tu with Aminoacyl-tRNA and Elongation Factor Ts*.
- CAI, Y. C., BULLARD, J. M., THOMPSON, N. L. & SPREMULLI, L. L. 2000b. Interaction of mitochondrial elongation factor Tu with aminoacyl-tRNA and elongation factor Ts. *J Biol Chem*, 275, 20308-14.
- CALVO, S. E., CLAUSER, K. R. & MOOTHA, V. K. 2016. MitoCarta2.0: an updated inventory of mammalian mitochondrial proteins. *Nucleic acids research*, 44, D1251-D1257.
- CAMMACK, R. 1992. Iron—Sulfur Clusters in Enzymes: Themes and Variations. In: CAMMACK, R. (ed.) *Advances in Inorganic Chemistry*. Academic Press.
- CAMPBELL, G., KRISHNAN, K. J., DESCHAUER, M., TAYLOR, R. W. & TURNBULL, D. M. 2014. Dissecting the mechanisms underlying the accumulation of mitochondrial DNA deletions in human skeletal muscle. *Human molecular genetics*, 23, 4612-4620.
- CARROLL, J., FEARNLEY, I. M., SKEHEL, J. M., SHANNON, R. J., HIRST, J. & WALKER, J. E. 2006. Bovine complex I is a complex of 45 different subunits. *J Biol Chem*, 281, 32724-7.
- CAVALIER-SMITH, T. 1987. The Origin of Eukaryote and Archaeobacterial Cells. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 503, 17-54.
- CECCHINI, G. 2003. Function and Structure of Complex II of the Respiratory Chain. *Annual Review of Biochemistry*, 72, 77-109.
- CHANG, Q., ORNATSKY, O. I., SIDDIQUI, I., LOBODA, A., BARANOV, V. I. & HEDLEY, D. W. 2017. Imaging Mass Cytometry. *Cytometry Part A*, 91, 160-169.
- CHANG, Q., ORNATSKY, O. I., SIDDIQUI, I., STRAUS, R., BARANOV, V. I. & HEDLEY, D. W. 2016. Biodistribution of cisplatin revealed by imaging mass cytometry identifies extensive collagen binding in tumor and normal tissues. *Scientific Reports*, 6, 36641.
- CHEN, H. & CHAN, D. C. 2009. Mitochondrial dynamics—fusion, fission, movement, and mitophagy—in neurodegenerative diseases. *Human Molecular Genetics*, 18, R169-R176.
- CHEN, H., VERMULST, M., WANG, Y. E., CHOMYN, A., PROLLA, T. A., MCCAFFERY, J. M. & CHAN, D. C. 2010. Mitochondrial fusion is required for mtDNA stability in skeletal muscle and tolerance of mtDNA mutations. *Cell*, 141, 280-9.
- CHEVRIER, S., CROWELL, H. L., ZANOTELLI, V. R. T., ENGLER, S., ROBINSON, M. D. & BODENMILLER, B. 2018. Compensation of Signal Spillover in Suspension and Imaging Mass Cytometry. *Cell systems*, 6, 612-620.e5.
- CHINNERY, P. F., JOHNSON, M. A., WARDELL, T. M., SINGH-KLER, R., HAYES, C., BROWN, D. T., TAYLOR, R. W., BINDOFF, L. A. & TURNBULL, D. M. 2000. The epidemiology of pathogenic mitochondrial DNA mutations. *Ann Neurol*, 48, 188-93.
- CHUMLEA, W. C., CESARI, M., EVANS, W. J., FERRUCCI, L., FIELDING, R. A., PAHOR, M., STUDENSKI, S. & VELLAS, B. 2011. International working group on Sarcopenia. *The journal of nutrition, health & aging*, 15, 450-455.
- CLAYPOOL, S. M. 2009. Cardiolipin, a critical determinant of mitochondrial carrier protein assembly and function. *Biochimica et biophysica acta*, 1788, 2059-2068.
- CLAYTON, D. A. 1982. Replication of animal mitochondrial DNA. *Cell*, 28, 693-705.
- COATES, S. 2018. Overview of the UK population: November 2018.

- COGSWELL, A. M., STEVENS, R. J. & HOOD, D. A. 1993. Properties of skeletal muscle mitochondria isolated from subsarcolemmal and intermyofibrillar regions. *American Journal of Physiology-Cell Physiology*, 264, C383-C389.
- CONLEY, K. E., AMARA, C. E., BAJPEYI, S., COSTFORD, S. R., MURRAY, K., JUBRIAS, S. A., ARAKAKI, L., MARCINEK, D. J. & SMITH, S. R. 2013. Higher Mitochondrial Respiration and Uncoupling with Reduced Electron Transport Chain Content in Vivo in Muscle of Sedentary Versus Active Subjects. *The Journal of Clinical Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 98, 129-136.
- COOPER, J. M., MANN, V. M. & SCHAPIRA, A. H. 1992. Analyses of mitochondrial respiratory chain function and mitochondrial DNA deletion in human skeletal muscle: effect of ageing. *J Neurol Sci*, 113, 91-8.
- COOPER, R., BANN, D., WLOCH, E. G., ADAMS, J. E. & KUH, D. 2015. "Skeletal muscle function deficit" in a nationally representative British birth cohort in early old age. *J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci*, 70, 604-7.
- COOPER, R., HARDY, R., AIHIE SAYER, A., BEN-SHLOMO, Y., BIRNIE, K., COOPER, C., CRAIG, L., DEARY, I. J., DEMAKAKOS, P., GALLACHER, J., MCNEILL, G., MARTIN, R. M., STARR, J. M., STEPTOE, A., KUH, D. & ON BEHALF OF THE, H. S. T. 2011. Age and Gender Differences in Physical Capability Levels from Mid-Life Onwards: The Harmonisation and Meta-Analysis of Data from Eight UK Cohort Studies. *PLOS ONE*, 6, e27899.
- CORTOPASSI, G. A. & ARNHEIM, N. 1990. Detection of a specific mitochondrial DNA deletion in tissues of older humans. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 18, 6927-6933.
- CORY, S. & ADAMS, J. M. 2002. The Bcl2 family: regulators of the cellular life-or-death switch. *Nat Rev Cancer*, 2, 647-56.
- CREE, L. M., PATEL, S. K., PYLE, A., LYNN, S., TURNBULL, D. M., CHINNERY, P. F. & WALKER, M. 2008a. Age-related decline in mitochondrial DNA copy number in isolated human pancreatic islets. *Diabetologia*, 51, 1440-3.
- CREE, L. M., SAMUELS, D. C., DE SOUSA LOPES, S. C., RAJASIMHA, H. K., WONNAPINIJ, P., MANN, J. R., DAHL, H.-H. M. & CHINNERY, P. F. 2008b. A reduction of mitochondrial DNA molecules during embryogenesis explains the rapid segregation of genotypes. *Nature Genetics*, 40, 249.
- CRICK, F. H. C. 1966. Codon—anticodon pairing: The wobble hypothesis. *Journal of Molecular Biology*, 19, 548-555.
- CRUZ-JENTOFT, A. J., BAEYENS, J. P., BAUER, J. M., BOIRIE, Y., CEDERHOLM, T., LANDI, F., MARTIN, F. C., MICHEL, J.-P., ROLLAND, Y., SCHNEIDER, S. M., TOPINKOVÁ, E., VANDEWOUDE, M., ZAMBONI, M. & EUROPEAN WORKING GROUP ON SARCOPENIA IN OLDER, P. 2010. Sarcopenia: European consensus on definition and diagnosis: Report of the European Working Group on Sarcopenia in Older People. *Age and ageing*, 39, 412-423.
- DAVIES, K. M., ANSELM, C., WITTIG, I., FARALDO-GÓMEZ, J. D. & KÜHLBRANDT, W. 2012. Structure of the yeast F₁F₀-ATP synthase dimer and its role in shaping the mitochondrial cristae. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 109, 13602-13607.
- DAY, K., SHEFER, G., SHEARER, A. & YABLONKA-REUVENI, Z. 2010. The depletion of skeletal muscle satellite cells with age is concomitant with reduced capacity of single progenitors to produce reserve progeny. *Dev Biol*, 340, 330-43.
- DE GREY, A. D. N. J. 1997. A proposed refinement of the mitochondrial free radical theory of aging. *BioEssays*, 19, 161-166.
- DE STEFANI, D., RAFFAELLO, A., TEARDO, E., SZABO, I. & RIZZUTO, R. 2011. A forty-kilodalton protein of the inner membrane is the mitochondrial calcium uniporter. *Nature*, 476, 336-40.
- DELUCA, H. F. & ENGSTROM, G. W. 1961. Calcium uptake by rat kidney mitochondria. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 47, 1744-50.
- DEVAY, R. M., DOMINGUEZ-RAMIREZ, L., LACKNER, L. L., HOPPINS, S., STAHLBERG, H. & NUNNARI, J. 2009. Coassembly of Mgm1 isoforms requires cardiolipin and mediates mitochondrial inner membrane fusion. *J Cell Biol*, 186, 793-803.

- DEVENISH, R. J., PRESCOTT, M. & RODGERS, A. J. W. 2008. The Structure and Function of Mitochondrial F1F0-ATP Synthases. *International Review of Cell and Molecular Biology*. Academic Press.
- DIAZ, F. 2010. Cytochrome c oxidase deficiency: Patients and animal models. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Molecular Basis of Disease*, 1802, 100-110.
- DISTEFANO, G., STANDLEY, R. A., ZHANG, X., CARNERO, E. A., YI, F., CORNNELL, H. H. & COEN, P. M. 2018. Physical activity unveils the relationship between mitochondrial energetics, muscle quality, and physical function in older adults. *Journal of Cachexia, Sarcopenia and Muscle*, 9, 279-294.
- DODDS, R. M., DAVIES, K., GRANIC, A., HOLLINGSWORTH, K. G., WARREN, C., GORMAN, G., TURNBULL, D. M. & SAYER, A. A. 2018. Mitochondrial respiratory chain function and content are preserved in the skeletal muscle of active very old men and women. *Exp Gerontol*, 113, 80-85.
- DROGE, W. 2002. Free radicals in the physiological control of cell function. *Physiol Rev*, 82, 47-95.
- DUCHEN, M. R. 2004. Roles of mitochondria in health and disease. *Diabetes*, 53 Suppl 1, S96-102.
- EDGAR, D., SHABALINA, I., CAMARA, Y., WREDENBERG, A., CALVARUSO, M. A., NIJTMANS, L., NEDERGAARD, J., CANNON, B., LARSSON, N.-G. & TRIFUNOVIC, A. 2009. Random Point Mutations with Major Effects on Protein-Coding Genes Are the Driving Force behind Premature Aging in mtDNA Mutator Mice. *Cell Metabolism*, 10, 131-138.
- EISNER, V., LENAERS, G. & HAJNÓCZKY, G. 2014. Mitochondrial fusion is frequent in skeletal muscle and supports excitation-contraction coupling. *The Journal of cell biology*, 205, 179-195.
- ELMORE, S. 2007. Apoptosis: a review of programmed cell death. *Toxicologic pathology*, 35, 495-516.
- ELSON, J. L., SAMUELS, D. C., TURNBULL, D. M. & CHINNERY, P. F. 2001. Random intracellular drift explains the clonal expansion of mitochondrial DNA mutations with age. *American journal of human genetics*, 68, 802-806.
- ENGEL, W. K. & CUNNINGHAM, G. G. 1963. RAPID EXAMINATION OF MUSCLE TISSUE. AN IMPROVED TRICHROME METHOD FOR FRESH-FROZEN BIOPSY SECTIONS. *Neurology*, 13, 919-23.
- FALKENBERG, M., LARSSON, N.-G. & GUSTAFSSON, C. M. 2007. DNA Replication and Transcription in Mammalian Mitochondria. *Annual Review of Biochemistry*, 76, 679-699.
- FANÒ, G., MECOCCHI, P., VECCHIET, J., BELIA, S., FULLE, S., POLIDORI, M. C., FELZANI, G., SENIN, U., VECCHIET, L. & BEAL, M. F. 2001. Age and sex influence on oxidative damage and functional status in human skeletal muscle. *Journal of Muscle Research & Cell Motility*, 22, 345-351.
- FERNÁNDEZ-VIZARRA, E. & ZEVIANI, M. 2015. Nuclear gene mutations as the cause of mitochondrial complex III deficiency. *Frontiers in Genetics*, 6.
- FERREIRA, R., VITORINO, R., ALVES, R. M. P., APPELL, H. J., POWERS, S. K., DUARTE, J. A. & AMADO, F. 2010. Subsarcolemmal and intermyofibrillar mitochondria proteome differences disclose functional specializations in skeletal muscle. *PROTEOMICS*, 10, 3142-3154.
- FERRUCCI, L., GIALLAURIA, F. & GURALNIK, J. M. 2008. Epidemiology of aging. *Radiologic clinics of North America*, 46, 643-v.
- FORMOSA, L. E., DIBLEY, M. G., STROUD, D. A. & RYAN, M. T. 2018. Building a complex complex: Assembly of mitochondrial respiratory chain complex I. *Seminars in Cell & Developmental Biology*, 76, 154-162.
- FORMOSA, L. E. & RYAN, M. T. 2016. Mitochondrial fusion: Reaching the end of mitofusin's tether. *The Journal of Cell Biology*, 215, 597-598.
- FRATTER, C., RAMAN, P., ALSTON, C. L., BLAKELY, E. L., CRAIG, K., SMITH, C., EVANS, J., SELLER, A., CZERMIN, B., HANNA, M. G., POULTON, J., BRIERLEY, C., STAUNTON, T. G., TURNPENNY, P. D., SCHAEFER, A. M., CHINNERY, P. F., HORVATH, R., TURNBULL, D. M., GORMAN, G. S. & TAYLOR, R. W. 2011. RRM2B mutations are frequent in familial PEO with multiple mtDNA deletions. *Neurology*, 76, 2032-4.
- FRAZIER, A. E., THORBURN, D. R. & COMPTON, A. G. 2019. Mitochondrial energy generation disorders: genes, mechanisms, and clues to pathology. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 294, 5386-5395.

- FRIEDMAN, J. R., LACKNER, L. L., WEST, M., DIBENEDETTO, J. R., NUNNARI, J. & VOELTZ, G. K. 2011. ER tubules mark sites of mitochondrial division. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, 334, 358-362.
- FRYBURG, D. A., LOUARD, R. J., GEROW, K. E., GELFAND, R. A. & BARRETT, E. J. 1992. Growth hormone stimulates skeletal muscle protein synthesis and antagonizes insulin's antiproteolytic action in humans. *Diabetes*, 41, 424-9.
- GAUR, R., GRASSO, D., DATTA, P. P., KRISHNA, P. D. V., DAS, G., SPENCER, A., AGRAWAL, R. K., SPREMULLI, L. & VARSHNEY, U. 2008. A Single Mammalian Mitochondrial Translation Initiation Factor Functionally Replaces Two Bacterial Factors. *Molecular cell*, 29, 180-190.
- GEISLER, S., HOLMSTROM, K. M., SKUJAT, D., FIESEL, F. C., ROTHFUSS, O. C., KAHLE, P. J. & SPRINGER, W. 2010. PINK1/Parkin-mediated mitophagy is dependent on VDAC1 and p62/SQSTM1. *Nat Cell Biol*, 12, 119-31.
- GELFAND, R. A. & BARRETT, E. J. 1987. Effect of physiologic hyperinsulinemia on skeletal muscle protein synthesis and breakdown in man. *J Clin Invest*, 80, 1-6.
- GIESEN, C., WANG, H. A. O., SCHAPIRO, D., ZIVANOVIC, N., JACOBS, A., HATTENDORF, B., SCHÜFFLER, P. J., GROLIMUND, D., BUHMANN, J. M., BRANDT, S., VARGA, Z., WILD, P. J., GÜNTHER, D. & BODENMILLER, B. 2014. Highly multiplexed imaging of tumor tissues with subcellular resolution by mass cytometry. *Nature Methods*, 11, 417.
- GILES, R. E., BLANC, H., CANN, H. M. & WALLACE, D. C. 1980. Maternal inheritance of human mitochondrial DNA. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 77, 6715-6719.
- GLADYSHEV, V. N. 2014. The free radical theory of aging is dead. Long live the damage theory! *Antioxidants & redox signaling*, 20, 727-731.
- GOLLNICK, P. D. & SALTIN, B. 1982. Significance of skeletal muscle oxidative enzyme enhancement with endurance training. *Clin Physiol*, 2, 1-12.
- GORMAN, G. S., CHINNERY, P. F., DIMAURO, S., HIRANO, M., KOGA, Y., MCFARLAND, R., SUOMALAINEN, A., THORBURN, D. R., ZEVIANI, M. & TURNBULL, D. M. 2016. Mitochondrial diseases. *Nat Rev Dis Primers*, 2, 16080.
- GORMAN, G. S., SCHAEFER, A. M., NG, Y., GOMEZ, N., BLAKELY, E. L., ALSTON, C. L., FEENEY, C., HORVATH, R., YU-WAI-MAN, P., CHINNERY, P. F., TAYLOR, R. W., TURNBULL, D. M. & MCFARLAND, R. 2015. Prevalence of nuclear and mitochondrial DNA mutations related to adult mitochondrial disease. *Annals of neurology*, 77, 753-759.
- GRADY, J. P., CAMPBELL, G., RATNAIKE, T., BLAKELY, E. L., FALKOUS, G., NESBITT, V., SCHAEFER, A. M., MCNALLY, R. J., GORMAN, G. S., TAYLOR, R. W., TURNBULL, D. M. & MCFARLAND, R. 2014. Disease progression in patients with single, large-scale mitochondrial DNA deletions. *Brain : a journal of neurology*, 137, 323-334.
- GROSSMAN, E. J., ROY, R. R., TALMADGE, R. J., ZHONG, H. & EDGERTON, V. R. 1998. Effects of inactivity on myosin heavy chain composition and size of rat soleus fibers. *Muscle Nerve*, 21, 375-89.
- GRUMATI, P., COLETTI, L., SABATELLI, P., CESCONE, M., ANGELIN, A., BERTAGGIA, E., BLAAUW, B., URCIUOLO, A., TIEPOLO, T., MERLINI, L., MARALDI, N. M., BERNARDI, P., SANDRI, M. & BONALDO, P. 2010. Autophagy is defective in collagen VI muscular dystrophies, and its reactivation rescues myofiber degeneration. *Nat Med*, 16, 1313-20.
- GUDLAUGSSON, J., ASPELUND, T., GUDNASON, V., OLAFSDOTTIR, A. S., JONSSON, P. V., ARNGRIMSSON, S. A. & JOHANNSSON, E. 2013. [The effects of 6 months' multimodal training on functional performance, strength, endurance, and body mass index of older individuals. Are the benefits of training similar among women and men?]. *Laeknabladid*, 99, 331-7.
- GUERRERO-CASTILLO, S., BAERTLING, F., KOWNATZKI, D., WESSELS, H. J., ARNOLD, S., BRANDT, U. & NIJTMANS, L. 2017. The Assembly Pathway of Mitochondrial Respiratory Chain Complex I. *Cell Metabolism*, 25, 128-139.
- GUO, R., ZONG, S., WU, M., GU, J. & YANG, M. 2017. Architecture of Human Mitochondrial Respiratory Megacomplex I2III2IV2. *Cell*, 170, 1247-1257.e12.

- HAKONEN, A. H., ISOHANNI, P., PAETAU, A., HERVA, R., SUOMALAINEN, A. & LONNQVIST, T. 2007. Recessive Twinkle mutations in early onset encephalopathy with mtDNA depletion. *Brain*, 130, 3032-40.
- HAN, G., SPITZER, M. H., BENDALL, S. C., FANTL, W. J. & NOLAN, G. P. 2018. Metal-isotope-tagged monoclonal antibodies for high-dimensional mass cytometry. *Nature Protocols*, 13, 2121-2148.
- HANSSON, A., HANCE, N., DUFOUR, E., RANTANEN, A., HULTENBY, K., CLAYTON, D. A., WIBOM, R. & LARSSON, N.-G. 2004. A switch in metabolism precedes increased mitochondrial biogenesis in respiratory chain-deficient mouse hearts. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 101, 3136-3141.
- HAO, H., BONILLA, E., MANFREDI, G., DIMAURO, S. & MORAES, C. T. 1995. Segregation patterns of a novel mutation in the mitochondrial tRNA glutamic acid gene associated with myopathy and diabetes mellitus. *Am J Hum Genet*, 56, 1017-25.
- HAQUE, M. E. & SPREMULLI, L. L. 2008. Roles of the N- and C-terminal domains of mammalian mitochondrial initiation factor 3 in protein biosynthesis. *Journal of molecular biology*, 384, 929-940.
- HARMAN, D. 1956. Aging: A Theory Based on Free Radical and Radiation Chemistry. *Journal of Gerontology*, 11, 298-300.
- HATEFI, Y. 1976. The Enzymes and the Enzyme Complexes of the Mitochondrial Oxidative Phosphorylation System. In: MARTONOSI, A. N. (ed.) *The Enzymes of Biological Membranes: Volume 4: Electron Transport Systems and Receptors*. Boston, MA: Springer US.
- HAVLICKOVA KARBANOVA, V., CIZKOVA VRBACKA, A., HEJZLAROVA, K., NUSKOVA, H., STRANECKY, V., POTOCKA, A., KMOCH, S. & HOUSTEK, J. 2012. Compensatory upregulation of respiratory chain complexes III and IV in isolated deficiency of ATP synthase due to TMEM70 mutation. *Biochim Biophys Acta*, 1817, 1037-43.
- HOCKENBERY, D., NUNEZ, G., MILLIMAN, C., SCHREIBER, R. D. & KORSMEYER, S. J. 1990. Bcl-2 is an inner mitochondrial membrane protein that blocks programmed cell death. *Nature*, 348, 334-6.
- HOFHAUS, G. & ATTARDI, G. 1993. Lack of assembly of mitochondrial DNA-encoded subunits of respiratory NADH dehydrogenase and loss of enzyme activity in a human cell mutant lacking the mitochondrial ND4 gene product. *The EMBO journal*, 12, 3043-3048.
- HOFHAUS, G. & ATTARDI, G. 1995. Efficient selection and characterization of mutants of a human cell line which are defective in mitochondrial DNA-encoded subunits of respiratory NADH dehydrogenase. *Molecular and cellular biology*, 15, 964-974.
- HOLLOSZY, J. O. 1967. Biochemical adaptations in muscle. Effects of exercise on mitochondrial oxygen uptake and respiratory enzyme activity in skeletal muscle. *J Biol Chem*, 242, 2278-82.
- HOLLOSZY, J. O. & BOOTH, F. W. 1976. Biochemical adaptations to endurance exercise in muscle. *Annu Rev Physiol*, 38, 273-91.
- HOLT, I. J., HARDING, A. E. & MORGAN-HUGHES, J. A. 1988. Deletions of muscle mitochondrial DNA in patients with mitochondrial myopathies. *Nature*, 331, 717-9.
- HOLT, I. J., LORIMER, H. E. & JACOBS, H. T. 2000. Coupled leading- and lagging-strand synthesis of mammalian mitochondrial DNA. *Cell*, 100, 515-24.
- HOLT, I. J. & REYES, A. 2012. Human Mitochondrial DNA Replication. *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives in Biology*, 4, a012971.
- HOWALD, H., HOPPELER, H., CLAASSEN, H., MATHIEU, O. & STRAUB, R. 1985. Influences of endurance training on the ultrastructural composition of the different muscle fiber types in humans. *Pflugers Arch*, 403, 369-76.
- HUANG, G., WANG, R., CHEN, P., HUANG, S. C., DONNELLY, J. E. & MEHLFERBER, J. P. 2016. Dose-response relationship of cardiorespiratory fitness adaptation to controlled endurance training in sedentary older adults. *European Journal of Preventive Cardiology*, 23, 518-529.
- HUNTE, C., ZICKERMANN, V. & BRANDT, U. 2010. Functional Modules and Structural Basis of Conformational Coupling in Mitochondrial Complex I. *Science*, 329, 448.
- JANG, Y. C. & VAN REMMEN, H. 2011. Age-associated alterations of the neuromuscular junction. *Exp Gerontol*, 46, 193-8.

- JANSSEN, R. J. R. J., NIJTMANS, L. G., HEUVEL, L. P. V. D. & SMEITINK, J. A. M. 2006. Mitochondrial complex I: Structure, function and pathology. *Journal of Inherited Metabolic Disease*, 29, 499-515.
- JENUTH, J. P., PETERSON, A. C., FU, K. & SHOUBRIDGE, E. A. 1996. Random genetic drift in the female germline explains the rapid segregation of mammalian mitochondrial DNA. *Nature Genetics*, 14, 146-151.
- JIANG, J., WANG, X. L. & MA, Y. Y. 2015. *Respiratory chain complex III deficiency in patients with tRNA-leu mutation*.
- JIN, S. M., LAZAROU, M., WANG, C., KANE, L. A., NARENDRA, D. P. & YOULE, R. J. 2010. Mitochondrial membrane potential regulates PINK1 import and proteolytic destabilization by PARL. *J Cell Biol*, 191, 933-42.
- JONCKHEERE, A. I., SMEITINK, J. A. M. & RODENBURG, R. J. T. 2012. Mitochondrial ATP synthase: architecture, function and pathology. *Journal of Inherited Metabolic Disease*, 35, 211-225.
- KAAMAN, M., SPARKS, L. M., VAN HARMELEN, V., SMITH, S. R., SJOLIN, E., DAHLMAN, I. & ARNER, P. 2007. Strong association between mitochondrial DNA copy number and lipogenesis in human white adipose tissue. *Diabetologia*, 50, 2526-33.
- KADI, F., CHARIFI, N., DENIS, C. & LEXELL, J. 2004. Satellite cells and myonuclei in young and elderly women and men. *Muscle Nerve*, 29, 120-7.
- KANKI, T. & KLIONSKY, D. J. 2008. Mitophagy in yeast occurs through a selective mechanism. *J Biol Chem*, 283, 32386-93.
- KASCH, F. W., BOYER, J. L., SCHMIDT, P. K., WELLS, R. H., WALLACE, J. P., VERITY, L. S., GUY, H. & SCHNEIDER, D. 1999. Ageing of the cardiovascular system during 33 years of aerobic exercise. *Age Ageing*, 28, 531-6.
- KERR, J. F. R., WYLLIE, A. H. & CURRIE, A. R. 1972. Apoptosis: A Basic Biological Phenomenon with Wide-ranging Implications in Tissue Kinetics. *British Journal of Cancer*, 26, 239-257.
- KIRICHOK, Y., KRAPIVINSKY, G. & CLAPHAM, D. E. 2004. The mitochondrial calcium uniporter is a highly selective ion channel. *Nature*, 427, 360-4.
- KIRKWOOD THOMAS, B. L. 2017. Why and how are we living longer? *Experimental Physiology*, 102, 1067-1074.
- KORTEBEIN, P., FERRANDO, A., LOMBEIDA, J., WOLFE, R. & EVANS, W. J. 2007. Effect of 10 days of bed rest on skeletal muscle in healthy older adults. *JAMA*, 297, 1769-1774.
- KOSEK, D. J., KIM, J. S., PETRELLA, J. K., CROSS, J. M. & BAMMAN, M. M. 2006. Efficacy of 3 days/wk resistance training on myofiber hypertrophy and myogenic mechanisms in young vs. older adults. *J Appl Physiol* (1985), 101, 531-44.
- KOSHIBA, T., DETMER, S. A., KAISER, J. T., CHEN, H., MCCAFFERY, J. M. & CHAN, D. C. 2004. Structural Basis of Mitochondrial Tethering by Mitofusin Complexes. *Science*, 305, 858-862.
- KOVAROVA, N., CIZKOVA VRBACKA, A., PECINA, P., STRANECKY, V., PRONICKA, E., KMOCH, S. & HOUSTEK, J. 2012. Adaptation of respiratory chain biogenesis to cytochrome c oxidase deficiency caused by SURF1 gene mutations. *Biochim Biophys Acta*, 1822, 1114-24.
- KOWALD, A. & KIRKWOOD, T. B. L. 2014. Transcription could be the key to the selection advantage of mitochondrial deletion mutants in aging. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 111, 2972-2977.
- KRAYTSBERG, Y., KUDRYAVTSEVA, E., MCKEE, A. C., GEULA, C., KOWALL, N. W. & KHRAPKO, K. 2006. Mitochondrial DNA deletions are abundant and cause functional impairment in aged human substantia nigra neurons. *Nature Genetics*, 38, 518.
- KULAWIAK, B., HOPKER, J., GEBERT, M., GUIARD, B., WIEDEMANN, N. & GEBERT, N. 2013. The mitochondrial protein import machinery has multiple connections to the respiratory chain. *Biochim Biophys Acta*, 1827, 612-26.
- KUMMER, E., LEIBUNDGUT, M., RACKHAM, O., LEE, R. G., BOEHRINGER, D., FILIPOVSKA, A. & BAN, N. 2018. Unique features of mammalian mitochondrial translation initiation revealed by cryo-EM. *Nature*, 560, 263-267.
- LADERMAN, K. A., PENNY, J. R., MAZZUCHELLI, F., BRESOLIN, N., SCARLATO, G. & ATTARDI, G. 1996. Aging-dependent functional alterations of mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) from human fibroblasts transferred into mtDNA-less cells. *J Biol Chem*, 271, 15891-7.

- LARSSON, N.-G. 2010. Somatic Mitochondrial DNA Mutations in Mammalian Aging. *Annual Review of Biochemistry*, 79, 683-706.
- LARSSON, N.-G. & OLDFORS, A. 2001. Mitochondrial myopathies. *Acta Physiologica Scandinavica*, 171, 385-393.
- LAZAROU, M., JIN, S. M., KANE, L. A. & YOULE, R. J. 2012. Role of PINK1 binding to the TOM complex and alternate intracellular membranes in recruitment and activation of the E3 ligase Parkin. *Dev Cell*, 22, 320-33.
- LEE, Y.-J., JEONG, S.-Y., KARBOWSKI, M., SMITH, C. L. & YOULE, R. J. 2004. Roles of the mammalian mitochondrial fission and fusion mediators Fis1, Drp1, and Opa1 in apoptosis. *Molecular biology of the cell*, 15, 5001-5011.
- LEXELL, J. 1995. *Human aging, muscle mass, and fiber type composition*. *J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci*.
- LEXELL, J. & DOWNHAM, D. Y. 1991. The occurrence of fibre-type grouping in healthy human muscle: a quantitative study of cross-sections of whole vastus lateralis from men between 15 and 83 years. *Acta Neuropathol*, 81, 377-81.
- LI, Y., PARK, J.-S., DENG, J.-H. & BAI, Y. 2006. Cytochrome c Oxidase Subunit IV is Essential for Assembly and Respiratory Function of the Enzyme Complex. *Journal of bioenergetics and biomembranes*, 38, 283-291.
- LIEBER, R. L. 2010. *Skeletal muscle structure, function, and plasticity*, Philadelphia, USA, Lippincott Williams & Wilkins.
- LILL, R. 2009. Function and biogenesis of iron-sulphur proteins. *Nature*, 460, 831.
- LOEFFEN, J. L. C. M., SMEITINK, J. A. M., TRIJBELS, J. M. F., JANSSEN, A. J. M., TRIEPELS, R. H., SENGERS, R. C. A. & VAN DEN HEUVEL, L. P. 2000. Isolated complex I deficiency in children: Clinical, biochemical and genetic aspects. *Human Mutation*, 15, 123-134.
- LÓPEZ-GALLARDO, E., LÓPEZ-PÉREZ, M. J., MONTOYA, J. & RUIZ-PESINI, E. 2009. CPEO and KSS differ in the percentage and location of the mtDNA deletion. *Mitochondrion*, 9, 314-317.
- LUNDBY, C. & JACOBS, R. A. 2016. Adaptations of skeletal muscle mitochondria to exercise training. *Experimental Physiology*, 101, 17-22.
- LUO, S., VALENCIA, C. A., ZHANG, J., LEE, N.-C., SLONE, J., GUI, B., WANG, X., LI, Z., DELL, S., BROWN, J., CHEN, S. M., CHIEN, Y.-H., HWU, W.-L., FAN, P.-C., WONG, L.-J., ATWAL, P. S. & HUANG, T. 2018. Biparental Inheritance of Mitochondrial DNA in Humans. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 115, 13039-13044.
- MA, J. & SPREMULLI, L. L. 1996. Expression, Purification, and Mechanistic Studies of Bovine Mitochondrial Translational Initiation Factor 2. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 271, 5805-5811.
- MAGNER, M., KOLAROVA, H., HONZIK, T., SVANDOVA, I. & ZEMAN, J. 2015. Clinical manifestation of mitochondrial diseases. *Dev Period Med*, 19, 441-9.
- MAI, N., CHRZANOWSKA-LIGHTOWLERS, Z. M. A. & LIGHTOWLERS, R. N. 2017. The process of mammalian mitochondrial protein synthesis. *Cell and Tissue Research*, 367, 5-20.
- MANCUSO, M., ORSUCCI, D., ANGELINI, C., BERTINI, E., CARELLI, V., COMI, G. P., MINETTI, C., MOGGIO, M., MONGINI, T., SERVIDEI, S., TONIN, P., TOSCANO, A., UZIEL, G., BRUNO, C., CALDARAZZO IENCO, E., FILOSTO, M., LAMPERTI, C., MARTINELLI, D., MORONI, I., MUSUMECI, O., PEGORARO, E., RONCHI, D., SANTORELLI, F. M., SAUCHELLI, D., SCARPELLI, M., SCIACCO, M., SPINAZZI, M., VALENTINO, M. L., VERCELLI, L., ZEVIANI, M. & SICILIANO, G. 2013. Phenotypic heterogeneity of the 8344A>G mtDNA "MERRF" mutation. *Neurology*, 80, 2049-2054.
- MARANZANA, E., BARBERO, G., FALASCA, A. I., LENA, Z. G. & GENOVA, M. L. 2013. Mitochondrial Respiratory Supercomplex Association Limits Production of Reactive Oxygen Species from Complex I. *Antioxidants & Redox Signaling*, 19, 1469-1480.
- MARIOTTI, C., SAVARESE, N., SUOMALAINEN, A., RIMOLDI, M., COMI, G., PRELLE, A., ANTOZZI, C., SERVIDEI, S., JARRE, L., DIDONATO, S. & ZEVIANI, M. 1995. Genotype to phenotype correlations in mitochondrial encephalomyopathies associated with the A3243G mutation of mitochondrial DNA. *Journal of Neurology*, 242, 304-312.
- MARTIN, W. & MÜLLER, M. 1998. The hydrogen hypothesis for the first eukaryote. *Nature*, 392, 37.

- MASIERO, E., AGATEA, L., MAMMUCARI, C., BLAAUW, B., LORO, E., KOMATSU, M., METZGER, D., REGGIANI, C., SCHIAFFINO, S. & SANDRI, M. 2009. Autophagy is required to maintain muscle mass. *Cell Metab*, 10, 507-15.
- MCFARLAND, R., TAYLOR, R. W. & TURNBULL, D. M. 2010. A neurological perspective on mitochondrial disease. *The Lancet Neurology*, 9, 829-840.
- MCKINNEY, E. A. & OLIVEIRA, M. T. 2013. Replicating animal mitochondrial DNA. *Genetics and Molecular Biology*, 36, 308-315.
- MEARS, J. A., LACKNER, L. L., FANG, S., INGERMAN, E., NUNNARI, J. & HINSHAW, J. E. 2011. Conformational changes in Dnm1 support a contractile mechanism for mitochondrial fission. *Nature structural & molecular biology*, 18, 20-26.
- MEEUSEN, S., DEVAY, R., BLOCK, J., CASSIDY-STONE, A., WAYSON, S., MCCAFFERY, J. M. & NUNNARI, J. 2006. Mitochondrial Inner-Membrane Fusion and Crista Maintenance Requires the Dynamin-Related GTPase Mgm1. *Cell*, 127, 383-395.
- MENSHIKOVA, E. V., RITOV, V. B., FAIRFULL, L., FERRELL, R. E., KELLEY, D. E. & GOODPASTER, B. H. 2006. Effects of Exercise on Mitochondrial Content and Function in Aging Human Skeletal Muscle. *The Journals of Gerontology: Series A*, 61, 534-540.
- METODIEV, M. D., THOMPSON, K., ALSTON, C. L., MORRIS, A. A. M., HE, L., ASSOULINE, Z., RIO, M., BAHIBUISSON, N., PYLE, A., GRIFFIN, H., SIIRA, S., FILIPOVSKA, A., MUNNICH, A., CHINNERY, P. F., MCFARLAND, R., RÖTIG, A. & TAYLOR, R. W. 2016. Recessive Mutations in TRMT10C Cause Defects in Mitochondrial RNA Processing and Multiple Respiratory Chain Deficiencies. *American journal of human genetics*, 98, 993-1000.
- METTER, E. J., CONWIT, R., TOBIN, J. & FOZARD, J. L. 1997. Age-associated loss of power and strength in the upper extremities in women and men. *J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci*, 52, B267-76.
- MICHIKAWA, Y., MAZZUCCHELLI, F., BRESOLIN, N., SCARLATO, G. & ATTARDI, G. 1999. Aging-dependent large accumulation of point mutations in the human mtDNA control region for replication. *Science*, 286, 774-9.
- MILENKOVIC, D., BLAZA, J. N., LARSSON, N.-G. & HIRST, J. 2017. The Enigma of the Respiratory Chain Supercomplex. *Cell Metabolism*, 25, 765-776.
- MILENKOVIC, D., MATIC, S., KÜHL, I., RUZZENENTE, B., FREYER, C., JEMT, E., PARK, C. B., FALKENBERG, M. & LARSSON, N.-G. 2013. TWINKLE is an essential mitochondrial helicase required for synthesis of nascent D-loop strands and complete mtDNA replication. *Human Molecular Genetics*, 22, 1983-1993.
- MILLER, F. J., ROSENFELDT, F. L., ZHANG, C., LINNANE, A. W. & NAGLEY, P. 2003. Precise determination of mitochondrial DNA copy number in human skeletal and cardiac muscle by a PCR-based assay: lack of change of copy number with age. *Nucleic Acids Res*, 31, e61.
- MILNER, D. J., MAVROIDIS, M., WEISLEDER, N. & CAPETANAKI, Y. 2000. Desmin cytoskeleton linked to muscle mitochondrial distribution and respiratory function. *The Journal of cell biology*, 150, 1283-1298.
- MIMAKI, M., WANG, X., MCKENZIE, M., THORBURN, D. R. & RYAN, M. T. 2012. Understanding mitochondrial complex I assembly in health and disease. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Bioenergetics*, 1817, 851-862.
- MISHRA, P., CARELLI, V., MANFREDI, G. & CHAN, D. C. 2014. Proteolytic cleavage of Opal stimulates mitochondrial inner membrane fusion and couples fusion to oxidative phosphorylation. *Cell metabolism*, 19, 630-641.
- MITCHELL, P. 1961. Coupling of Phosphorylation to Electron and Hydrogen Transfer by a Chemi-Osmotic type of Mechanism. *Nature*, 191, 144.
- MOROZOV, Y. I., PARSHIN, A. V., AGARONYAN, K., CHEUNG, ALAN C M., ANIKIN, M., CRAMER, P. & TEMIAKOV, D. 2015. A model for transcription initiation in human mitochondria. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 43, 3726-3735.
- MOSLEMI, A.-R., TULINIUS, M., HOLME, E. & OLDFORS, A. 1998. Threshold expression of the tRNA^{Lys} A8344G mutation in single muscle fibres. *Neuromuscular Disorders*, 8, 345-349.
- MUHLENHOFF, U., RICHHARDT, N., GERBER, J. & LILL, R. 2002. Characterization of iron-sulfur protein assembly in isolated mitochondria. A requirement for ATP, NADH, and reduced iron. *J Biol Chem*, 277, 29810-6.

- MULLER-HOCKER, J. 1990. Cytochrome c oxidase deficient fibres in the limb muscle and diaphragm of man without muscular disease: an age-related alteration. *J Neurol Sci*, 100, 14-21.
- MUNNICH, A., RÖTIG, A., CHRETIEN, D., SAUDUBRAY, J., CORMIER, V. & RUSTIN, P. 1996. Clinical presentations and laboratory investigations in respiratory chain deficiency. *European Journal of Pediatrics*, 155, 262-274.
- MURPHY, J. L., RATNAIKE, T. E., SHANG, E., FALKOUS, G., BLAKELY, E. L., ALSTON, C. L., TAIVASSALO, T., HALLER, R. G., TAYLOR, R. W. & TURNBULL, D. M. 2012. Cytochrome c oxidase-intermediate fibres: importance in understanding the pathogenesis and treatment of mitochondrial myopathy. *Neuromuscular disorders : NMD*, 22, 690-698.
- MURTON, A. J. 2015. Muscle protein turnover in the elderly and its potential contribution to the development of sarcopenia. *Proc Nutr Soc*, 74, 387-96.
- MUSARO, A., MCCULLAGH, K., PAUL, A., HOUGHTON, L., DOBROWOLNY, G., MOLINARO, M., BARTON, E. R., SWEENEY, H. L. & ROSENTHAL, N. 2001. Localized Igf-1 transgene expression sustains hypertrophy and regeneration in senescent skeletal muscle. *Nat Genet*, 27, 195-200.
- NARENDRA, D., TANAKA, A., SUEN, D.-F. & YOULE, R. J. 2008. Parkin is recruited selectively to impaired mitochondria and promotes their autophagy. *The Journal of cell biology*, 183, 795-803.
- NASH, A. 2015. National Population Projections: 2014-based Statistical Bulletin.
- NAVIAUX, R. K. & NGUYEN, K. V. 2005. POLG mutations associated with Alpers syndrome and mitochondrial DNA depletion. *Ann Neurol*, 58, 491.
- NESBITT, V., PITCEATHLY, R. D., TURNBULL, D. M., TAYLOR, R. W., SWEENEY, M. G., MUDANOHW, E. E., RAHMAN, S., HANNA, M. G. & MCFARLAND, R. 2013. The UK MRC Mitochondrial Disease Patient Cohort Study: clinical phenotypes associated with the m.3243A>G mutation--implications for diagnosis and management. *J Neurol Neurosurg Psychiatry*, 84, 936-8.
- NIJTMANS, L. G. J., KLEMENT, P., HOUŠTĚK, J. & VAN DEN BOGERT, C. 1995. Assembly of mitochondrial ATP synthase in cultured human cells: implications for mitochondrial diseases. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Molecular Basis of Disease*, 1272, 190-198.
- NIJTMANS, L. G. J., TAANMAN, J.-W., MUIJSERS, A. O., SPEIJER, D. & VAN DEN BOGERT, C. 1998. Assembly of cytochrome-c oxidase in cultured human cells. *European Journal of Biochemistry*, 254, 389-394.
- NOOTEBOOM, M., JOHNSON, R., TAYLOR, R. W., WRIGHT, N. A., LIGHTOWLERS, R. N., KIRKWOOD, T. B. L., MATHERS, J. C., TURNBULL, D. M. & GREAVES, L. C. 2010. Age-associated mitochondrial DNA mutations lead to small but significant changes in cell proliferation and apoptosis in human colonic crypts. *Aging cell*, 9, 96-99.
- OLD, S. L. & JOHNSON, M. A. 1989. Methods of microphotometric assay of succinate dehydrogenase and cytochrome c oxidase activities for use on human skeletal muscle. *Histochem J*, 21, 545-55.
- ONO, T., ISOBE, K., NAKADA, K. & HAYASHI, J. I. 2001. Human cells are protected from mitochondrial dysfunction by complementation of DNA products in fused mitochondria. *Nat Genet*, 28, 272-5.
- PADDON-JONES, D., SHEFFIELD-MOORE, M., CREE, M. G., HEWLINGS, S. J., AARSLAND, A., WOLFE, R. R. & FERRANDO, A. A. 2006. Atrophy and Impaired Muscle Protein Synthesis during Prolonged Inactivity and Stress. *The Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*, 91, 4836-4841.
- PALADE, G. E. 1953. AN ELECTRON MICROSCOPE STUDY OF THE MITOCHONDRIAL STRUCTURE. *Journal of Histochemistry & Cytochemistry*, 1, 188-211.
- PALIKARAS, K., LIONAKI, E. & TAVERNARAKIS, N. 2018. Mechanisms of mitophagy in cellular homeostasis, physiology and pathology. *Nature Cell Biology*, 20, 1013-1022.
- PALTY, R., SILVERMAN, W. F., HERSHFINKEL, M., CAPORALE, T., SENSI, S. L., PARNIS, J., NOLTE, C., FISHMAN, D., SHOSHAN-BARMATZ, V., HERRMANN, S., KHANANSHVILI, D. & SEKLER, I. 2010. NCLX is an essential component of mitochondrial Na(+)/Ca(2+) exchange. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 107, 436-441.

- PERKINS, G., RENKEN, C., MARTONE, M. E., YOUNG, S. J., ELLISMAN, M. & FREY, T. 1997. Electron tomography of neuronal mitochondria: three-dimensional structure and organization of cristae and membrane contacts. *J Struct Biol*, 119, 260-72.
- PETER, J. A., VLADIMIR, L., KEIR, J. M. & DAVID, A. H. 2005. Differential susceptibility of subsarcolemmal and intermyofibrillar mitochondria to apoptotic stimuli. *American Journal of Physiology-Cell Physiology*, 289, C994-C1001.
- PETTE, D. & STARON, R. S. 1997. Mammalian skeletal muscle fiber type transitions. *Int Rev Cytol*, 170, 143-223.
- PICKETT, S. J., GRADY, J. P., NG, Y. S., GORMAN, G. S., SCHAEFER, A. M., WILSON, I. J., CORDELL, H. J., TURNBULL, D. M., TAYLOR, R. W. & MCFARLAND, R. 2018. Phenotypic heterogeneity in m.3243A>G mitochondrial disease: The role of nuclear factors. *Annals of clinical and translational neurology*, 5, 333-345.
- PITCEATHLY, R. D. S., RAHMAN, S. & HANNA, M. G. 2012. Single deletions in mitochondrial DNA – Molecular mechanisms and disease phenotypes in clinical practice. *Neuromuscular Disorders*, 22, 577-586.
- PORTEOUS, W. K., JAMES, A. M., SHEARD, P. W., PORTEOUS, C. M., PACKER, M. A., HYSLOP, S. J., MELTON, J. V., PANG, C.-Y., WEI, Y.-H. & MURPHY, M. P. 1998. Bioenergetic consequences of accumulating the common 4977-bp mitochondrial DNA deletion. *European Journal of Biochemistry*, 257, 192-201.
- RAHMAN, J. & RAHMAN, S. 2018. Mitochondrial medicine in the omics era. *The Lancet*, 391, 2560-2574.
- RAHMAN, S., LAKE, B. D., TAANMAN, J.-W., HANNA, M. G., COOPER, J. M., SCHAPIRA, A. H. V. & LEONARD, J. V. 2000. Cytochrome oxidase immunohistochemistry: clues for genetic mechanisms. *Brain*, 123, 591-600.
- RICHTER, R., PAJAK, A., DENNERLEIN, S., ROZANSKA, A., LIGHTOWLERS, ROBERT N. & CHRZANOWSKA-LIGHTOWLERS, ZOFIA M. A. 2010a. Translation termination in human mitochondrial ribosomes. *Biochemical Society Transactions*, 38, 1523-1526.
- RICHTER, R., RORBACH, J., PAJAK, A., SMITH, P. M., WESSELS, H. J., HUYNEN, M. A., SMEITINK, J. A., LIGHTOWLERS, R. N. & CHRZANOWSKA-LIGHTOWLERS, Z. M. 2010b. A functional peptidyl-tRNA hydrolase, ICT1, has been recruited into the human mitochondrial ribosome. *The EMBO journal*, 29, 1116-1125.
- RICHTER, V., SINGH, A. P., KVANSAKUL, M., RYAN, M. T. & OSELLAME, L. D. 2015. Splitting up the powerhouse: structural insights into the mechanism of mitochondrial fission. *Cellular and Molecular Life Sciences*, 72, 3695-3707.
- RILEY, J. S., QUARATO, G., CLOIX, C., LOPEZ, J., O'PREY, J., PEARSON, M., CHAPMAN, J., SESAKI, H., CARLIN, L. M., PASSOS, J. F., WHEELER, A. P., OBERST, A., RYAN, K. M. & TAIT, S. W. 2018. Mitochondrial inner membrane permeabilisation enables mtDNA release during apoptosis. *The EMBO Journal*, 37, e99238.
- ROBBERSON, D. L., KASAMATSU, H. & VINOGRAD, J. 1972. Replication of Mitochondrial DNA. Circular Replicative Intermediates in Mouse L Cells. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 69, 737-741.
- ROBERTS, H. C., DENISON, H. J., MARTIN, H. J., PATEL, H. P., SYDDALL, H., COOPER, C. & SAYER, A. A. 2011. A review of the measurement of grip strength in clinical and epidemiological studies: towards a standardised approach. *Age Ageing*, 40, 423-9.
- ROCHA, M. C., GRADY, J. P., GRÜNEWALD, A., VINCENT, A., DOBSON, P. F., TAYLOR, R. W., TURNBULL, D. M. & RYGIEL, K. A. 2015. A novel immunofluorescent assay to investigate oxidative phosphorylation deficiency in mitochondrial myopathy: understanding mechanisms and improving diagnosis. *Scientific Reports*, 5, 15037.
- ROCHA, M. C., ROSA, H. S., GRADY, J. P., BLAKELY, E. L., HE, L., ROMAIN, N., HALLER, R. G., NEWMAN, J., MCFARLAND, R., NG, Y. S., GORMAN, G. S., SCHAEFER, A. M., TUPPEN, H. A., TAYLOR, R. W. & TURNBULL, D. M. 2018. Pathological mechanisms underlying single large-scale mitochondrial DNA deletions. *Annals of Neurology*, 83, 115-130.
- ROGER, A. J., MUNOZ-GOMEZ, S. A. & KAMIKAWA, R. 2017. The Origin and Diversification of Mitochondria. *Curr Biol*, 27, R1177-r1192.
- ROGERS, M. A. & EVANS, W. J. 1993. Changes in skeletal muscle with aging: effects of exercise training. *Exercise and sport sciences reviews*, 21, 65-102.

- ROSS, J. M. 2011. Visualization of Mitochondrial Respiratory Function using Cytochrome C Oxidase / Succinate Dehydrogenase (COX/SDH) Double-labeling Histochemistry. *Journal of Visualized Experiments : JoVE*, 3266.
- ROSS, J. M., OBERG, J., BRENE, S., COPPOTELLI, G., TERZIOGLU, M., PERNOLD, K., GOINY, M., SITNIKOV, R., KEHR, J., TRIFUNOVIC, A., LARSSON, N. G., HOFFER, B. J. & OLSON, L. 2010. High brain lactate is a hallmark of aging and caused by a shift in the lactate dehydrogenase A/B ratio. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 107, 20087-92.
- ROSSIGNOL, R., FAUSTIN, B., ROCHER, C., MALGAT, M., MAZAT, J.-P. & LETELLIER, T. 2003. Mitochondrial threshold effects. *The Biochemical journal*, 370, 751-762.
- ROUZIER, C., BANNWARTH, S., CHAUSSENOT, A., CHEVROLLIER, A., VERSCHUEREN, A., BONELLO-PALOT, N., FRAGAKI, K., CANO, A., POUGET, J., PELLISSIER, J. F., PROCACCIO, V., CHABROL, B. & PAQUIS-FLUCKLINGER, V. 2012. The MFN2 gene is responsible for mitochondrial DNA instability and optic atrophy 'plus' phenotype. *Brain*, 135, 23-34.
- ROWAN, S. L., RYGIEL, K., PURVES-SMITH, F. M., SOLBAK, N. M., TURNBULL, D. M. & HEPPLER, R. T. 2012. Denervation Causes Fiber Atrophy and Myosin Heavy Chain Co-Expression in Senescent Skeletal Muscle. *PLOS ONE*, 7, e29082.
- RUTTER, J., WINGE, D. R. & SCHIFFMAN, J. D. 2010. Succinate Dehydrogenase—Assembly, Regulation and Role in Human Disease. *Mitochondrion*, 10, 393-401.
- RYGIEL, K., DODDS, R., PATEL, H., SYDDALL, H., WESTBURY, L., GRANIC, A., COOPER, C., CLIFF, J., ROCHA, M., TURNBULL, D. & SAYER, A. 2017. Association of mitochondrial respiratory chain deficiency in older men with muscle mass and physical performance: findings from the Hertfordshire Sarcopenia Study. *The Lancet*, 389, S87.
- SACHECK, J. M., OHTSUKA, A., MCLARY, S. C. & GOLDBERG, A. L. 2004. IGF-I stimulates muscle growth by suppressing protein breakdown and expression of atrophy-related ubiquitin ligases, atrogin-1 and MuRF1. *Am J Physiol Endocrinol Metab*, 287, E591-601.
- SANTILLI, V., BERNETTI, A., MANGONE, M. & PAOLONI, M. 2014. Clinical definition of sarcopenia. *Clinical Cases in Mineral and Bone Metabolism*, 11, 177-180.
- SASARMAN, F., ANTONICKA, H. & SHOUBRIDGE, E. A. 2008. The A3243G tRNA^{Leu}(UUR) MELAS mutation causes amino acid misincorporation and a combined respiratory chain assembly defect partially suppressed by overexpression of EFTu and EFG2. *Human Molecular Genetics*, 17, 3697-3707.
- SATO, A., NAKADA, K. & HAYASHI, J.-I. 2006. Mitochondrial dynamics and aging: Mitochondrial interaction preventing individuals from expression of respiratory deficiency caused by mutant mtDNA. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Molecular Cell Research*, 1763, 473-481.
- SATOH, M. & KUROIWA, T. 1991. Organization of multiple nucleoids and DNA molecules in mitochondria of a human cell. *Experimental Cell Research*, 196, 137-140.
- SCHÄFER, E., SEELERT, H., REIFSCHNEIDER, N. H., KRAUSE, F., DENCHER, N. A. & VONCK, J. 2006. Architecture of Active Mammalian Respiratory Chain Supercomplexes. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 281, 15370-15375.
- SCHAGGER, H. 2002. Respiratory chain supercomplexes of mitochondria and bacteria. *Biochim Biophys Acta*, 1555, 154-9.
- SCHÄGGER, H., DE COO, R., BAUER, M. F., HOFMANN, S., GODINOT, C. & BRANDT, U. 2004. Significance of Respirasomes for the Assembly/Stability of Human Respiratory Chain Complex I. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 279, 36349-36353.
- SCHÄGGER, H. & PFEIFFER, K. 2000. Supercomplexes in the respiratory chains of yeast and mammalian mitochondria. *The EMBO Journal*, 19, 1777-1783.
- SCHAPIRO, D., JACKSON, H. W., RAGHURAMAN, S., FISCHER, J. R., ZANOTELLI, V. R. T., SCHULZ, D., GIESEN, C., CATENA, R., VARGA, Z. & BODENMILLER, B. 2017. histoCAT: analysis of cell phenotypes and interactions in multiplex image cytometry data. *Nature methods*, 14, 873-876.
- SCHILLING, B., MURRAY, J., YOO, C. B., ROW, R. H., CUSACK, M. P., CAPALDI, R. A. & GIBSON, B. W. 2006. Proteomic analysis of succinate dehydrogenase and ubiquinol-cytochrome c reductase (Complex II and III) isolated by immunoprecipitation from bovine and mouse heart mitochondria. *Biochim Biophys Acta*, 1762, 213-22.

- SCHON, E. A., DIMAURO, S. & HIRANO, M. 2012. Human mitochondrial DNA: roles of inherited and somatic mutations. *Nature reviews. Genetics*, 13, 878-890.
- SCHON, E. A., RIZZUTO, R., MORAES, C. T., NAKASE, H., ZEVIANI, M. & DIMAURO, S. 1989. A direct repeat is a hotspot for large-scale deletion of human mitochondrial DNA. *Science*, 244, 346-9.
- SCHWARTZ, M. & VISSING, J. 2002. Paternal Inheritance of Mitochondrial DNA. *New England Journal of Medicine*, 347, 576-580.
- SCIACCO, M. & BONILLA, E. 1996. Cytochemistry and immunocytochemistry of mitochondria in tissue sections. *Methods Enzymol*, 264, 509-21.
- SCIACCO, M., BONILLA, E., SCHON, E. A., DIMAURO, S. & MORAES, C. T. 1994. Distribution of wild-type and common deletion forms of mtDNA in normal and respiration-deficient muscle fibers from patients with mitochondrial myopathy. *Hum Mol Genet*, 3, 13-9.
- SENA, L. A. & CHANDEL, N. S. 2012. Physiological roles of mitochondrial reactive oxygen species. *Molecular cell*, 48, 158-167.
- SHADEL, G. S. & CLAYTON, D. A. 1997. MITOCHONDRIAL DNA MAINTENANCE IN VERTEBRATES. *Annual Review of Biochemistry*, 66, 409-435.
- SHEFER, G., VAN DE MARK, D. P., RICHARDSON, J. B. & YABLONKA-REUVENI, Z. 2006. Satellite-cell pool size does matter: defining the myogenic potency of aging skeletal muscle. *Dev Biol*, 294, 50-66.
- SHIOZU, H., HIGASHIJIMA, M. & KOGA, T. 2015. Association of sarcopenia with swallowing problems, related to nutrition and activities of daily living of elderly individuals. *Journal of physical therapy science*, 27, 393-396.
- SHOFFNER, J. M., LOTT, M. T., LEZZA, A. M., SEIBEL, P., BALLINGER, S. W. & WALLACE, D. C. 1990. Myoclonic epilepsy and ragged-red fiber disease (MERRF) is associated with a mitochondrial DNA tRNA(Lys) mutation. *Cell*, 61, 931-7.
- SHORT, K. R., BIGELOW, M. L., KAHL, J., SINGH, R., COENEN-SCHIMKE, J., RAGHAVAKAIMAL, S. & NAIR, K. S. 2005. Decline in skeletal muscle mitochondrial function with aging in humans. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 102, 5618-23.
- SHOUBRIDGE, E. A. 2001. Cytochrome c oxidase deficiency. *American Journal of Medical Genetics*, 106, 46-52.
- SIGNES, A. & FERNANDEZ-VIZARRA, E. 2018. Assembly of mammalian oxidative phosphorylation complexes I-V and supercomplexes. *Essays In Biochemistry*, 62, 255-270.
- SIMARD, M.-L., MOURIER, A., GREAVES, L. C., TAYLOR, R. W. & STEWART, J. B. 2018. A novel histochemistry assay to assess and quantify focal cytochrome c oxidase deficiency. *The Journal of pathology*, 245, 311-323.
- SINGH, M., CHAUDHRY, P., GERDTSSON, E., MAOZ, A., COZEN, W., HICKS, J., KUHN, P., GRUBER, S., SIDDIQI, I. & MERCHANT, A. 2017. Highly Multiplexed Imaging Mass Cytometry Allows Visualization of Tumor and Immune Cell Interactions of the Tumor Microenvironment in FFPE Tissue Sections. *Blood*, 130, 2751-2751.
- SMIRNOVA, E., GRIPARIC, L., SHURLAND, D. L. & VAN DER BLIEK, A. M. 2001. Dynamin-related protein Drp1 is required for mitochondrial division in mammalian cells. *Molecular biology of the cell*, 12, 2245-2256.
- SMITH, A. C. & ROBINSON, A. J. 2016. MitoMiner v3.1, an update on the mitochondrial proteomics database. *Nucleic acids research*, 44, D1258-D1261.
- SOUSA-VICTOR, P., GUTARRA, S., GARCIA-PRAT, L., RODRIGUEZ-UBREVA, J., ORTET, L., RUIZ-BONILLA, V., JARDI, M., BALLESTAR, E., GONZALEZ, S., SERRANO, A. L., PERDIGUERO, E. & MUNOZ-CANOVES, P. 2014. Geriatric muscle stem cells switch reversible quiescence into senescence. *Nature*, 506, 316-21.
- SPENDIFF, S., VUDA, M., GOUSPILOU, G., AARE, S., PEREZ, A., MORAIS, J. A., JAGOE, R. T., FILION, M.-E., GLICKSMAN, R., KAPCHINSKY, S., MACMILLAN, N. J., PION, C. H., AUBERTIN-LEHEUDRE, M., HETTWER, S., CORREA, J. A., TAIVASSALO, T. & HEPPLER, R. T. 2016. Denervation drives mitochondrial dysfunction in skeletal muscle of octogenarians. *The Journal of Physiology*, 594, 7361-7379.
- SPINA, R. J., TURNER, M. J. & EHSANI, A. A. 1998. Beta-adrenergic-mediated improvement in left ventricular function by exercise training in older men. *Am J Physiol*, 274, H397-404.

- ST-JEAN-PELLETIER, F., PION, C. H., LEDUC-GAUDET, J.-P., SGARIOTO, N., ZOVILÉ, I., BARBAT-ARTIGAS, S., REYNAUD, O., ALKATERJI, F., LEMIEUX, F. C., GRENON, A., GAUDREAU, P., HEPPLÉ, R. T., CHEVALIER, S., BELANGER, M., MORAIS, J. A., AUBERTIN-LEHEUDRE, M. & GOUSPILOU, G. 2017. The impact of ageing, physical activity, and pre-frailty on skeletal muscle phenotype, mitochondrial content, and intramyocellular lipids in men. *Journal of Cachexia, Sarcopenia and Muscle*, 8, 213-228.
- STAPLES, C. R., AMEYIBOR, E., FU, W., GARDET-SALVI, L., STRITT-ETTER, A. L., SCHURMANN, P., KNAFF, D. B. & JOHNSON, M. K. 1996. The function and properties of the iron-sulfur center in spinach ferredoxin: thioredoxin reductase: a new biological role for iron-sulfur clusters. *Biochemistry*, 35, 11425-34.
- STARON, R. S., MALICKY, E. S., LEONARDI, M. J., FALKEL, J. E., HAGERMAN, F. C. & DUDLEY, G. A. 1990. Muscle hypertrophy and fast fiber type conversions in heavy resistance-trained women. *Eur J Appl Physiol Occup Physiol*, 60, 71-9.
- STILES, A. R., SIMON, M. T., STOVER, A., EFTEKHARIAN, S., KHANLOU, N., WANG, H. L., MAGAKI, S., LEE, H., PARTYNSKI, K., DORRANI, N., CHANG, R., MARTINEZ-AGOSTO, J. A. & ABDENUR, J. E. 2016. Mutations in TFAM, encoding mitochondrial transcription factor A, cause neonatal liver failure associated with mtDNA depletion. *Mol Genet Metab*, 119, 91-9.
- STRAUSS, M., HOFHAUS, G., SCHRÖDER, R. R. & KÜHLBRANDT, W. 2008. Dimer ribbons of ATP synthase shape the inner mitochondrial membrane. *The EMBO journal*, 27, 1154-1160.
- STROUD, D. A., SURGENOR, E. E., FORMOSA, L. E., RELJIC, B., FRAZIER, A. E., DIBLEY, M. G., OSELLAME, L. D., STAIT, T., BEILHARZ, T. H., THORBURN, D. R., SALIM, A. & RYAN, M. T. 2016. Accessory subunits are integral for assembly and function of human mitochondrial complex I. *Nature*, 538, 123.
- SULLIVAN-GUNN, M. J. & LEWANDOWSKI, P. A. 2013. Elevated hydrogen peroxide and decreased catalase and glutathione peroxidase protection are associated with aging sarcopenia. *BMC geriatrics*, 13, 104-104.
- TAAFFE, D. R., HENWOOD, T. R., NALLS, M. A., WALKER, D. G., LANG, T. F. & HARRIS, T. B. 2009. Alterations in muscle attenuation following detraining and retraining in resistance-trained older adults. *Gerontology*, 55, 217-23.
- TAIVASSALO, T., SHOUBRIDGE, E. A., CHEN, J., KENNAWAY, N. G., DIMAURO, S., ARNOLD, D. L. & HALLER, R. G. 2001. Aerobic conditioning in patients with mitochondrial myopathies: physiological, biochemical, and genetic effects. *Ann Neurol*, 50, 133-41.
- TAKESHIMA, N., ROGERS, M. E., ISLAM, M. M., YAMAUCHI, T., WATANABE, E. & OKADA, A. 2004. Effect of concurrent aerobic and resistance circuit exercise training on fitness in older adults. *Eur J Appl Physiol*, 93, 173-82.
- TANAKA, A., CLELAND, M. M., XU, S., NARENDRA, D. P., SUEN, D. F., KARBOWSKI, M. & YOULE, R. J. 2010. Proteasome and p97 mediate mitophagy and degradation of mitofusins induced by Parkin. *J Cell Biol*, 191, 1367-80.
- TAYLOR, R. W., BARRON, M. J., BORTHWICK, G. M., GOSPEL, A., CHINNERY, P. F., SAMUELS, D. C., TAYLOR, G. A., PLUSA, S. M., NEEDHAM, S. J., GREAVES, L. C., KIRKWOOD, T. B. & TURNBULL, D. M. 2003. Mitochondrial DNA mutations in human colonic crypt stem cells. *J Clin Invest*, 112, 1351-60.
- TAYLOR, R. W., SCHAEFER, A. M., BARRON, M. J., MCFARLAND, R. & TURNBULL, D. M. 2004. The diagnosis of mitochondrial muscle disease. *Neuromuscular Disorders*, 14, 237-245.
- TAYLOR, R. W. & TURNBULL, D. M. 2005. Mitochondrial DNA mutations in human disease. *Nat Rev Genet*, 6, 389-402.
- THOMPSON, P. D., BUCHNER, D., PINA, I. L., BALADY, G. J., WILLIAMS, M. A., MARCUS, B. H., BERRA, K., BLAIR, S. N., COSTA, F., FRANKLIN, B., FLETCHER, G. F., GORDON, N. F., PATE, R. R., RODRIGUEZ, B. L., YANCEY, A. K. & WENGER, N. K. 2003. Exercise and physical activity in the prevention and treatment of atherosclerotic cardiovascular disease: a statement from the Council on Clinical Cardiology (Subcommittee on Exercise, Rehabilitation, and Prevention) and the Council on Nutrition, Physical Activity, and Metabolism (Subcommittee on Physical Activity). *Circulation*, 107, 3109-16.
- TOMLINSON, B. E. & IRVING, D. 1977. The numbers of limb motor neurons in the human lumbosacral cord throughout life. *J Neurol Sci*, 34, 213-9.

- TOPOLSKI, T. D., LOGERFO, J., PATRICK, D. L., WILLIAMS, B., WALWICK, J. & PATRICK, M. B. 2006. The Rapid Assessment of Physical Activity (RAPA) among older adults. *Prev Chronic Dis*, 3, A118.
- TRIFUNOVIC, A., WREDENBERG, A., FALKENBERG, M., SPELBRINK, J. N., ROVIO, A. T., BRUDER, C. E., BOHLOOLY, Y. M., GIDLOF, S., OLDFORS, A., WIBOM, R., TORNELL, J., JACOBS, H. T. & LARSSON, N. G. 2004. Premature ageing in mice expressing defective mitochondrial DNA polymerase. *Nature*, 429, 417-23.
- TROUNCE, I., BYRNE, E. & MARZUKI, S. 1989. DECLINE IN SKELETAL MUSCLE MITOCHONDRIAL RESPIRATORY CHAIN FUNCTION: POSSIBLE FACTOR IN AGEING. *The Lancet*, 333, 637-639.
- TSUBOI, M., MORITA, H., NOZAKI, Y., AKAMA, K., UEDA, T., ITO, K., NIERHAUS, K. H. & TAKEUCHI, N. 2009. EF-G2mt Is an Exclusive Recycling Factor in Mammalian Mitochondrial Protein Synthesis. *Molecular Cell*, 35, 502-510.
- TSURUI, H., NISHIMURA, H., HATTORI, S., HIROSE, S., OKUMURA, K. & SHIRAI, T. 2000. Seven-color fluorescence imaging of tissue samples based on Fourier spectroscopy and singular value decomposition. *J Histochem Cytochem*, 48, 653-62.
- TUPPEN, H. A. L., BLAKELY, E. L., TURNBULL, D. M. & TAYLOR, R. W. 2010. Mitochondrial DNA mutations and human disease. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Bioenergetics*, 1797, 113-128.
- TYYNISMAA, H., SUN, R., AHOLA-ERKKILA, S., ALMUSA, H., POYHONEN, R., KORPELA, M., HONKANEN, J., ISOHANNI, P., PAETAU, A., WANG, L. & SUOMALAINEN, A. 2012. Thymidine kinase 2 mutations in autosomal recessive progressive external ophthalmoplegia with multiple mitochondrial DNA deletions. *Hum Mol Genet*, 21, 66-75.
- URATA, M., WADA, Y., KIM, S. H., CHUMPIA, W., KAYAMORI, Y., HAMASAKI, N. & KANG, D. 2004. High-sensitivity detection of the A3243G mutation of mitochondrial DNA by a combination of allele-specific PCR and peptide nucleic acid-directed PCR clamping. *Clin Chem*, 50, 2045-51.
- VAN DER MADE, A. D., REURINK, G., TOL, J. L., MAROTTA, M., RODAS, G. & KERKHOFFS, G. M. 2017. Emerging Biological Approaches to Muscle Injuries. In: GOBBI, A., ESPREGUEIRA-MENDES, J., LANE, J. G. & KARAHAN, M. (eds.) *Bio-orthopaedics: A New Approach*. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer Berlin Heidelberg.
- VINCENT, A. E., ROSA, H. S., PABIS, K., LAWLESS, C., CHEN, C., GRÜNEWALD, A., RYGIEL, K. A., ROCHA, M. C., REEVE, A. K., FALKOUS, G., PERISSI, V., WHITE, K., DAVEY, T., PETROF, B. J., SAYER, A. A., COOPER, C., DEEHAN, D., TAYLOR, R. W., TURNBULL, D. M. & PICARD, M. 2018. Subcellular origin of mitochondrial DNA deletions in human skeletal muscle. *Annals of neurology*, 84, 289-301.
- VIRBASIS, J. V. & SCARPULLA, R. C. 1994. Activation of the human mitochondrial transcription factor A gene by nuclear respiratory factors: a potential regulatory link between nuclear and mitochondrial gene expression in organelle biogenesis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 91, 1309-13.
- VOGEL, F., BORNHÖVD, C., NEUPERT, W. & REICHERT, A. S. 2006. Dynamic subcompartmentalization of the mitochondrial inner membrane. *The Journal of Cell Biology*, 175, 237-247.
- WAHLBY, C., ERLANDSSON, F., BENGTSSON, E. & ZETTERBERG, A. 2002. Sequential immunofluorescence staining and image analysis for detection of large numbers of antigens in individual cell nuclei. *Cytometry*, 47, 32-41.
- WALLACE, D. C. 1989. Mitochondrial DNA mutations and neuromuscular disease. *Trends in Genetics*, 5, 9-13.
- WALLACE, D. C., SINGH, G., LOTT, M. T., HODGE, J. A., SCHURR, T. G., LEZZA, A. M., ELSAS, L. J. & NIKOSKELAINEN, E. K. 1988. Mitochondrial DNA mutation associated with Leber's hereditary optic neuropathy. *Science*, 242, 1427-1430.
- WANG, C. & YOULE, R. J. 2009. The Role of Mitochondria in Apoptosis(). *Annual review of genetics*, 43, 95-118.
- WANG, F., FLANAGAN, J., SU, N., WANG, L. C., BUI, S., NIELSON, A., WU, X., VO, H. T., MA, X. J. & LUO, Y. 2012. RNAscope: a novel in situ RNA analysis platform for formalin-fixed, paraffin-embedded tissues. *J Mol Diagn*, 14, 22-9.

- WANG, J., TRAUM, D., SCHUG, J., GAO, L., LIU, C., CONSORTIUM, H., ATKINSON, M., POWERS, A., D FELDMAN, M., NAJI, A., CHANG, K.-M. & KAESTNER, K. 2019. *Multiplexed in Situ Imaging Mass Cytometry Analysis of the Human Endocrine Pancreas and Immune System in Type 1 Diabetes*.
- WANG, Y. & BOGENHAGEN, D. F. 2006. Human Mitochondrial DNA Nucleoids Are Linked to Protein Folding Machinery and Metabolic Enzymes at the Mitochondrial Inner Membrane. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 281, 25791-25802.
- WILLIS, J. H., CAPALDI, R. A., HUIGSLOOT, M., RODENBURG, R. J., SMEITINK, J. & MARUSICH, M. F. 2009. Isolated deficiencies of OXPHOS complexes I and IV are identified accurately and quickly by simple enzyme activity immunocapture assays. *Biochim Biophys Acta*, 1787, 533-8.
- WITTIG, I., MEYER, B., HEIDE, H., STEGER, M., BLEIER, L., WUMAIER, Z., KARAS, M. & SCHAGGER, H. 2010. Assembly and oligomerization of human ATP synthase lacking mitochondrial subunits a and A6L. *Biochim Biophys Acta*, 1797, 1004-11.
- WU, W., XU, H., WANG, Z., MAO, Y., YUAN, L., LUO, W., CUI, Z., CUI, T., WANG, X. L. & SHEN, Y. H. 2015. PINK1-Parkin-Mediated Mitophagy Protects Mitochondrial Integrity and Prevents Metabolic Stress-Induced Endothelial Injury. *PLOS ONE*, 10, e0132499.
- WU, Z., PUIGSERVER, P., ANDERSSON, U., ZHANG, C., ADELMANT, G., MOOTHA, V., TROY, A., CINTI, S., LOWELL, B., SCARPULLA, R. C. & SPIEGELMAN, B. M. 1999. Mechanisms controlling mitochondrial biogenesis and respiration through the thermogenic coactivator PGC-1. *Cell*, 98, 115-24.
- YAKUBOVSKAYA, E., MEJIA, E., BYRNES, J., HAMBARDJIEVA, E. & GARCIA-DIAZ, M. 2010. Helix unwinding and base flipping enable human MTERF1 to terminate mitochondrial transcription. *Cell*, 141, 982-993.
- YAMANO, K., YATSUKAWA, Y., ESAKI, M., HOBBS, A. E., JENSEN, R. E. & ENDO, T. 2008. Tom20 and Tom22 share the common signal recognition pathway in mitochondrial protein import. *J Biol Chem*, 283, 3799-807.
- YAMASHITA, S., NISHINO, I., NONAKA, I. & GOTO, Y.-I. 2008. Genotype and phenotype analyses in 136 patients with single large-scale mitochondrial DNA deletions. *Journal Of Human Genetics*, 53, 598.
- YANG, D., OYAIZU, Y., OYAIZU, H., OLSEN, G. J. & WOESE, C. R. 1985. Mitochondrial origins. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 82, 4443-7.
- YANG, M. Y., BOWMAKER, M., REYES, A., VERGANI, L., ANGELI, P., GRINGERI, E., JACOBS, H. T. & HOLT, I. J. 2002. Biased incorporation of ribonucleotides on the mitochondrial L-strand accounts for apparent strand-asymmetric DNA replication. *Cell*, 111, 495-505.
- YLIKALLIO, E. & SUOMALAINEN, A. 2012. Mechanisms of mitochondrial diseases. *Annals of Medicine*, 44, 41-59.
- YOULE, R. J. & VAN DER BLIEK, A. M. 2012. Mitochondrial fission, fusion, and stress. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, 337, 1062-1065.
- YOUNG, M. J. & COPELAND, W. C. 2016. Human mitochondrial DNA replication machinery and disease. *Current Opinion in Genetics & Development*, 38, 52-62.
- ZICKERMANN, V., WIRTH, C., NASIRI, H., SIEGMUND, K., SCHWALBE, H., HUNTE, C. & BRANDT, U. 2015. Mechanistic insight from the crystal structure of mitochondrial complex I. *Science*, 347, 44.